

Little Acorns

FROM THE

MIGHTY OAK

Gc
929.2
P752j
1184612

MLL.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01415 6415



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/littleacornsfrom00john>

Little Acorns

FROM THE

MIGHTY OAK

By

HENRY POELLNITZ JOHNSTON

Copyright 1962 by Henry Poellnitz Johnston
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 62-12568

Published by The Featon Press
P. O. Box 7661
Birmingham 13, Ala.

Printed by Roberts & Son
Birmingham, Ala.

1184612

*Dedicated
to*

My great grandmother

MARY EUPHRADIA POELLNITZ

1833-1863

(wife of Brig. Gen. George Doherty Johnston)

the great grand-daughter of

THE MIGHTY OAK

Frederick Carl Hans Bruno Baron von Poellnitz

About the Author

The readers of this book, whether digging for ancestral connections or following the early traces of some of America's outstanding families, may turn its pages in the confidence that it was put together by a perfectionist. Years of work went into its preparation, and perhaps more manhours were expended on it than required for the execution of some of our major national memorials.

How well do I remember the day I had lunch with my old friend, Henry Poellnitz Johnston, at the National Press Club in Washington, where my office with The Curtis Publishing Company was located at the time. We ate leisurely, for it was the first time I had seen him in years. Much of our conversation concerned his work on this book. I have never seen an author more enthralled in his task or more determined to reach his goal. Everything about his project indicated organization, as implied when he drew a battery of varicolored pencils from his pocket and explained that each color represented a particular branch of the family tree he was studying.

So also do I remember Henry when we sat as students in the Lee School of Journalism at Washington and Lee University during the late 1920's. There again he showed perfection, digging for knowledge of the business end of a profession in which he later became one of the nation's leaders. Always friendly, always pleasant, he was a nice sort of fellow to have around, whether in the classroom or in the more relaxed bull sessions of neighboring fraternities.

And I shall never forget the cold morning in the fall of 1931 when he met me at Huntsville, Alabama, and conducted me to the newspaper office where I for years was to work as city editor of a paper on which he served as publisher. I saw him take it from the ranks of a small-town daily with a minimum circulation to the leader in North Alabama and eventually to a status that placed it among the state's major newspapers. This was a slow, painstaking, risky effort during the years when the nation was crippled by the greatest depression in its history.

If wisdom, patience, persistence and determination were the prerequisites necessary to make this book possible, I am sure they were supplied in abundance by Henry Johnston. Few men have had the benefit of a broader experience, experience that has built up over the years since he, as a young man just out of college, shouldered responsibilities that would have made a veteran quail.

Born in Uniontown, Perry County, Alabama, son of Eloise White Simms

and Charles Poellnitz Johnston, Jr., Henry attended Culver Military Academy in Indiana and, upon graduation, entered Washington and Lee University, where he received a bachelor of arts degree, majoring in journalism, in 1929. After a few months traveling in Europe, he spent a year in New York working for a newspaper representative before returning to Alabama, where he was associated with The Birmingham News and Age-Herald in the national advertising department.

His next venture was at Huntsville. There for three years he served as publisher of The Times, after which he returned to the Birmingham papers as local advertising manager, a position he held until they took over Radio Station WSGN, at which time, in 1937, he became its managing director. In 1953, the radio station was sold, and he became president and managing director of the Alabama Broadcasting System, operating WAPI Radio and Television until he retired from the firm in late 1957.

Along with his business career, Henry was active in civic and church work. He served as director of the Jefferson County Anti-TB, Jefferson County Red Cross, Goodwill Industries, Alabama Foundation for Hearing and Speech, and Family Counseling, for the last of which he also held office as its treasurer. He has been vice-president of the Alabama Chapter, American Cancer Society, serving as Jefferson County crusade chairman in 1947 and state crusade chairman in 1948, and is presently national director of the Society. He was a member of the Stations Planning and Advisory Committee of the American Broadcasting Company, and for 14 years has been a member of the broadcast division of the Voice of America.

Along with his newspaper and radio and television work, he has served as a director and chairman of the board of Planters and Merchants Bank and as vice-president and director of the Appleby Shoe Company, both of Uniontown. He is a member of the executive committee and a director of Southern Airways.

His church affiliation has been chiefly with the Independent Presbyterian Church. He served as a deacon, was finance chairman twice, and chairman of the Board of Deacons. He also has been an elder and president of the congregation.

Thirty years after he left Uniontown High School, he was invited back to make the commencement address, at which time he received an honorary diploma. He is a member of the Rotary Club, the Society of the Cincinnati, Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the American Revolution, Sons of the Revolution in Alabama, The Society of and The War of 1812. His hobbies are golf and photography.

So, with such an environment, such a period of business training, so many

years as a useful civic worker dealing with people and working for the relief and social betterment of people he never met, can there be any doubt that Henry Poellnitz Johnston is the ideal author to chronicle on the printed page the ancestral records of families now prominent in American history and prominent in the America of today?

Virgil Carrington Jones

Mr. Jones is the author of the following books:

RANGER MOSBY

THE HATFIELDS AND THE McCOYS

GRAY GHOSTS AND REBEL RAIDERS

EIGHT HOURS BEFORE RICHMOND

THE CIVIL WAR AT SEA: THE BLOCKADERS (Vol. I)

THE CIVIL WAR AT SEA: THE RIVER WAR (Vol. II)

THE CIVIL WAR AT SEA: (Vol. II in preparation)

No All-True History

(By James J. Metcalf)

No history is written that . . .
In all respects is true . . .
And writers who would tell the truth . . .
Are relatively few . . .
And even they accomplish not . . .
The goal they have in mind . . .
Because of being misinformed . . .
Or facts they cannot find . . .
And then there are the ones who slant . . .
The "facts" that they declare . . .
According to their viewpoint or . . .
Because they do not care . . .
Not all of every history . . .
Is fictional today . . .
But much of it is usually . . .
Distorted in some way . . .
And that is why in later years . . .
Those contradictions rise . . .
Of authors being ignorant . . .
Or telling downright lies . . .

(Special thanks go to my good friend John C. Metcalf and the Chicago Sun-Times-Daily News Syndicate for permission to carry the above poem.)

*Vielen Dank**

Fifty years is a half century and a half century is a long time in the life of any man. But fifty years have passed, and it seems only yesterday, that my great grandfather (Brig. Gen. George Doherty Johnston) held *me* by the hand and pointed to the beautiful portrait of Mary Euphradia Poellnitz, hanging in the living room of his eldest son, George Burke Johnston, in Uniontown.

As vividly as is possible for man to remember (I was far from anything other than a little fellow) Grandfather told me about Euphradia and said, "some day this portrait of your great grandmother will be yours, and will hang in your home."

There was something about our talk that built a fire of interest and curiosity in me. I was not willing to let Grandfather stop at just that. After our mid-day dinner *I took* Grandfather by *his* hand and led *him* out on the front porch, down a half-dozen steps and there he sat. I crawled upon his lap. At my insistence, he began telling me about my Grandmother Johnston, about Ida, who died when a child; about Uncle Burke; about Grandpa; about Uncle Milton; and about Aunt Fad.

He explained how Aunt Stella and Aunt Julia were the younger sisters of my grandmother, Euphradia.

He told me all about the grandeur of yester-years at Rembert Hills. I could vividly see Julius Poellnitz and Elizabeth living on the sandy hills over-looking the Tombigbee with their children, Charles, Edwin, Elizabeth and Bruno. I could vividly see Charles Augustus looking over his vast lands and practicing law in Linden. I could clearly see Julius Edwin administering to the sick, his own kin, neighbors, and slaves alike. I saw that spectacular of all spectacular weddings when Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli Poellnitz married James Monroe Rembert. And, I saw Uncle Bruno administering to the sick and his young wife.

All of this has been so clear and vivid in my mind all these years. From what Grandfather told me and from what Grandpa continued to tell me until his death in 1940, and the love that my own father held for his Poellnitz family, 'till he joined his father, his grandfather and those other great Poellnitzes that had gone on, I developed a desire to perpetuate the history or genealogy of the Poellnitz and Rogers families and too, as best I could, reawaken and rekindle the feeling of kinship and love that had so long existed in our family.

Here, there, and yonder—for many years I gathered what information I

*I'm told these German words say—MANY THANKS!

could on the family. It was not until 1957, that I began in real earnest to collect and document material on our family.

Our Charles Augustus Poellnitz descendants had always been a "closely knit" family. When Euphradia died at the birth of Aunt Fad, it was Ellen Poellnitz Gunter, herself with child, who took the baby to Montgomery until just before Cousin Rosa Gunter Semple was born. And then Aunt Ellen came back to Rembert to have her first child in the home of her parents and to leave young Fad with her grandparents to be raised.

Charles Augustus Poellnitz IV and Henry Withers Poellnitz II made it easy to gather material on their grandfather; and Rose Gunter Lawson, with the cooperation of her sisters (all of them and Doctor Bill, too) and to Anne Rowan Smith (now deceased) and Rose Rowan Kilby and Stella Rowan Wellborn; to Cousin Helen Gunter Belsterling, who made all the research of her husband available; to Mary Charles Stollenwerck; and to others too numerous to name, I owe thanks for making the Charles Augustus Poellnitz line simple by comparison.

Almost single-handedly Mary Thomas Miller, gathered the information on the descendants of Uncle Bruno Poellnitz.

Jean Kitchell Bynum has been a real dynamo. She has traveled, torn stockings, and muddied shoes . . . climbed fences and strained her eyes searching through libraries and checking old graves and "translating" old Bibles. Much of the documentation on the Rembert family goes to her credit. She made the Elizabeth Poellnitz and James Monroe Rembert line an easy undertaking by comparison. But, we must never forget the interest of Helen Nation and her dear mother, Cousin Rosa Rembert Herbert, in giving us a first-hand account of the burning of the Gardiner and old newspapers and letters.

To Alice Poellnitz Ethridge, we give thanks for her help on the descendants of Sidney Caleb Poellnitz. To Dr. Daniel John Meador and to Prof. Daniel John Meador (father and son) goes credit for descendants of Edwin Augustus Poellnitz.

Sincere thanks go to Irene Beck Pruitt for her help in securing data on Sarah Louise Poellnitz Lyles and a nod of thanks to Mrs. Louise Todd, executive secretary of the Alabama Sheriff's Association for certain documentations.

Had it not been for a mere mimeographed¹ paper by the father of Mrs. Harold A. Moore, of Charleston, I am afraid this book would have been most incomplete. This piece of paper, which I shall always keep among my souvenirs, gave me the address of Dorothy Furlong, a great granddaughter

¹It was not my good fortune to have the complete mimeographed booklet which contained many addresses and descendants of the Rembert family.

of Julius Edwin Poellnitz. It's true, the address was in Charleston and Dorothy had long lived in Miami, but the letter was forwarded and an immediate reply was on its way.

Dorothy gave me the name and address of her Aunt Mattie Poellnitz Fuller, Townsend Reynolds Mathewes and others to write. I went to Charleston and visited them and Henry Mathewes was most cooperative in writing and giving me other addresses.²

The most important name given me by Henry Mathewes was Bess Mathewes Kremser. Through her untiring effort and knowledge of the family through her mother, she has been most helpful. Bess has always had the time, busy as she is, to read and criticize and suggest. She has been a stickler for documentation and as a result, many an oft-told family story has proved to be just that—a family story.

Probably one of the most valuable names given me by Dorothy Poellnitz Furlong was that of Mr. and Mrs. Frank H. Covington, of Bennettsville.

In October 1958 Mary Charles Holt Stollenwerck, the youngest child of the youngest child of Charles Augustus Poellnitz, and I started out from Birmingham to explore and search for kinfolks in Charleston and in Marlboro County, and what a trip we had . . . cameras like a huntsman on an African safari and notebooks and multi-colored ball point pens—like a chemist recording massive research!

(Only by knowing Mary Charles could you appreciate what a delightful experience this was, for she has a charming, scintillating personality combined with a keen interest and pride in our heritage. To me she is a living doll, and I could not let her be just another name in my book.)

An interesting stop in Charleston and then a most profitable stop-over in Florence with Frank Mandeville Rogers III, who made all his own research available and all of his father's, Frank Mandeville Rogers II. Leads from their works were most helpful.

And, from Florence we were off on a leisurely and beautiful drive to Marlboro where we would spend time rambling around Bennettsville, Brownsville and Ragtown. Each mile we came closer to our destination, the old heart pounded faster and "louder".

As we registered at the Bennettsville Inn, I could hear and feel the old ticker going a mile a minute! I was literally excited "to death" for on tomorrow I would be walking on the same ground made hallowed by the footsteps of the Baron and Colonel Ben.

We had thought we would go direct to our rooms, freshen up, eat and

²Aunt Mattie Poellnitz Fuller was the youngest daughter of Rembert Poellnitz and Townsend Reynold Mathewes was the second child of Julia Rembert Poellnitz and her husband, John Raven Mathewes. Of course, Julia Rembert Poellnitz was a daughter of Anna Susan Seabrook and Rembert Poellnitz.

then notify the Covingtons we were safe and sound and would look toward seeing them on the morrow.

Just as I entered my room, came the ringing of the 'phone. 'Twas Miss Sallie Covington welcoming us to "heaven" and to tell us they were on their way out to see us.

What pleasant and enthusiastic and lovely people they were. Popping like fireworks at a county fair came things they had arranged for us to do, and people we were going to see.

They were going to slip off long enough for Mary Charles, my co-collector of data and pictures, and me to freshen up and eat. But, we really were too excited for much thought of food. When dinner was over, out Frank Covington came to take us to their house to chat about our plans and to meet some kinsmen.

As we walked into the front door we were met by Mary Carolyn Rogers, a lover of genealogy herself, and her father, Frank B. Rogers. They had brought much information of interest and with what the Covingtons had collected, we were off for an evening of thrilling excitement.

As the evening went on we had lost all sense of time and then I accidentally looked at my watch as I was thumbing through some papers and suddenly realized we had much to do tomorrow . . . a sunrise starting time for us was more than I had planned, so away we went to the Inn and to bed.

Keyed to the pinnacle with excitement and enthusiasm over what we were to do tomorrow . . . see where Colonel Ben had lived, walk on the same ground he had walked, visit his grave and pay homage to him and to Margaret McAllister and to Ann Eliza (nee Shackelford) Wickham, who between them had borne him twenty children. And, from there to Ragtown and actually trod on the dusty soil where the Baron had lived and died and in all probability, we *might* even find his unmarked burying ground. All this was far more exhilarating than I could take. Out went the lights and to bed. A roll here and a roll there, and I found myself up . . . the lights on . . . and then D. D. McColl's OLD MARLBORO, and then another try at sleep and then more reading . . . the last time I looked at my watch, it was late in the wee hours of morning, not too many before the sun would be rising and up we would be on our trip to the Great Pee Dee lands.

It seems I had hardly closed my eyes in deep sleep when came a ring of the phone . . . the Covingtons were on their way . . . the sun was just peeping its sleepy eyes over the horizon. A swift bite to eat, mostly hot, black coffee and away we headed.

'Twas a matter of only fifteen miles or so to Brownsville where we were to start our day's trek. In the excitement and anticipation, it seemed fully fifty miles.

When we reached the Hamilton Rogers home, there was Daisy (she told me I'd be disinherited if I called her Miss Daisy), Marguerite Rogers Hughes and our good reliable guide . . . Fred Clark. The station wagon was ready and all we had to do was to get the ladies to remove their stockings and away we went. Our first stop was the Rogers Cemetery . . . the most beautiful family kept cemetery I have ever seen. It really is a magnificent living monument to Marguerite, who has so cheerfully given of her energies to perpetuate the memories of her loved ones. Once each year Marguerite, with her own hands, washes every marker in the cemetery.

I could not leave without standing in front of the markers of Col. Ben Rogers II, Margaret McAllister and Eliza Ann (nee Shackelford) Wickham . . . I looked admiringly at them, lifted my head and my eyes and looked into the bright October heavens and thanked our Maker for the heritage that was ours and asked His guidance, help, and inspiration for us to leave something for future generations to admire.

They had talked about the swamps of the Great Pee Dee River, but nowhere about did we see anything except dust . . . it had been a dry autumn.

We traveled nearly three miles before we turned off our dirt road to what seemed definitely to have been a "one way" road. It really did not matter whether one went north or south just as long as someone else did not decide to go in the opposite direction at the same time!

Suddenly Fred Clark said, "Stop here and we'll get out and walk". No one had any idea what we had stopped for unless it could have been the Baron's grave we were to see.

Fred Clark, to give us the real confidence that he knew whereof he spoke when he spoke, told us we were going into the woods and we would find the remains of an old water mill . . . where the grain had been ground for the Baron. You could not claim you had been on a path, but without missing one step, we came upon the disappearing remains of the old mill.

Back in the car we got, and down the road we went towards the Great Pee Dee, going at a snail's pace. Had we attempted to go faster, we could not have done so. There seemed to be a slight incline in the road and here we were told to stop, and Marguerite being obedient to one who knew whereof he spoke, slowly pulled the station wagon to a stop.

"If you will notice carefully, you will see that this road used to go round to the left many years ago," and Fred Clark was correct. "Look right over there and you will see the remains of the Baron's old home," he added; and sure enough, there were a few old bricks remaining.

And then Fred Clark, turning to the west (our right) said, "Over there is where the Baron was buried." Our eyes popped and our hearts beat the faster.

"Come on and I'll show you the very spot my grandpa showed me when

I was a very small boy to be where the Baron was buried,” and Fred Clark led us through the thicket and bushes. Where we stopped he said, “Here it is! There are the remains of what used to be a Mighty Oak and about ten feet over there, you’ll see two old cedar tree trunks still standing.”

There was no doubt in the minds of Marguerite, and Miss Sallie and Frank Covington that they had seen a stump of a once “Mighty Oak” and they were convinced they had seen the two cedar stumps. They had been born in Marlboro. They had heard many tales about the Baron and Frank even owned the Baron’s sword, which had been in the Charleston Museum for years. Frank tacked a metal plate on that “Mighty Oak”.

Mary Charles, with her color camera, posed us all and I then made Mary Charles stand there with the moss over her shoulders. We had proof we had been there.

“Have you noticed,” said Fred Clark, “You have not seen a cedar tree since you left the Rogers cemetery? And you won’t see another cedar tree until you reach another cemetery!”

Cemeteries in the Carolinas, Georgia and Alabama too . . . the old ones at least . . . always had a cedar tree or two. ’Twas symbolic of everlasting life . . . the greenery all year.

Some still say we did not see the Baron’s grave. Fred Clark convinced me I did.

And then it was back to Daisy’s and there we met Virginia and Ellerbe Rogers and there they had an old Rogers bible. Freshened up from the trip and refreshed with a fine family dinner . . . the good old mid-day dinner like I used to have when a boy in Uniontown, Ala.³

Normally, I’d have been too sleepy, after such a meal, to look through old bibles and old papers . . . it wasn’t true this time, for I was as wide awake as one could be, and eager for the information.

A Polaroid camera always goes along on my genealogical hunts, along with my single lens Zeiss for color slides, and my Minox for black and white. My charming, reliable traveling companion and computer always⁴ lugs her color twin lens camera. Gee, I thought it would be nice to have us looking at the Rogers bible. I got an excellent shot of Mary Charles, Marguerite, and Ellerbe. I showed Mary Charles all the simplicities of the Polaroid. I wanted a picture of myself with the bible. Mary Charles was so excited that she left the bible out of her shot and got a beautiful clock in the background! I keep this picture to show just how excited one can get and how easy it is, sometimes, to miss the point.

³In the Black Belt of Alabama we ate DINNER in the middle of the day, not just a big meal. At night it was supper.

⁴You may carry a purse or a bundle, but a shutter bug, sometimes referred to as a camera fan, quite properly LUGS his camera and equipment.

Caro Lee and Frank Rogers had us for a most pleasant evening. And the next day was spent in meeting and talking with cousins about Marlboro. All were so enthusiastic and so willing to help. Space does not permit that I mention everyone who helped, but without Hortense Rogers, Edith and Katie Rogers, and the dynamic drive and determination of Marguerite Rogers Hughes and the cooperation of Henry James Rogers IV and James Preston Rogers, both of Birmingham, I would have found these branches and other branches of the Rogers families an impossible task.

To Annie Lou Rogers Gregg, only living grand-daughter of Col. Ben, and to her daughter, Elizabeth Rogers Gregg Clemmons and to Annie Louise Williamson Howard and Sarah Rembert Williamson Harmon go my sincere thanks for their help.

Before my first visit to Marlboro County, I had no connections with any descendent of The Baron's Daughter, nor did I know where to turn because the books I had read about Old Cheraw and Old Marlboro had most specifically stated all descendents of Charlotte Wilhelmina Julie Amalie Poellnitz Stewart Evans Carloss had moved away. But, thanks to Miss Sallie and Frank Covington, I found that *slightly* in error. I found Henry Bascom Fuller II and his charming wife, Mary, to be very much in evidence and most cooperative in making available to me records and, especially, the old books that once belonged to The Baron . . . bearing his signature and also those of Robertson Carloss and Charles A. Stewart, two husbands of the Barons daughter. I also found William (Bill) Light Kinney and his wife, Annie Laurie and son, Billy, running the Marlboro Herald Advocate and most cooperative. Dr. Prentiss McLeod and Adelaide and Dr. Clarence and Rosalie and sister, Annie Kinney let me know just how wrong some historians can be. They all pitched in and helped.

Though it was never my pleasure to know "Uncle Kit" Dudley, we did correspond and before his death he sent me an old family bible to peruse.

There were the Hollis brothers, Fred and Charles, and their charming wives, Frances and Louise, who helped. And in Lynchburg, Va., my week-end hang-out when at Washington and Lee a third of a century ago, there was Amelia Hollis Scott, and how enthusiastic she was and how she did help!

And then Cousins Hattie and Mary Townsend Napier (they married brothers) were so cooperative and then "Uncle Johnny" Townsend in Florida. He has been most cooperative in supplying material, checking my material and giving wonderful suggestions and advice.

Isn't it amazing how an historian forty, fifty, and even seventy-five years ago . . . who lived in what is now the Old Cheraw District . . . could have lost the parents and grandparents of these wonderful people?

It was my good fortune to find them all!

In Alabama I found Ada Gray Carter Thomas most helpful. Not only

did she write many connections herself, but gave me many sources to write.

And to Cousins Lillian Evans and Benjamin Francis McDuffie, of Tampa, go thanks for help on the Rogers and Rembert families.

On the Thomas Wickman Rogers family, special thanks go to Margaret Sayers and Wickman Reginald Carter, known to all as Pete, who made available all the family information they had and then collected more and gave me the names of others who also cooperated. To Virginia (Virgia) Page Carter Epperson, to Russell Herman Carter, to Rose Allen Gholson Reiselt, to Henry Ashby Gholson, to Estelle Gray Gholson Hairston, and I could go on and on in saying, "to them go thanks."

Special thanks go to U. S. Senators Lister Hill and John Sparkman, and to Congressmen George Huddleston Jr. and Armistead Seldon for the wonderful help they made available in my search through the Library of Congress and the National Archives in efforts to document many points of this book. I am grateful for the help given me by Thomas W. Martin, Chairman of Board of Alabama Power Co., who has been so interested in my work.

Dr. Peter A. Brannon, Director of the Alabama Department of Archives, has always made his facilities available and has ever and always been anxious to give me any leads or suggestions which he thought might possibly aid me in my research. A special thanks goes to Dr. Charles Grayson Summersell, head of the History Department of the University of Alabama. He helped me in finding material to document the chapter on ALABAMY BOUND, and was kind enough to review it for its accuracy. His remarks "It is accurate and interesting . . . so much so that I should like to have a copy when you publish it," filled me with a great deal of satisfaction.

I found the ARCHIVES CANTONALES VAUDOISE, Lausanne, and STAATSARCHIV DES KANTONS BERN (Archives de l'Etat de Berne), Berne most co-operative as was the AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, Philadelphia.

To the Most Reverend Joseph A. Durick, D.D., Auxiliary Bishop, Diocese of Mobile-Birmingham (Catholic) goes thanks for helping me try to trace Claudia Poellnitz and in clarifying the status of Sigmund von Polnitz, our German cousin living in Bamberg. (As a Canon of the Church, he is a member of a body of Clerics who have as their purpose the celebrating of Divine Worship with greater solemnity or to assist the Bishop in ecclesiastical government.)

And last, but by no means least goes a very sincere expression of appreciation to Mrs. Inglis Fletcher, Bandon Plantation, Edenton, N. C., author of many historical novels; Among her most important to us was QUEEN'S GIFT which covered, in a most fascinating manner, Lady Ann, the Baron's

wife. Her suggestions for sources of information and the documentation of information were invaluable.

Here, there, and yonder will be mistakes. No genealogical or historical book has ever been perfect or faultless. Information as to dates of birth, marriages, and deaths have been furnished by various members of families. Sometimes dates on tombstones varied with bible records, and marriage licenses showed different dates of birth from bible records; and even death certificates, would be different from birth certificates, different from marriage license, different from bible records, and still the tombstones would have an even different date. We have tried to use every precaution for accuracy. There are some dates missing, and some names missing . . . especially where it was a case of "died in infancy."

Most everyone has been most cooperative. Some have not cared to furnish information, some have failed to acknowledge letters even though sent as many as three "Certified Mail—Return Receipt Requested."

We have tried to be as accurate as possible, printing only the facts . . . or explaining the stories of tradition. We have tried to make this book readable and factual.

It has taken four years of concentrated work and travel to compile this work. It has taken me away from home and my family many times and for many days, so I must say "thanks to you, Louise, for your ever and always understanding me and my dedication to this work. For your helpful criticism and suggestions, many, many thanks. And to Henry Poellnitz Johnston, Jr. and Margaret (Miss) Ann Johnston . . . I hope when they grow older, they'll find my efforts something of which they can be proud."

Henry Poellnitz Johnston (Sr.)

CONTENTS

Dedication	iii
About The Author	iv
No All-True History	vii
Vielen Dank	viii
The Baron	1
The Baron's Daughter	36
Charles Augustus Poellnitz	48
Julius Edwin Poellnitz	69
Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli Poellnitz	93
Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz	109
Colonel Ben Rogers	120
"My" Children's Children	140
Flora Rogers Campbell	149
Sarah Rogers Smith	156
Benjamin Brach Rogers	167
Francis Alexander Rogers	172
Robert Rogers II	181
Nicholas Shackelford Rogers	186
Paul Hamilton Rogers	189
Henry James Rogers	208
Thomas Wickham Rogers	226
The Remberts	241
"Alabamy" Bound	261
Side Lines	270
The MacAllister Family	270
The Shackelford Family	271
The English Family	275
The Peay Family	276
The Lyles Family	278
The Johnston Family	280
The Mathewes Family	284
The Williamson Family	286
The Bryan Family	288
Old Letters and Wills	291
Index	315
My Own Notes	356



The Baron

Frederick Carl Hans Bruno Baron von Poellnitz was a widely read individual, who traveled extensively, spoke several languages, had wide acquaintances among the nobility of Europe and the leaders who founded our Republic.

He was a lover of beauty, art, and fascinated with horticulture and the development of machinery for progressive farming.

Probably the Baron, as he shall henceforth be referred, has been mistaken more often, been put in more places where he could not have been, and had more tales woven about his life than almost any American who ever lived.

We first hear of the Baron as being in America taking active part in the American Revolution. One source says he was a close friend of Frederick William Augustus Henry Ferdinand Baron von Steuben, in whose memory the Congress of the United States erected a monument in Lafayette Park across from the White House, Washington, D. C., on which is inscribed "after serving as aide-de-camp to Frederick the Great of Prussia, he offered his sword to the American colonies and was appointed Major-General in the Continental Army. He gave military training and discipline to the citizen soldiers who achieved the Independence of the U. S.", erected MCMX.

There is little doubt that the Baron was a friend of von Steuben. Just how close a friend and just what influence, if any, von Steuben might have had on the Baron is purely speculative.

The Baron was in the Court of Frederick the Great, otherwise designated as Frederick II, of Prussia. We find in a writing of Frederick the Great, on April 28, 1774 that he had granted the gold key of a Chamberlain to the Baron.¹ We further find from an address book of Berlin that Frederick Carl Hans Bruno von Poellnitz is referred to as an Imperial Baron and Chamberlain of the King.

A. S. Gregg, in his HISTORY OF THE OLD CHERAWS (page 442-3) says "Baron Poellnitz, moved by the spirit of his distinguished countrymen, Kosciusko, Pulaski, and others came from Poland to join the American standard in the cause of freedom."

Of course, the Baron was not a Pole, nor was he of Polish descent, or extraction. He was born in Gotha, Electorate of Thuringia, Germany. Gotha is located almost due east of Cologne and south-west of Berlin, about equal distance between the two.²

¹Political Correspondence of Frederick the Great, Vol. 3, page 288.

²Gotha has a population of 57,800 people according to the 1960 World Book Vol. 7, page 144, and the map in this book shows Thuringia to be due west and to adjoin the Electorate of Saxony.

We find the Baron's father was born in Zeitz, which seems to be almost on the border between Thuringia and Saxony,³ and for three more generations, his ancestors were born in Dreitzsch and all took active part in the Electorate of Saxony.

Author Gregg further states "the Baron had three sons, Charles, Alexander and John. . . . His only daughter, Elizabeth, is said to have been a very beautiful and accomplished lady." The oldest son was known as Charles, though he was baptized as Carl Wilhelm Moritz Hans von Poellnitz. The second son was known as Alexander, but was baptized Alexander Carl Julius Frederick. The youngest son is spoken of as John, whereas his name was simply Julius, the only one of the five children of the Baron to bear a single given name. Mr. Gregg refers to the Baron's daughter as Elizabeth. She was baptized Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie.

Others say that the Baron injured his foot when he landed in New York harbor, and was not active in the Revolution, while others have passed on the legend that he received "*Minto*", his estate on Manhattan Island as a land grant or bounty for his services in the Revolution.

But, Wayne C. Grover, Archivist of the United States, stated (in letter of April 25, 1958) "we have searched the pension and bounty land warrant application files, and the abstracts of military service records, but we have failed to find a record of a Frederick Carl Hans Bruno von Poellnitz, Revolutionary War veteran.

"There were no public lands in the State of New York which were disposed of by the Federal Government. . . .

"We have found no information among the records of the General Land Offices now in the National Archives which would indicate that a Baron von Poellnitz was issued or used a Revolutionary War military bounty land warrant, or that he was granted any Federal lands by Congress. . . .

"THE GERMAN ALLIED TROOPS IN THE NORTH AMERICAN WAR FOR INDEPENDENCE, 1776-1783, translated and abridged from the German of Max von Elking by J. G. Rosengarten, Albany, N. Y., Joel Munsell's Sons, 1893 (after) an examination of the index . . . has failed to reveal an entry for the name Frederick Carl Hans Bruno Baron von Poellnitz."

Daniel J. O'Brien, Secretary, Board of Commissioners of the Land Office, State of New York, writing (May 7, 1958) says "the records in this office do not disclose any grant or conveyance to Baron von Poellnitz for military services in the Revolutionary War."

The General Services Administration, National Archives and Recording Service, The National Archives Building, Washington 25, D. C. failed to

³Zeitz has a population of 45,900 in the 1960 World Book Vol. 7, page 144.

find any record of a Baron von Poellnitz serving in the Revolutionary War, in behalf of America's independence.

It is interesting to note that a Baron von Poellnitz DID participate in this war, but unfortunately, this Julius Augustus Ludwick Baron von Poellnitz was a Captain and an aide-de-camp to Major General Riedesel of the German Convention troops and was captured at the battle of Saratoga, and was a prisoner of war in Virginia.

We find this documented by a memo stating "the bearer hereof, Mr. Burchsdorf, CAPT. POELLNITZ, Capt. Cleve, aides-de-camp of Major General Riedesel, of the German Convention Troops now within this Commonwealth, has permission to pass attended by his servant, from the county of Albemarle along such direct roads as he shall choose to the Medicinal Springs in the county of Birsheley, there to continue with Major General Riedesel or his family and to accompany them on their return to the county of Albermarle, or otherwise, at his decision to remain there or within ten miles thereof and to return to the county of Albermarle by the way he went at any time before the first day of October next: he shall consider himself as under all the obligations of his parole other than that which restrains him within certain limits, with which restraint this passport is meant to dispense so far only as is herein before expressed."⁴

It is interesting to note that Julius Augustus Ludwick Baron von Poellnitz *was* a cousin of our Baron, as we will bring out later, and it is quite possible that the two could have been misidentified.

We find it rather difficult to convince ourself that the Baron was in America at any time during the Revolution, except during the very last days, and then in no way was he connected with the fighting.

We find that the Baron's fourth child was born in Switzerland in 1776 and his youngest son was born in 1777 in Lausanne. We find the Baron and his second wife were being separated (divorced) two years later.

The State Archives of the Canton Berne gives a full account of the divorce which was issued Jan. 18, 1779.⁵

In March 1780, the Baron married a third time (Lady Anne Stuart who was born in August 1746, twelve years his junior).⁶

Shortly after his third marriage he and his bride moved to France with the hope of securing passage to America, where he had long wanted to live. On May 13, 1780 we find the Baron writing a letter from Bordeaux, France to Benjamin Franklin in which he says,

⁴This pass was signed April 25, 1779. The original paper is on file in the Century Club, New York City. There is a good description of the German Convention Troops and of Riedesel in a book by Dumas Malone, *Jefferson, The Virginian* (Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1948), pages 293-297.

⁵From Court Manual No. 111, page 305, of Jan. 18, 1779. See appendix for complete text.

⁶Lady Anne Stuart was daughter of John Stuart, third Earl of Bute, and his wife Lady Mary Wortley Montague. She had been divorced from Hugh Percy, second Duke of Northumberland. This marriage had been consummated July 2, 1764. They had separated as early as March 1767, and a divorce was granted by Parliament on Jan. 29, 1779.

"Having arrived a few days ago at Bordeaux I no longer conceal the Desire I feel to be counted among the Free Men of America, and since my sojourn here, I have returned to H. M. the King of Prussia, my Commission and the Chamberlain's Key—at present I am waiting only for *Peace* to be established in order to embark for Marie Land (sic), or North Carolina. In the meantime, I request Your Excellency to continue favoring me with the good will so graciously demonstrated heretofore, to myself & my Consort, who is equally appreciative of your Kindness, and beg to present to Your Excellency, the expression of my Highest Regard."

Some seven months later, Jan. 1, 1781, we find the Baron still in France. On this date he again writes Franklin as follows:

"Having been Honor'd with Your Acquaintance, encourages me to hope You will accept with Indulgence, mine & Lady Anne's sincere Congratulations on the New Year; we flatter ourselves it finds You in Perfect Health, & beg leave Sir to offer our most ardent(?) Wishes for a long Enjoyment of that, & every other Prosperity."

The Baron apparently experienced prolonged delay in securing passage to America. We find on March 8, 1782 him again writing Benjamin Franklin from Bordeaux. His letter states:

"Two years ago I had the Honor of presenting my Respects to Your Excellency at Passy, at which time you graciously promised to favor me with a Recommendation for America. I expect to sail shortly on the Vessel *Nonsuch* for America, recently arrived at Nantes, with my wife and family for Philadelphia.

Therefore, I would bespeak the kind Protection of Your Excellency; it is our Intention to Live in one of the Thirteen States, under the Shelter of their Laws and their Auspicious Constitution, in Retirement."

The very first documented arrival of the Baron comes from the "Letters and Correspondence of James Iredell",⁷ edited by Griffith J. McRee. He writes, in part . . .

"on the 25th of July (1782) arrived at Edenton, Capt. Meredith, from Bordeaux; with him came passengers, the Baron de Poelnitz and his wife, Lady Anne Stuart, daughter of the Earl of Bute. . . .

"On their arrival their pretensions were somewhat the subject of skepticism; but the Captain assured the good people of the little borough, that the merchant he dealt with knew her to be Lady Percy; and Mr. Cabarrus's

⁷James Iredell (1751-1799), an American statesman and jurist who was born in England, came to America and settled in Edenton, North Carolina. He was a close personal friend of Baron Poelnitz. He was a strong supporter of the colonists and later championed the adoption of the federal constitution in the convention of 1788. At the age of only thirty-eight, he was appointed, by Washington, as associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, the youngest member on the bench. As a constitutional lawyer, he had no superior on the court. From the *Dictionary of American Biography*, Charles Scribner & Sons, New York. (1932) Vol. IX, page 492.

uncle had mentioned him as a very distinguished gentleman, and that he had been chamberlain to the king of Prussia—in a letter to his nephew, a very respectable citizen. The Baron had long awaited in Europe for a passage to Philadelphia, but being disappointed, embraced the opportunity offered by Captain Meredith.”

Thus we find our first bit of documentation of the Baron's arrival in America and we must conclude his “romantic activities” as a participant in the Revolution, and all that he contributed to the Revolution can be accepted only as a myth.

In the early sentences of this chapter, we said the Baron had been put in more places where he could not have been, brings to mind that one of Alabama's historians⁸ tells us that the Baron came to America and settled in Marengo County, Alabama with his French wife with the Vine and Olive Colony. Still another writer tells us the Baron “married Mlle. de Bondeli, of France, and removed finally to Marengo County, Alabama with a French colony of Napoleon's adherents, for whose battle the county was named. . . . He located in the territory of Alabama, 1818, with his children; Wilhelmine, Charles, Alexander and Julius Poellnitz.”⁹

In the first place, the Vine and Olive Colony was chartered in Philadelphia March 3, 1817, and it was not until 1818 that settlers first began settling in that area which ran from just north of present day Demopolis on the south-west and Prairieville on the south-east northward just west of Greensboro and along the Warrior River northward to about present Sawyerville.¹⁰

The irony of it all is, that the Baron and his French wife had been granted a divorce Jan. 18, 1779 and he had remarried an English woman in March 1780. He had come to America in 1782, lived in New York nearly eight years before moving to Ragtown, near Brownsville, on the Great Pee Dee River in Marlboro County, South Carolina and there died April 7, 1801 . . . sixteen years before the Vine and Olive Colony was chartered.

(There has even been varying stories as to the date of the Baron's death. Some say he died before the end of the eighteenth century, while others have him living as late as after the founding of the Vine and Olive Colony, as above mentioned. I believe no source concerning his death could be more reliable than to quote from the Georgetown Gazette of May 20, 1801 which carried this notice: “DIED on Tuesday, April 7th, in the 67th year of his age, at his plantation on the Great Pee Dee River, Frederick Charles Hans Bruno Baron de Poellnitz.”)

Tradition has passed it on that the Baron was a favorite of Frederick the

⁸Thomas McAdory Owen, *DICTIONARY OF ALABAMA BIOGRAPHY*, Vol. 5, page 1373.

⁹EARLY SETTLERS OF ALABAMA, Part II, page 355.

¹⁰The Alabama Historical Quarterly, April 1961, pages 83-97 carry article GEOGRAPHY OF THE VINE AND OLIVE COLONY by Hamner Cobbs, publisher of GREENSBORO WATCHMAN.

Great. We only know that it is not likely that Frederick II, born 1712, would have picked out the Baron, twenty-two years his junior, to be one of his favorites. We do find that "Frederick built a strong government and an efficient army. He encouraged industry and *agriculture*."¹¹ Here might be the one thing that brought the mighty Frederick the Great to respect the Baron and appoint him as his Chamberlain, for the Baron was known to be vitally interested in horticulture and the improvement of agriculture as we shall substantiate later in this book.

We find one historian writing "Frederick the Great, by the by with his contempt for religion of every kind, actually had the audacity to appoint his Chamberlain, Baron Polnitz (as spelled in this book) as a Roman Catholic prince archbishop of Breslau, after having induced the baron, who was a Lutheran, to become converted to Judaism just for the purpose of adding to the joke of the appointment."¹²

Again, we fear the author of this article allowed imagination and loose talk to sway her writings, for in no place can we find that Frederick the Great took his Lutheran faith lightly. At the time of his becoming King of Prussia, the teachings of Martin Luther, the great reformist (born Nov. 10, 1483 died Feb. 18, 1546) had dominated the central and northern parts of Germany for more than 200 years.

Certainly had the Baron taken up Catholicism, he would have never been granted a divorce on Jan. 18, 1779.¹³

It is clear to the writer that again the Baron has been mistaken for another, and placed where another stood. We feel sure that the reference really should have been made to Carl Ludwig Baron von Poellnitz, true a cousin of our Baron. This Carl Ludwig was born in Issum, in the Electorate of Cologne, February 25, 1692, some 42 years before our Baron. The Foreword or Preamble to LOVE LIFE AT THE SAXON COURT by Carl Ludwig von Poellnitz (Translated from the French by a Gentleman of Oxford), Brentano's Publishers, probably gives us a very interesting story about the Baron's cousin, so frequently mistaken for himself when it states:

"Poellnitz . . . became, on the early death of his father, the playmate of him who was later to become King Frederick William the First. Thus, at an early age, he was at home in the Court of Berlin. He states in his MEMOIRS OF A COURTIER that he was Chamberlain in Berlin, Brunswick, and Versailles, that he served the Duke of Weimar as Ensign, the Kaiser as Major, and the King of Spain as a Colonel. *He was converted to Catholicism, which postponed for years his return to the Prussian Court* . . . his book in the French language brought him a European reputation. In 1734, appeared the work, LA SAXE GALANTE, which made him famous. This book, written in

¹¹1960 World Book Vol. 6, page 421.

¹²Early Settlers of Alabama, Part II, page 355, edited by Mrs. Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs, 1899.

¹³The complete divorce decree appears in Appendix.

the polished, fascinating style of Poellnitz, won him world-wide renown. . . . Frederick William the First¹⁴ had forgotten his old grievance against the Baron and made him his Chamberlain, for he saw in him an admirable jester for his Tobacco-Parliament. This, however, did not prevent Poellnitz from occasionally furnishing the Saxon and Austrian Courts with political information.

"Into these years fall the many volumes of his memoirs, which in what was then the popular epistolary form, relate his tour through Europe and his experiences at the Court of Berlin. They were eagerly devoured, despite their mixture of truth and falsehood, and provided information which today one looks for in a guide-book.

"But despite his successful authorship, Poellnitz was hard pressed by his creditors.

"Frederick the Second (Frederick the Great) on ascending the throne in 1740, created him Supreme Master of Ceremonies. As such, his activities continued with a short interruption in the year 1774, save that the demands on him for any of the duties of his office steadily diminished. In 1775 he died (in his 83rd year), mourned by none, as Frederick the Great sarcastically observed, save his creditors. . . .

"The following description of him (Carl Ludwig von Poellnitz) is not unjust: 'A gentleman of genius and fine breeding, but a first class adventurer, a regular Proteus, courtier, gamester, author, scandalmonger, Protestant, Catholic, Church official, and God knows what besides.' But, you cannot dismiss Poellnitz with a word today. The world ever grasps his book, on which his queer life, with all its passionate intensity, is stamped. Life was a joy to him, a game lit with bright and sparkling colors, and in *Augustus the Strong*, he mirrored his own existence. . . .

"Pollnitz remains the amusing jester who never 'writes himself out', the witty story teller who can discuss even the most hazardous subjects with charm, and for whom the stimulating excitement of his narrative is far more important than a scrupulous adherence to facts. It is not his intention to give a historical picture. He desires to relate what pleases him, to entertain. He belongs to that group of witty gossips who, particularly in Germany, are so rare and who, on that account, always succeed in making their readers their vassals."

A famous story about the Pee Dee is that the Baron introduced nut-grass to that section. Perhaps his agricultural experiments have brought about this story. It is a known fact that nut-grass had long been in the Great Pee Dee area long before the arrival of the Baron. Some say the nut-grass was brought by William Allston who owned the plantation that became the Baron's.

¹⁴Frederick William I (1688-1740) became King of Prussia in 1713. He was a stern and absolute monarch who once imprisoned his own son, Frederick the Great, for disobedience. 1960 World Book, Vol. 6, page 443.

When I have been approached about the Baron's introduction of the nut-grass, I like to remind the South Carolinians that the Baron was a scientific farmer, and upon finding the nut-grass and being without the chemicals of the present day to kill the grass, he did his best to develop it into a grass that would be good for the livestock of the community.

Before we pick up the Baron at Edenton and follow him in his life in America, let's turn back to the Poellnitz family in general.

We learn that the name Poellnitz, as spelled in the United States, was originally spelled with one "l" and with a "c" instead of the "t". The "oe" is the Anglicization of the German "ö" . . . thus originally the name was spelled Pölnicz. Later, various members and branches of the family, spelled their names Pölnitz, Pöllnitz, and even Poellnitz in Germany.

In *FAMILIE von POELLNITZ*, published in Berlin by Carl Heymanns Publications in 1893, we find the three collaborators of the book using two different spellings: Paul von Poellnitz, Bernhard von Poellnitz, and Dr. Max Freiherr von Pölnitz. The family was of three main branches, Upper, Middle and Lower . . . meaning the three sections of the country.

We find the history of the family goes back to King Henry I. (919-936), of Germany, son of Otto, Duke of Saxony, who had built up in Germany a strong and consolidated state, which contained Lorraine, and which held Hungary in check. He was considered one of Germany's best kings; when he died, all fighting between the various duchies and with him had ceased. He instituted new methods of attack in warfare, and built large cities throughout Saxony and Thuringia. The Pöllnitz family springs from the last named region of Central Germany, which included the minor states of Saxe-Weimar, Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Saxe-Meiningen, Saxe-Altenburg, Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen, and two Reuss principalities, etc. The Thuringian Forest is a mountain of Central Germany.

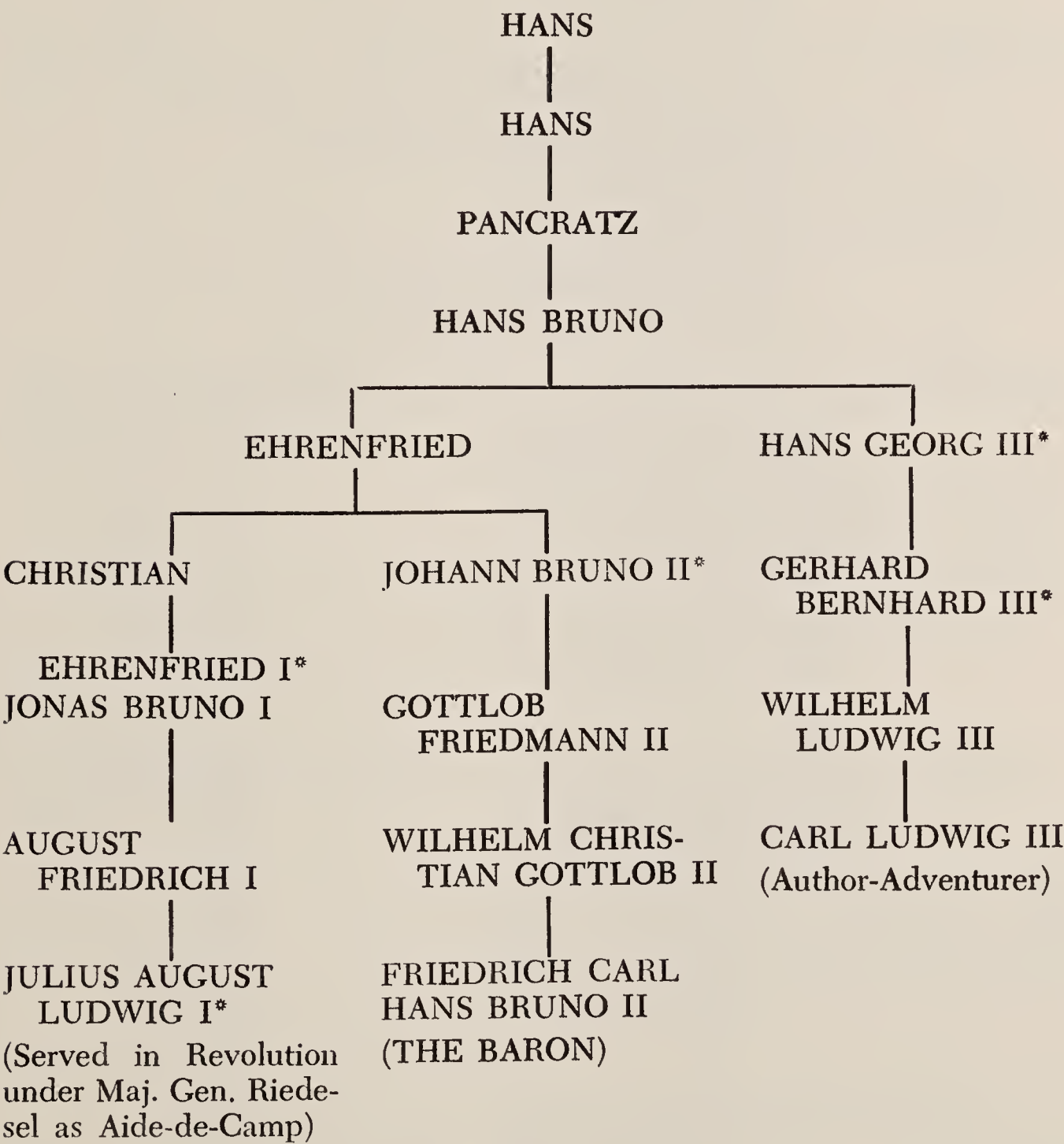
We have found in writings that the patent of nobility was granted to the Pölnitz family in 918 by the elected King of Germany, Henry the Folwer, the Great Duke of Saxony and Thuringia. The ancestral castle was that of Nieder-Pölnicz (918), now a ruin near the village of that name in the Thuringian Forest, between Gera and Triptis.

Sigmund von Pölnitz, a Canon in the Catholic Church at Bamberg, Germany states he doubts the story of King Henry I, and says he does not believe it could be proved. He states family or surnames in Germany were quite rare before the crusades. Though our cousin says the story about the family being granted the patent of nobility as far back as 918 cannot likely be proved, the reading of the founding of our family is too interesting to omit . . . and I hope I shall not be censored for relating it as I found it.

Nieder-Pölnicz was the chief seat of the family until the fifteenth century, when it was sold. This aristocratic family of one of the oldest of Germany first appears authentically, from a genealogical viewpoint, with Gos-

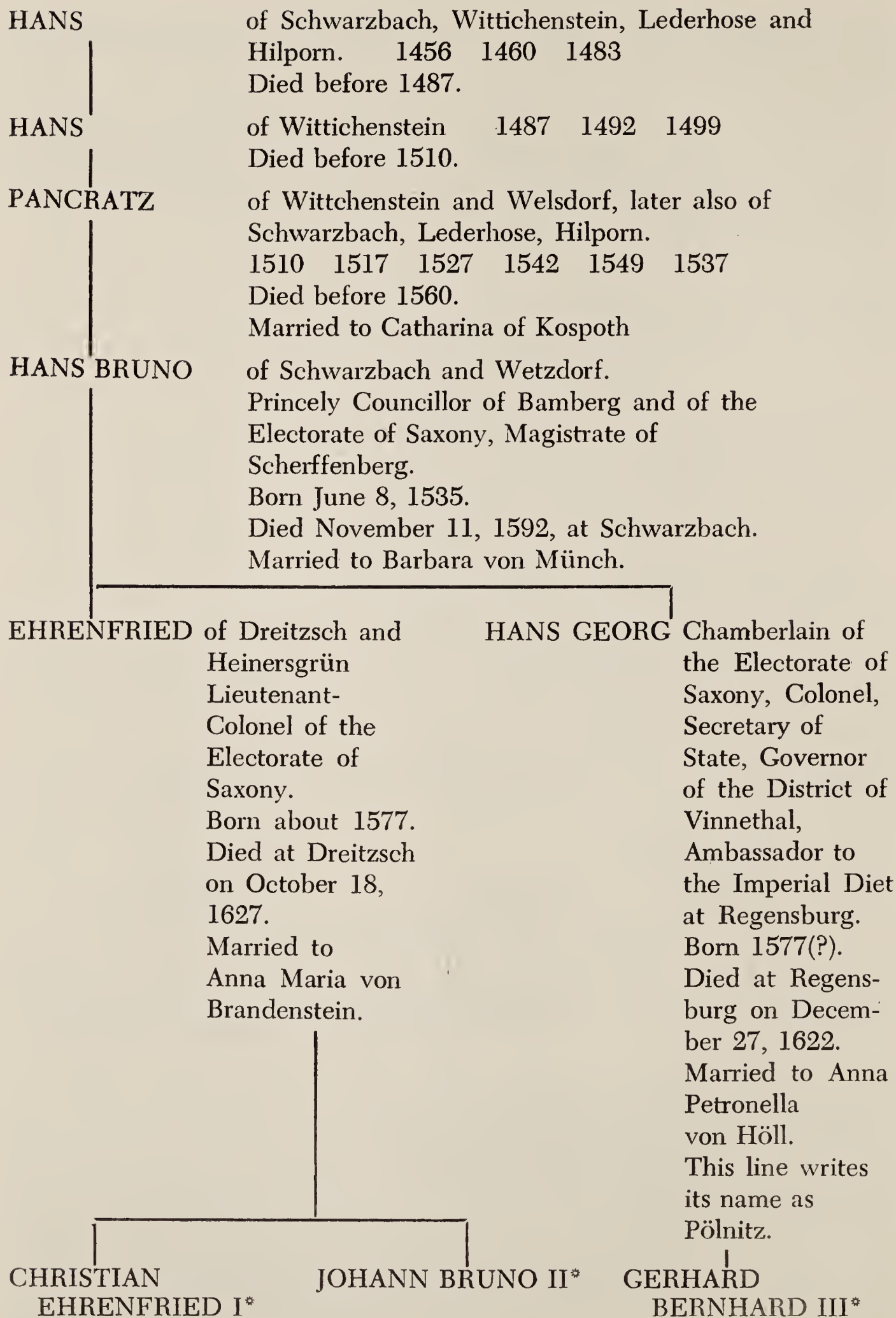
calcus von Pölnicz, 1238; followed by Gotfridus Pölnicz, 1266; Lutolf Pölnicz, 1283-1317; Hans Pölnitz (1402-1424 of Nieder-Pölnitz); and Hencze Pölnitz (1424).

Thus we come to Hans von Pölnitz, the line from which the Baron and his two cousins, Julius August Ludwig and Carl Ludwig descend. Believing there to be sufficient interest in the descent of these three, we have provided the following "tree":



See following page for rank and positions of our ancestors.

*Roman numerals indicate Tables I, II, and III which follow.



*Roman numerals indicate Tables I, II, and III which follow.

TABLE I

CHRISTIAN EHRENFRIED	of Haynersgrü, Captain of Cavalry of the Electorate of Saxony. Born Died at Haynersgrün, December, 1678. Married to Sabina, born von Quingenberg, widowed von Meusebach a.d.H. Wenigen-Auma.
JONAS BRUNO	of Haynersgrün, Spahrenberg and Blindendorf. Ducal Chamberlain of Saxony. Born at Haynersgrün on March 2, 1649. Died at Haynersgrün on August 7, 1713. Married to Sophie Auguste Marschall von Bieberstein.
AUGUST FRIEDRICH	of Haynersgrün, Spahrenberg and Blindendorf. Illustrious Major General of Anspach and Commander of the Wültzburg fortress. Born at Haynersgrün on April 11, 1687. Died at Haynersgrün on April 20, 1758. Married to Friederike Wilhelmine von Reibold.
JULIUS AUGUST LUDWIG	Ducal Major General of Braunschweig- Lüneburg and Commander of Wolfenbüttel. Born at Wülzburg on February 18, 1736. Died at Wolfenbüttel on March 29, 1805. Married to Louise Sophie Ernestine von Schwartz-Koppen.

TABLE II

JOHANN BRUNO

of Dreitzsch, Moderwitz, Zwackau,
Rosendorf, Renthendorf.
Chamberlain of the Electorate of Saxony,
Princely General Councillor of Saxony
and Judge for Jena.

Born at Dreitzsch on June 9, 1626.

Died at Renthendorf on July 10, 1698.

Married: (1) Elizabeth von Wölnitz.

(2) Eva Maria von Weydenbach.

GOTTLOB FRIEDEMANN

Son of Johann Bruno and Eva Maria von
Weydenbach, of Renthendorf, then of
Heiligencreutz.

Ducal President of the Administration of
Württemberg, Illustrious Privy
Councillor and Chancellor of Querfurt,
Saxony and of Weissenfels.

Born at Dreitzsch on October 12, 1681.

Died at Dresden on August 28, 1757.

Married to Maria Catharina von
Wesenbeck.

WILHELM CHRISTIAN
GOTTLOB

Royal Prussian Colonel of the Prince
Friedrich Cuirassier Regiment.

Born at Zeitz on November 26, 1708.

Died at Zielenzig on September 10, 1781.

Married to: Johanna Elizabeth

Friederike von Ponickau.

(2) Amalie Dorothea Freiin
Schmeiss von

Ehrenpreissberg.

(3) Amalie Hedwiga von
Kussow.

FRIEDRICH CARL HANS
BRUNO

Royal Prussian Chamberlain.

Born at Gotha on December 30, 1734.

Died April 7, 1801

Married to (1) . . . d'Aumont.

(2) Charlotte Freinn von
Bondeli und von Heny.

(3) Anne Bude.

(4) Mrs. Elizabeth Bayzley

TABLE III

GERHARD BERNHARD

of Reichau in Prussia, Buch, Karow and Birkholz in the Electorate of Brandenburg. Secretary of State of the Electorate of Brandenburg, Treasurer, Chief Master of the Horse, War Councillor, Major General, Commander of the Unmounted Body-guards and Governor of Berlin.

Born on January 18, 1617.

Died at Berlin 1676(?) 1689(?).

Married to Eleonore, Countess of Nassau, On February 9, 1670 elevated to the rank of Prince of the Holy Roman Empire by Kaiser Leopold I.

Reichau line

WILHELM LUDWIG

of Reichau, Buch, Carow, Birkholz, Colonel of the Cuirassier.

Born

Died at Maastricht, 1694.

Married to Louise Catharina Freiin von und zu Eulenburg, who after his death married:

- (1) Franz von Meinders, Minister of the Electorate of Brandenburg,
- (2) Christoph Ludwig von der Wense, Chamberlain and Court Marshall of the Electorate of Brandenburg.

CARL LUDWIG

Royal Prussian Chamberlain, Privy Councillor and Chief Master of Ceremonies, Member of the Academy of Science, author of "letters et memoires du bon de Poellnitz", of "mémoires pour servir à l'histoire des quatre derniers sonverains de la maison de Brandebourg" and of other writings.

Born at Issum on February 25, 1692.

Died at Berlin on June 23, 1775.

Unmarried.

Nothing is known of the Baron and his early life, other than he was a German nobleman of a very unique and interesting character. From the *FAMALIE von POELLNITZ*, we find that he first married a Miss D'Aumont, said to be of the Dutch East Indies. Her father no doubt was in the diplomatic service and this leads us to feel certain that the Baron, as mentioned earlier, traveled extensively. In attempting to learn more of the Baron's early life, we have corresponded with Gerhard Baron von Pölnitz, of Bamberg; Dr. Sigmund Frhr. von Pölnitz, of Bamberg; and Prof. Dr. Goetz von Pölnitz, of Egloffstein. In a letter dated Sept. 14, 1959 signed, "I remain your loyal and devoted cousin, Goetz von Pölnitz" I was told "after the burning of the Archives April 5, 1945, during the War, and since the voluminous historical collection of papers concerning the family history, which my father possessed have been burned without exception."¹⁵

Just when and/or why the Baron moved to Switzerland is not known, but we do find that on May 18, 1769, he married Charlotte Catherine de Bondeli,¹⁶ in the Parish of L'Isle, Lausanne. She was of an aristocratic family from Berne, origionally from the Port of Nidau.¹⁷

Charlotte was the daughter of Frederick de Bondeli, High Bailiff of Orbe and Echallens, and his wife, Lady Juliana Berseth. The latter family very early acquired wealth and on the 6th day of May, 1469, Wilhelm of Chalons, Prince of Orange, Baron of Orlay and Erlach, bestowed on it the civic rights of Erlach. On her father's side Charlotte was of the ninth generation in descent from Erhard de Bondeli who married Veronika Armbruster in 1510. Her grandfather, Emmanuel de Bondeli (1660-1734), was one of the most distinguished dislomats in the service of the Elector of Brandenburg. He and his older brother Simeon de Bondeli, Gentlemen of His Majesty, the Elextor of Brandenburg, were granted by King William III (1650-1702) of England, the Governorship of Neuf Chatel and Valangin, "to use them during their lifetime with all the Honors, Titles, Income, and Rights which are annexed thereto."¹⁸

The nobility of the de Bondeli family is covered by the grant of April 17, 1703: "We now have most graciously considered the noble Family from which the brothers Simeon, Gabriel, Emmanuel, and Johann Erhardt are born....., their glorious ancestors having long ago had respectable employment in the service of different Kings, Electors, and other Princes . . . (we) raise, dignify, and instiute them forever, and at eternal times, with

¹⁵The father of Goetz and Sigmund was Max von Pölnitz, one of the three who helped in the publishing of *FAMALIE VON POELLNITZ*.

¹⁶Birth certificate and marriage bond are carried in full in Appendix. It is interesting to note the spelling in the birth certificate is Bondely and in the marriage bond it is Bondeli, and so is it Bondeli in the divorce decrec, also Bondeli is the spelling used in the *Swiss Historic and Bibliographical Dictionary*, Vol. 2 and the *Swiss Genealogical Almanac*, Vol. 6.

¹⁷The *Swiss Genealogical Almanac*, Vol. 2 states Erhard, member of the Grand Council from 1542-57, came to Berne probably in 1534 and was the first of the de Bondeli family.

¹⁸*Schweizerische Goeschlechterbuck Almanach Genealogique Suisse*. Basel, C. F. Lendorf, 1907 pages 58-64.

the present and future legitimate heirs, both male and female, to be very Ancient Barons and Baronesses of our Kingdom, Electorate, Duchies, Principalities and Counties and they may write themselves the Title and Honour word of 'Well Born'”¹⁹

The history of the courtship of Charlotte de Bondeli and Baron Poellnitz is rather intriguing. Charlotte was a sister of Julie de Bondeli (1731-1778), one of the most prominent and distinguished members of the literary and artistic coteries then flourishing in Bern, and a person who had a marked influence on the development of European literature in the second half of the eighteenth century: “Julie also stood in close relation to the foremost minds of her time and no personage in any sphere passed unnoticed without her deigning a glance and to be judged by her in the light of her knowledge and extensive reading. Wieland, while in Berne, gave her his writings personally and later sent them to her from a distance and waited anxiously for her opinion. Salomon Gesner sent her his idyls; Johann George Zimmerman, his philosophical and medical writings; Bodner his clumsy dramas; and Leonhard Usteri his observations about educational conditions in Zurich. Lavater asked for her cooperation and her translation of his physiognomic studies. Winckelmann allowed his fine ‘Apollo of the Vatican’ to be delivered to her. Sophie von La Roche, at that time a renowned authoress, tied the letters from Julie with a silk ribbon on her manuscript papers so that the spirit of the woman of Berne might in some mysterious fashion fruitfully unite with them”.²⁰

We further find that Julie as a “Pupil of Samuel Henzi and of the pastor J. J. Gruner de Berthoud, she was one of the best known and best educated women of Europe in the 18th Century. At Berne she was the center of literary life and mingled and corresponded with the most brilliant writers, artists, statesmen and philosophers of Europe. She was an admirer of Rousseau and took great interest in his ‘Nouvelle Heloise.’ Wieland, who came to Berne in 1759 in the role of teacher, was one of her adorers. Her diaries and her correspondence present a great interest, but she never published anything”.²¹

From Julie’s letters, we learn that Baron Poellnitz was introduced to her by Sophie von La Roche in October 1767, but within a year and a half he married her younger sister Charlotte. Julie accepted the situation philosophically, and on Jan. 12, 1771, penned these words: “Charlotte’s wedding removed the last obstacle that stood between me and my happiness. I now have a brother-in-law who is still young, handsome, rich, charming, and of a very good disposition I love Poellnitz as one rarely loves one’s own brother, and he heartily reciprocates my feeling. However, I see him

¹⁹Staaisarchiv des Kantons Berne. Titulatur und Diplomatumgeschafft, pages 293-310.

²⁰Allegemaine Deutsche Biographie. Leipzig, Verlag von Dunder und Humbolt, 1876.

²¹J. J. Schandelin: Susanne Julie Bondeli. E. von Munch: Margarithen I.-Berne Taschen I, 1853, 201, avec bibliography.

very seldom for it suits him and his wife to live almost like two hermits in a cold, high old castle."²²

The Baron and Charlotte were the parents of five children, one girl and four boys. Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie, the oldest child, was born in Montricher, Switzerland, Feb. 10, 1772. There is no question that she bore the first given name for her Mother, and the name Julie honors her famous aunt. We find the Baron's youngest sister was named Frederica Wilhelmine *Amalie*, and no doubt the Wilhelmine was in her honor, and so might be the Amalie. It would be speculative to assume for whom she was named Amalie, inasmuch as the Baron's oldest sister bore the name Louise Christine *Amalie*, his second sister was named Louise Ernestine *Amalie*, and his youngest sister was Frederica Wilhelmine *Amalie*, to say nothing of the Baron's mother who also bore the name *Amalie*.

The second child was Carl Wilhelm Moritz Hans and he, like his sister, was born in Montricher, Switzerland, on Nov. 20, 1773. The name Carl was, of course, in honor of the Baron. The name Wilhelm was for his grandfather, Wilhelm Christian Gottlob, or the Baron's brother, Frederick Wilhelm Lebrecht. The name Moritz was no doubt to honor the Baron's brother, Johann Frederick Moritz.

Alexander Carl Julius Frederick, the third child, was born in Berlin Feb. 12, 1775 "in the house of the Privy Councillor von Taübenheim, which was near the Jerusalem Churh."²³

Emilus Carl Frederick was born in Lausanne on July 7, 1776. We have not found any connection of the name Emilus with any members of the family and, naturally, assume the Carl Frederick must be in honor of the Baron. Little or nothing is known of the fourth child as he never came to America.

The youngest of five children was Julius. It is singular that he only bore a single given name when the other four bore multiple names.²⁴

Of the five children all, save Emilus Carl Frederick, came to America. We have been unable to find any information on him.

After nine years of married life, which seems to have started off as a blissful romance, the Baron and Charlotte decided to separate and go their own ways. The complete court proceedings of the divorce appears in the Appendix.

Two years after the separation, we find the Baron again entering into his third matrimonial venture. In March 1780 he married Lady Anne Stuart, daughter of Lord Bute, from whom Lord Hugh Percy had divorced in 1779.

²²Briefe von Julie Bondeli, etc. Frauenfeld und Leipzig, Huber & Co., 1930, p. 189-90.

²³In a letter signed Dr. Branig, Sept. 27, 1960, from Hauptarchiv, Berlin-Dahlem, den Archivstrafie we were given appointment of the Baron as Chamberlain by Frederick the Great and the above address as to where the Baron resided in Berlin.

²⁴All information on the Baron's children as to dates of birth and where born is reproduced from FAMALIE VON POELLNITZ.

We find that Lord Bute was strongly pro-colonist and had twice voted against the British government on the American question in February 1776. On March 17th of the same year, he both spoke and voted against the third reading of the bill for the repeal of the Stamp Act, "entirely from the private conviction he had of its very bad and dangerous consequences both to this country and our colonies."²⁵

Lord Bute was a close personal friend of the de Bondeli family and through them, had become an intimate friend of the Baron. Lord Bute had a taste for literature and fine arts, and was passionately fond of botany. He had long maintained a botanical garden at Luton Hoo. Lord Bute was a sincere and convinced republican in his political leanings and it is not surprising that he, in all probability, had influenced the Baron in his desire to live in America.

Hugh Percy, Duke of Northumberland, the divorced husband of Lady Anne, did not approve of the policy of the English King. Though he was opposed to the policy of war with the colonies, Lord Percy came to Boston in 1774, and was placed by General Thomas Gage in command of the camp around Boston. He had no heart for his assignment and we find Walpole writing that "Lord Percy is come home disgusted with Howe."

(Though I've never been able to document the "story," it is said Lord Percy was with Lieut. Col. Francis Smith at the battle of Concord April 19, 1775. Before reaching Charleston, en route to Boston, the British had lost 273 of their original 700 soldiers.)

We mention the feeling of these two men concerning America with the thought they might have possibly played some part in putting the idea in the minds of the Baron and his new wife to come to America, for, otherwise, we have been unable to document any specific reason for their desire to leave the continent.

Another reason for the Baron's desire to come to America might be contributed to his unsuccessful second marriage and his desire to put behind many unhappy remembrances.

It will be recalled that early in the eighteenth century, New Berne in North Carolina was founded by the Bernese patrician, Christopher von Graffenried. A little later Jean Pierre Purry had planned to found a colony in the Carolinas and South Carolina was praised as one of the "finest countries in the universe." Purry's promotion of his American colony had been so successful that Zurich, by special laws, had prohibited further immigration to the Carolinas.

But, be these speculations as they may, we have found earlier in this chapter that the Baron and his third wife did come to America and they

²⁵Dictionary of National Biography, edited by Sidney Lee, published by The Macmillan Co. (1898).

did land at Edenton, N. C. and quoting further from the **LETTERS AND CORRESPONDENCE OF JAMES IREDELL** we find "they (the Baron and Lady Anne) remained some time at Edenton; and the propriety of their deportment soon procured them the esteem of its warm-hearted people. Lady Anne claimed connection with Mr. Iredell, through her sister, the wife of his kinsman, Lord Macartney. Mr. Iredell was much fascinated by the elegance of her manners, the charms of her person, and the seductions of her conversational powers; for the Baron, also, he seems to have formed a strong partiality, if not a durable friendship. The strangers remained in North Carolina until September, when they left for the North; commending their children to Mr. Iredell's care, who placed them under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Earl, where they remained until June, 1783. As the Baron's history is curious, and his career romantic, I trust I may be pardoned collatin here the facts gleaned from his letters. He was intimate at Richmond, Va., with Richard Gernon, and was sick there in June, 1783. He settled in the city of New York in 1784, where he had a mansion in Bowery Lane, and sported a chariot and horses."

When the Baron and his wife left for New York they left behind their "children". Richard Dillard, M. D. in his writing **ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, EDENTON, N. C. AND IT'S ASSOCIATION** Parson Earle of Bandon, Munster County, Ireland, came to Albermarle section in 1757 was full of energy, public spirit, and enterprise, and established in Bandon (on the Chowan River) the first classical school in North Carolina for boys in which he was assisted by his daughter, Nancy. He instructed in Latin, Greek, and mathematics and numbered among his pupils the **CHILDREN** of the Baron von Poellnitz, placed there at the suggestion of James Iredell."²⁶

There seems to be no recording of the names of the Baron's children, so it must be assumed that the children were Carl Wilhelm Moritz Hans and Alexander Carl Julius Frederick. The former would have then been nine, the latter would have been seven. It is believed that the daughter, the oldest child, and the two youngest sons by his marriage to Charlotte Catherine Baroness de Bondeli, remained with their mother when their divorce was granted as the two youngest sons were only six and five respectively.

It is not known for sure where the Baron first lived in Manhattan, but it is believed to have been known as "Petersfield" for we find in the *Daily Advertiser* of February 13, 1786 an advertisement reading: "Peter Stuyvesant offers for rent the county-seat called 'Petersfield', two miles from New York on the East River, lately occupied by Baron von Poellnitz and now is possession of Robert Winthrop".²⁷

²⁶North Carolina Booklet, Vol. 5, page 25.

²⁷The Iconograph of Manhattan Island, Vol. 5, page 1208.

Just when the Baron came into possession of *Minto* is not a certainty, but we do find that Andrew Elliott signed a deed on Nov. 6, 1783 to Abel James which conveyed several small parcels of his *Minto* estate.²⁸

We must assume, though we find no documentation, that the Baron came in possession of 21 acres of *Minto* sometime between the very latter part of 1783, and the first of 1785. In a letter written to James Iredell by the Baron on February 20, 1788 he states in part "the Honble. Alexdr Hamilton, a gentleman of shining habilities in law, state business, and as a soldier of the field, has obliged me for ever, by providing for me in the Town (New York) . . . a fine four store brick house, with 21 acres of ground which I thought lost."

The Baron apparently purchased an additional acre of land in the original *Minto* estate just a month after his letter to James Iredell for we find a deed dated March 26, 1788 between Arie Rychman and Rachael, his wife-grantors and (Baron) Frederick Charles Hans Bruno Poellnitz-grantee. There is an irony in that this deed was not recorded in New York until April 19, 1838.

In 1785, we find the Baron in London in defense of a law suit brought against him for non-payment of indebtedness incurred by Lady Anne before his marriage to her in 1780.³⁰

So quick was his trip to Europe that he left Lady Anne and his two children behind, and he secured Stephen Sayre to care for his property and family. After reaching London, the Baron wrote his wife (Lady) Anne to join him and to be certain to secure passage on the British Paquet. Two such arrivals of this ship came and no Lady Anne. The Baron then received word from Mr. Sayre that Lady Anne had departed for Europe and at her instructions had provided board for his two children.

From the following letter, we can see that Lady Anne had a way about incurring indebtedness, and failing to meet her obligations. We might add not only did she fail her obligations money wise, but also otherwise. The following letter tells the story of the Baron, his financial difficulties and heartaches with more feeling than any other person could possibly write. It was written to James Iredell, his friend at Edenton, N. C.:

New York, the 20th Feb'y, 1788.

Dear Sir:

Your favour I received and its enclosed Acc't I paid the 4th Dec'br to Messrs. Scott; but that I did not answer the former til now as Owing to Want of Health and the Acc't I thought had been paid by Ly Anne, because about Two days before my going to England I received One similar Acc't

²⁸Liber deeds XLI (N. Y.) Cons. L 2,800.

³⁰See Corbitt vs Poellnitz and Ann, his wife in the Appendix.

which I gave to Ly Anne To pay as well as Your Letter to answer. Tho She did not write to me that She had paid nevertheless I presumed it to be so as She had Cherfully Agreed to it, and Knowing that Ladies are Seldom exact in their Correspondence I fancied her only in want of recording the Subject to me: A Silance of about 4 years on Your part not repeating this Debt confirmed me in the Error, and I did cease to write to you Sir, because I must of Course have ackwainted You of Ly Annes behaviour who being as She told me a relation of Yours, I wished not to bring without good reasons a heap of Schocking events to your notice but as to enter into This matter is now requist I procede to it.

The Duke of Northumberland had instigated the Creditors of Ly Anne to Arrest my Property Consisting, in ready money (in hands of Joseph and Herman Bernes Two Merchants in the City) for Debts she had made before her Devorce with the Duke, but as now Law could in my Absence from England enforce Such an Arrest (the Case not having been previously pleaded.) The Duke persuaded my Correspondence Messrs Berens to yield to the Arrest. This was the cause of my sudden Departure from America.

I wish not Extend in to remarks but must observe that out of the number of 15 Creditors only One attaquet me for £562.10s stl and that was Andrw Corlet Edqr, Ly Annes Brother in Law, Tho others (Tho powerfully invited by self interest as the whole Sum of Debts was said to be £18,000 stl — by the Credit of the Duke, and by the Connivance of Messrs Berens) could not be persuaded that I was their Debtor, This Honesty I think worth recording, to Contrast this I must add, that Messrs Berens were not so as the Creditors Strangers to me but friends full of Professions Transacting my Concerns this 20 years and (this case excepted) with integrity.

Those Debts became the Subject of the Letter intercourse between the Duke and me; and tho I was acquainted with the particulars of the Collusion in his Devorce, and that one Specific Term had been that he should pay the Debts, Tho also the Dukes conduct was Ungentlemanlike This notwithstanding I wrote to him politely but finally I was obliged to call Things by their True name and resuming All I made him known, That Ly Anne and I would petition to Parliament for to show that the Annuity of £1600 stl a year had been settled in the Act of Devorce as an Alimentary Pension for Life, This Devorce was a Collusion, promise had been made by the Husband to pay the Debts yet They were still unpaid therefore the petitioners prayer was that the House would explain his Sovrign intentions; To Know if the Annuity by them granted was Subject to The payment of Debts Contracted before the Devorce or not.

The Dukes Credit made the Contest pretty public in London There were Respectable Authorities of Opinion, that Such an Affair came into Evidence —Parliamt might perhaps revoke The Devorce as having been Obtained by fraude and Collusion. I only will mention this Single Opinion, because it

would have Operated upon All parties in a most Extraordinary manner, if by chance Such had been the Issue of this Affair. Accordingly I wrote to Ly Anne to come to England but by all means in the Brittish Paquet, Two such Paquets Arrived in England Since I could Calculate that She had received this Letter of myne without any news of her by the Thirde Mr Sayre Wrote giving me Notice that Ly Anne had quitted New York and ordered him to provide Boards for her children etc etc but of the Date of her departure of the name of the Vessel and were it was bound to no mention was made of: This was perplexing News! but willing to give the best Explanation to this Unsatisfactory Intelligence, I fancied that Ly Anne Promoted by impatience had Slighted my Advice and stept in some Marchand Vessel ready for sail as for to have put our Concerns in Such hands as these of Mr Sayre, Tho indeed it displeased me and that I had Cautioned her about his Character, But as this Same Man had onse Allmost persuaded this State to put Money and Lands in Consequence of a Swindling Bank Scheme of his invention in his hands, I made Also Allowance for this Step of Ly Anne and put it to the Acct of hurrie and imprudence, as I had no right to suspect foul play from her, because her hatered to the Northumberland Family was well Known, and all her Letters to me were full of friendship: But even had I been able to mistrust female Candour in those Professions as Soon as borne: the Thought would have vanished, Considering that recently She had Wrote to the Countess Bute her Mother, to the Countess Lonsdale and Ly Mcartney her s'sters. in Terms of high regard for me, Enlarging on the Subject of her happiness and of my Partiality, Who even she said had gone so far, as to leave her in full powers, and my All in her hand, When lately I went to England. However Seeing that She did not arrive I thought her shipwrekt and perished; in this Dilemma I was Kept by the public Acct of Such Disasters who had happened about that time; Even her family was persuaded that Such had been her Fate; but just when we were About to fixe the Day of Mourning we got some Intelligence of her Life by means of the Enquiries made to know the Name and fate of all Vessels who since 6 months had been bound from New York to English Ports a Gentleman charged with that Commission by the Earl of Lonsdale spoke with Capt Coupar just Arrived from New York who had seen Ly Anne handed by Mr. Sayre on board of a french Paket for L'Orient, upon this Sir Robert Herries a Banker in London wrote to france and received proofs that Ly Anne had landed Several Months before at L'Orient.

I must also mention that in his time I had been acquainted that my Calling Ly Anne to London had given great uneasiness to the Duke, but that after the News of her Death had been spread, he seemed to be cured of his former Anxiety, But no Sooner had I received the News of her Life, When I sent So as Usually my Receipt for £400 stl due to me for a quarter of her Annuity, and as the rapport of her Death had been Circulated by myself I

joined to it a Copy of the Letter received from France as a Testimony of her Life; The Dukes answer was that when ever I did produce a receipt jointly Signed by her and me, that Then he would pay. In that moment I did not Understand the True intend of this Answer, but after I had followed Ly Annes track upon the Continent, I got proofs that when I asked payt of the £400 stl, that better than 2 months before my Application, the Duke had paid the Said Sum to Ly Anne, being then at Paris; this made me Think that The Duke had taken an Actif part in Ly Annes Expedition, and I found but too Soon my suspicions grounded.

However, to go into all the Windings of This Affair of Deceit exceeds the Bounds of a Letter. Thus I limmet myself to a few facts Sufficent to give (Though but a feeble Idea) of my Embarrassments, of the Plan laid to my ruine, and of the Consequences the whole has had.

That The Duke had entered into a Correspondence with Ly Anne since I called her to come to England, the Concert of hers, and his Conduct, and my Ruine are proofs of; But as a Woman will not Execute nor Undertake Such Violent Measures without the Speciale aid of a Man, So also She to be in Character, pitched upon Mr. Sayre, who was, So as I before remarket, well fitted for any plan of Deceit: They Agreed Thus, Ly Anne was to remain 6 months incognito in france, Mr. Sayre had this Time to Settle his Affairs, and to Sell my Property in New York. To Effect This Latter Object, he was Empowered by her; in his Tour to Europe, he was to provide in Spain a retired place where they intended to Live, The Duke Agreed to pay the Annuity wherever She did choose to live, and to let her family and me in the Idea of her Death, further, as Ly Anne had found among my Peapers the proofs of our Marriage, it was resolved that in case that the Place of her residence was by me Discovered, to deny Those Ties, and so she did til I was able to prive their reality.

Since This it is regulated that L Anne is nothing more to me in this world; Mr. Sayre sits for debts in Kings Bench L Anne has voluntarily followed him to This Place, By ruining my fortune, The Duke is freed from what he Dreaded viz to account in Parliamt for his Conduct of Deceiving the House, and as L Anne is now deserted by every one of her relations, The Duke has dropt her no longer useful ackwaintance.

In this my Situation, I intended to publish The proofs of Those Arts by which my ruine had been promoted; this was near ready for the Press, when the following Considerations Occurred to me.

Of Several persons of Ly Annes family, and other People of Credit, I must of Cours, in a compleat narative, have laid open the behaviour, and Some of Those Characters could not be shown in a favorable Light, it would have raised me a Host of enemies; and it is an Axiome in Europe, that a ruined Man in oposition both to riches and Credit, can't but fare worse by an

Apeal to the Public, whatsoever may be the justice of his Claimes: nay the Public Himself will Grant Oblivion to the Unjustice of the Powrefull, or at most give but a Momentary pitty to the unfortunate! However, I would have scorned consequences, But The Duties I owed to my Children who were in America, and in Want of my Care, made me give up The Project of an Apeal. A Noble friend of myne, Lieut: Genl Clerk was of Opinion that I Should Publish my Case, but The Moment I left England my Pride would not allow me (tho' I have both Respect, and Deference for his Person and Superior Abilities) to Stoop to this vengeance of the feeble, and to stand the Storm it would have probably raised, was Keeping myself in London (who could tell for how long) from every endearment, family, rest and Liberty at home.

To enjoy those to nothing Comparable Blessings of Liberty, Alone, had been from the year 1776 my chief Wish, Than allready I begun to range my Affairs in Europe, Though *only* in 1782, I could come out to America, Several and great Sacrifices I have made to gain that point, I was a Chamberlain of the King of Prusia, by Several Letters from him even to the last to in 1781, when he Granted me my Demission, I can Show that I was in favor, I had no Debts, and possessed a good fortune, who was Strengthened by my Marriage with L Anne, which did not take place til She Consented to go to America, no Compulsion, no Thought of Amelioration of fortune, but I say boldly, the Noble Ambition to be a citizen of Collumbia, was the only Motive of my Expatriation of This citizenship. I had formed (according to the Exertions of Spirit shown in the begin of the Revolution) a Grand Notion, and the federal Plan now likely to be Adopted leaves me no Room to repent of my Choice.

By the last Combination of Malevolence I have lost £2000 stl a year, besides movables of Worth, and in papers to an Amount I can not value, This I may Say with Francis the first "Tout est perdu sauf l'honneur": but as my Wealth was great, by Sweeping the Chips together, I have Secured enough for the necessities of Life. The Honble Alexdr Hamilton a Gentleman of Shining habilities, in Law, in State business, and as a Soldier in the field, has Obliged me for ever by preserving for me in this Town, from the Devouring Feast of Ly Anne and Associates, a fine four Store Brick House, with 21 Acres of Ground which I thought lost.

But what so ever has been by Looses, I am Content with my present Situation and I leave the Destroyers of my former fortune over to the Enjoyment of Their felony, and to the Punishment of Their Concunes.

If Sir you Consent to renew our Correspondence it will be honoring me, and an Addition to the Contentment of

your most humble Servant,
FCHB POELLNITZ

To J. Iredell, Esq., Edenton, North Carolina.

Though our writing is about the Baron, we feel a brief sketch concerning Stephen Sayre (the wrecker of his third marriage) is in order:

He was a handsome adventurer who had an unusual and remarkable career. He was born June 12, 1736, Southampton, Long Island, the youngest child of John and Hannah Sayre, and was of the fifth generation in descent of Thomas Sayre, one of the founders of that community. He was a graduate of Princeton and Harvard and saw action in the French and Indian War. He went to London where he practiced banking and moved in the highest social circles. He was elected High Sheriff of London in 1773 and served capably, but being a champion of the American cause, he fell out of favor with the government of George III.

He was placed in the Tower of London under the pretence of treason. When he was released he went to Paris where he was commissioned by our Revolutionary representatives and went to Berlin and prevailed upon the Prussian King to enter into an Armed Neutrality and then went to Denmark and Sweden and gained their agreement to neutrality and then to Russia where the Empress outfitted 20 ships to support and/or force the neutrality.³¹

After Lady Anne had "left" the Baron and gone to France, and then to England, we find Stephen Sayre following her there and again being placed in jail. It seems Lady Anne shared this incarceration with Mr. Sayre as we read from a letter dated Saville Row, April 9, 1787, written by the Rev. Michael Lort to Lord Percy of Dromore, Dublin: "Lady Percy that was, is now in King's Bench prison, gallantly attending her paramour, the noted sheriff Sayre, that was taken up for a plot in the American rebellion, and by mere bullying on his side, and sad mismanagement and timidity on the other, not only escaped, but turned the tables on his adviseries, and recovered damages of them for false imprisonment."³²

While the Baron was in England attempting to settle the debts of Lady Anne, he was hoping and also expecting to meet her, for we find that he had requested John Adams (later to become the second president of our United States) and who had gone in May to be an Envoy at the Court of St. James, to write Thomas Jefferson (later to become our third president), who a few months before had succeeded Benjamin Franklin in Paris, a letter of introduction. Apparently, Mr. Adams was pleased to write such a letter to Mr. Jefferson for the letter dated Grosvenor Square, Sept. 16, 1785 says, "At the desire of Baron de Poellnitz, I do myself the honor to introduce him to you. This nobelman you know married a daughter of the Earl of Bute,

³¹RICHMOND ENQUIRER, Feb. 25, 1806.

³²ILLUSTRATIONS of the LITERARY HISTORY of the EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, by John Bowyer Nichols, London, 1848, Vol. 7, page 483.

once the wife of the Earl of Percy. They have lived some time in New York. He goes to France to meet his lady who arrived there sometime ago with great esteem, your friend and servant, John Adams."

Just how long the Baron remained in Europe or whether he returned to America and then returned to Europe is not known, nor do we know the date that his second wife, Charlotte de Bondeli died, but it is most likely that she died early in 1787, for we find in the New York *Pacet* of April 10, 1787 that on April 8th the PRINCE WILLIAM HENRY arrived "fifty days out of Flamouth" with the Baron, Lady Poellnitz, and Master Poellnitz. It is little doubt that the Lady Poellnitz was his daughter, Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie, just past fifteen, and Julius, not quite ten. These children, along with Emilius Carl Frederick, the fourth child, had remained in Europe with their mother when the Baron secured his divorce from Charlotte de Bondeli. Since the fourth child did not come to America after the death of his mother, it is reasonable to assume that he had predeceased his mother.³³

From the time the Baron and Charlotte de Bondeli were divorced until her death we hear nothing of her or her whereabouts other than the following letter written from Nancy, France on Oct. 10, 1782:³⁴

"I do not know what one says in Lausanne where I am spending the winter. I half made out that it was in Prussia. I do not know where the rumor comes from, why do they not leave me in peace, those horrible people. Tell me in spite of all this what is said about me. I have rented a furnished house in the Place Royale, opposite the Louise XV statue.

I am planning to go to Burgundy at Maurlliez at the Marquie de Kernilliers who is spending her winter at the Baronne de Gurgis, the baroness who is an intimate friend of Poellnitz. And she heard through her daughter with whom I am on most friendly terms that I was this unfortunate woman who had much to complain about her friend. Anyhow, they are inviting me to spend the New Year with them, and she has written to the Baron that she has met a Baroness von Poellnitz of Swiss birth, and by the greatest chance would he know her. All the *fathers* are alike. What are these men, anyhow, after all, they are "grotesque". (a French word meaning clown)."

Now that the Baron had returned to New York in 1787, and had with him his four living children, he set about to forget his unhappy experience with Lady Anne, and to make a home for his children and to pursue his favorite pastime, agriculture and horticulture, on his *Minto* property.

From the time the Baron first moved to New York until he made his first public appearance on July 23, 1788 in the parade celebrating the

³³New York Genealogical and Biographical Record Vol. 18, page 8.

³⁴We are indebted to Mr. Charles Starne Belsterling for this letter. He has done considerable genealogical research and contributed several articles to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

ratification of the Constiution of the United States, he must have devoted much of his time in scientific farming and improving implements with which to cultivate his land.

The parade, this hot July day, started down Broadway upon the salute of thirteen guns by the Federal ship HAMILTON. First in the parade came an escort, consisting of horses, preceded by trumpeters and artillery, with a field piece. The balance of the parade was marshalled in ten divisions, in honor of the *ten* states which had adopted the Constitution. The first division was headed by foresters, a plough drawn by three yokes of oxen, and a newly invented threshing machine conducted by Baron Poelnitz and other gentlemen farmers, in farmers' attire, grinding and threshing grain.³⁵

We find in THE NEW YORK JOURNAL and WEEKLY REGISTER, of Oct. 2, 1788:

"We learn that Baron Polnitz . . . has brought with him a model of the newly invented threshing mill. By means of this mill a man and a boy may thresh 70 bushels of wheat in a day. The price of it is only twelve pounds. One mill will serve a whole township by being used in succession by different farmers."

Thomas E. V. Smith, writing about the CITY OF NEW YORK IN THE YEAR OF WASHINGTON'S INAUGURATION, states, in part:

"The most highly cultivated country place near the city was that of Baron F. Charles Hans Bruno Poelnitz, comprising 22½ acres of land situated on present Broadway between 8-10 streets, rear porch of the house being destroyed by cutting through of Broadway. This place had been purchased in 1766 by Lt. Gov. Elliot and by him was called *Minto* and in 1789 was devoted to fancy farming by Baron Poelnitz, who offered it for sale that year. The advertisement of it stated that it was about 2 miles from the city and abounded with greater variety of the choicest fruit trees and flowering shrubs than perhaps any other place in the state, while it possessed the richest soil of any estate on Manhattan Island. In 1790 it was sold to Robert R. Randall for 5,000 pounds. On the south east corner of Varick and Charlton Streets was the Richmond Hill Mansion, occupied in 1789 by Vice-Pres. Adams and afterwards the residence of Aaron Burr."

Not only did the Baron conduct agricultural experiments and invent various implements, but he wrote pamphlets upon the subjects of his experiments, and his *Minto* plantation was visited by many celebratives of his time.

We read from THE INCONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND³⁶ a memo from William Maclay who tells us "we took a long walk to view the gardens of a Dutchman who lives beyond the Bowery. Spent some time,

³⁵From REMINISCENSE OF AN OLD NEW YORKER, by William A. Duer, LLB, President of Columbia College, New York (1867).

³⁶Published by Robert Dodd, MDCCCXXVI (1498-1909).

with a degree of satisfaction, viewing his harmless and silent little beauties of the garden."

"General Washington went to see the curious agricultural improvements and newly-invented farming utensils at the seat of the Baron Polnitz in the neighborhood of this city. Among the former is the cultivation of madder, woad, and several kinds of artificial grass. Among the latter are Winlaw's threshing machine, several ploughs constructed for different purposes and many other instruments of husbandry. The Baron Polnitz made experiments to show the effects of different ploughs, some of which he held himself, for the sake of giving more perfection in the result. General Washington discovered great satisfaction in viewing the experiments, particularly of a machine made by the Baron Polnitz, for ascertaining the exact force which must be applied to a plough, under any circumstances, in drawing it through any kind of soil. The General was also so well convinced of the utility of the Horse-Hoe, for weeding vegetables, etc. . . . that he has ordered one to be made, upon the principal of the Baron's for the purpose of sending it to Mount-Vernon, in Virginia."

Apparently, the Baron and President George Washington became close friends. Early in 1790, the Baron wrote a letter to the President suggesting and encouraging the establishment of a farm under public patronage for the purpose of encouraging, extending and increasing agriculture. We read in a letter dated March 23, 1790 from George Washington to the Baron expressing his personal interest in his suggestion, and stating that such an idea is more than pleasing to him for he knows the good to come from such an idea. There is no doubt that the Baron had a vision of eventually developing agriculture into such an important phase of our American life that there, some day, would be a Department of Agriculture, with its head holding a cabinet rank such did take place May 15, 1862 when the Department of Agriculture was created.³⁷

In early 1790 we find that the Baron was again corresponding with James Iredell, having sent him AN ESSAY ON AGRICULTURE in which Griffith J. McRee, editor-author of LIFE AND CORRESPONDENCE OF JAMES IREDELL says the Baron wrote in "confounded bad English", but, because though guiltless of the "impertinence to be an editor" "I have been invited to do so by patrons who have a better opinion of my abilities than I have myself."

In the same letter to Mr. Iredell the Baron states "you will find in Fenno's Gazette of the United States (in the February and March issues), six letters signed RUSICUS, on this subject I have wrote. The plates of the essay are drawn by my daughter."

³⁷See Appendix for full text of George Washington's letter to the Baron, dated March 23, 1790 and also the Baron's letter to Washington dated Dec. 28, 1789, and the letter dated Dec. 29, 1789 from Washington to the Baron.

The subject about which the Baron was writing was the ABOLITION OF SLAVERY. In these articles, he advocated granting full citizenship to the "Africans", and was a proponent of various liberal ideas and opinions that placed him many years ahead of his contemporaries.

In these articles he wrote: "Slaves are a contradiction to the laws of a free government and to those of a well-regulated monarchy. This is exemplified by the proceedings of the English and French wish for a white uniform; any negro was free the moment he stood on French or English ground, but the consequences arising from the acquisition of this new specie of citizens were soon perceived; the English to get rid of evil, try now to colonize them in Africa, and the French have without ceremony sent them to the sugar islands. . . ." ³⁸

This would thus put to an end the tradition that the Baron wished to move from New York to South Carolina where he could set up a virtual feudal state with many slaves.

The Baron found the climate rather cold in winter and the humidity disagreeable in the summers on Manhattan, so he started out looking for a place in the Carolinas where the winters would be less severe and the summers more pleasant. The LIFE AND CORRESPONDENCE OF James Iredell tell us that "The Baron desired to purchase the plantation of General Howe, on Cape Fear River." Unable to secure this plantation in the Wilmington area, the opportunity came to secure land in South Carolina.

An examination of the deed between the Baron and Robert Richard Randall shows that the Baron sold *Minto* for £5,000. Some of the most prominent men in New York participated in the execution of the deed. The two witnesses were William and Brockholst Livingston, father and son, and distinguished figures in American history. The former was governor of New Jersey and a member of the first Continental Congress.

His wife was the daughter of General Schuyler, of Revolutionary War fame, and consequently, William Livingtons and Alexander Hamilton were brothers-in-law. William Livingston's daughter married John Jay, first Chief Justice of the United States.

The other witness, Brockholst Livingston, the son of William became Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Judge Aedanus Burke of South Carolina certified that Richard Morris, Chief Justice of the New York State Supreme Court, in his presence, attached his certificate to the deed. ³⁹

All of these circumstances could indicate that the transaction was quite out of the ordinary. Some of the most prominent men of New York partici-

³⁸Vol. 2, page 24 LIFE AND CORRESPONDENCE OF JAMES IREDELL.

³⁹The Baron married a fourth time Mrs. Elizabeth Bayzley, who survived him. On Oct. 22, 1803 Elizabeth Bayzley Poellnitz, in anticipation of her marriage to Thomas Hodges, conveyed to her seventeen year old son James Bayzley, all which she had inherited from Baron Poellnitz. The Hodges are believed to have moved to Alabama.

pated in the execution of the deed. It is rather difficult to account for the presence and participation of Aedanus Burke, the South Carolina Judge, unless it is supposed that he had in some way persuaded Baron Poellnitz to remove to South Carolina. Many traditions and stories preserve the quiet characteristics of this witty Irishman, who after coming from the West Indies, was elected one of the first judges of South Carolina in 1778. He was an irrepressible politician, and a strong anti-Federalist in the early party alignments.

The question and wonderment has often come to my mind as to whether Aedanus Burke of South Carolina was related to Thomas Burke, war-time governor of the state of North Carolina. It is known that Judge Burke came to South Carolina via the West Indies, whereas Thomas Burke came from Ireland direct to Accomac County, Virginia, married Mary Freeman, and then moved to Hillsboro, Orange County, North Carolina.

It is interesting to note that while Aedanus Burke was a Judge, he was also a member of Congress, and when the government was first organized under the Federal Constitution, he was selected to the United States Senate. In fact, the South Carolina law now in force, prohibiting a judge from leaving the state without consent of the Chief Justice, is said to have had its origin in the political effort to prevent Judge Burke from taking his seat as a member of Congress while holding on to his seat as a judge. He was a political follower of Aaron Burr, and was on terms of close friendship with him.

Aaron Burr's home was in the vicinity of *Minto*, and it is quite possible, that through Aaron Burr, Judge Aedanus Burke became friendly with the Baron.

Aaron Burr fought a number of duels, his most noted one being the one in which he killed Alexander Hamilton. Tradition has it that Judge Aedanus Burke served on more than one occasion as a "second" for Aaron Burr. There is a story which states that on one occasion, Judge Burke serving as Burr's "second" and when he loaded the pistol, Burke absent-mindedly, or from excitement, failed to ram the bullet down on the powder. Aaron Burr, who observed this, protested it as the pistol could not shoot in that condition. Judge Burke, in his typical Irish manner replied, "Never mind, Colonel, don't bother, the gentleman is waiting on you now, and the next time I will grease the patching."

Enough about the individuals involved in the transfer of ownership from *Minto* to Ragtown.

On the same day, Randall converted to the Baron, Ragtown, consisting of 2,991 acres in Marlboro County, South Carolina.

Both deeds were drawn in the office of the Baron's close friend, Alexander Hamilton, who had been successful just five years ago in saving *Minto* from the Baron's creditors after his suit in London.

Just when the Baron and his family set sail from New York to their new South Carolina home is not known, but the 1790 Census of South Carolina lists the Baron's household as being composed of three white males over 16; three white males under 16; three white females and a total of 15 slaves.⁴⁰

When the Baron reached South Carolina he headed for Georgetown and then up the Great Pee Dee River past Casua, a very early settlement in Marlboro County . . . now nothing stands and only the fragments of glass from windows of the old Baptist Church remain . . . but the old muddy Pee Dee goes on about its business. Just a few miles up the river was the plantation, known as the Ragton section which had been owned by James Maxwell, Robert Hunt, Joseph Allston, William Allston and then to Robert Richard Randall.

Today many are "laughing" about the "foolish Baron" who swapped his 22½ acre *Minto* property for 2,991 acres of swamp lands. It did turn out as a less prosperous venture than it might have had he maintained his Manhattan holdings. Today, *Minto* is located where old Warnemacker's stood and not far from Washington Square. The Baron's S. C. plantation is now owned in most part by Tilman Lumber Co. and the floods from the uncontrollable Great Pee Dee no longer ruin the Baron's scientific farming.

As we wrote, many people today and even many, many years ago, talked and laughed about how foolish the Baron was to have disposed of his *Minto* estate for the 2991 acres of South Carolina land. But, the Baron apparently seemed quite satisfied with his decision; for, he not only held every one of the 2991 acres to his death, but he actually participated in two additional acquisitions of land. One was with John Haskew and the other with George Herriott, and for land on the Great Pee Dee River.

When the Baron reached Marlboro, we find his daughter then eighteen years old and a most beautiful and sought-after young lady. South Carolina marriage (birth and death too) were not as carefully recorded years ago as now. For that reason, we have been unable to learn when she married Charles A. Stewart, or when he died, but they did have two sons which are discussed in *THE BARON'S DAUGHTER*. The second marriage was to Col. Thomas Evans on March 25, 1800 and this marriage was of short duration. She married a third time to Robertson Carloss and of this marriage there were three children: John Carloss who died in New Orleans with yellow fever, unmarried; Sarah, that married John Dictus Moore and family tradition says moved to Alabama, though I have found no trace of them; and Mary Ann that married Light Townsend.

⁴⁰In the first volume of Thomas Jefferson's Correspondence, he mentions in a letter from France written in 1795, that "Baron Poellnitz was there en route for the United States, and he would send state documents to the President by him."

The second child, who had attended school at Edenton, Carl (Charles) Wilhelm Moritz died in South Carolina as a young man and we have found no transactions in his behalf. Alexander Carl Julius Frederick lived in South Carolina and there are records of his ownership of land and slaves, but there is nothing to indicate that he ever married. Tradition is that he came to Alabama, died there, and is buried in the Montpelier Presbyterian Cemetery in Rembert, Marengo Co. Unfortunately, we have found no land transaction in Alabama, no will or settlement of his estate, nor is there a grave marked for him there.

Emilius Carl Frederick is believed to have died in Switzerland before the time of his mother in 1787. The youngest son was Julius who married Elizabeth Rogers, and they moved to Alabama to join their two sons, Charles Augustus and Dr. Julius Edwin, bringing with them their daughter, Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli and their youngest son, Benjamin Bruno. The latter two married in Alabama.

Julius was born in Lusanne, Switzerland Sept. 3, 1777, married Elizabeth Rogers, Oct. 8, 1806, and he died May 8, 1864. His wife was Born April 2, 1790 and died Oct. 25, 1855.

We find that Julius Poellnitz continued to live in Marlboro County until 1837 when he moved to Marengo County, Alabama to join his two sons who had moved there two years before. Both Julius and Alexander inherited property from the Baron. In the Marlboro court records, we find Julius Poellnitz disposing of 57¼ acres of his land to a John Brown in 1807 and 176 acres the same year to James McGee. In 1811 Julius and Alexander disposed of certain lands to a James Magee. Again, in 1815, Alexander disposed of 200 acres of land to William Jones and, in 1823, Alexander disposed of 323¼ acres to Francis Miles, and in 1824 John Prince bought 150 acres on Muddy Creek and again in 1836 Francis Miles bought 100 acres on Muddy Creek, and the final disposition of his property appearing in Marlboro was in 1837 to Meken Townsend, 100 acres on Three Creeks.

Though Julius had moved to Alabama in 1837, we find that he held on to South Carolina lands until 1851 when he transferred 800 acres of land, described as near the Pee Dee River to James McColl. From all indications, Paul Hamilton Rogers handled the transaction for Julius as he had been given power of attorney Jan. 8, 1851, a month before the transfer.

Both Alexander and Julius lived in the Rembert community until their deaths. The former, a bachelor, would have been 62 when he moved to Alabama and Julius would have been 60, therefore, it is quite possible that Alexander made no substantial acquisitions of land in Marengo.

We do know that neither Alexander nor Julius secured land patents as had been the case of those who had come just two years earlier.

From the beginning of The War in 1861 to its end in 1865, the court records of Marengo County are not indexed and are in a very poor state for

finding information, but it is known that Julius did leave a will, for we find an order in the Marengo courts ordering sale of certain bits of his property for payment of his debts and it is reported that L. W. Lawler was the purchaser, and all the property was in Township 15, Range 2 East . . . right in the heart of the property owned by the various Poellnitz-Rembert connections. The sale was consummated on April 15, 1868, and shows Charles A. Poellnitz (executor), J. E. Poellnitz, B. B. Poellnitz, Celeste Kitchell (wife of F. N. Kitchell), Caleb Rembert, Julius P. Rembert, and Bettie Rembert, deceased (the last four named being children of Elizabeth Poellnitz Rembert, a deceased daughter).

But, let us leave Julius and Alexander and return to South Carolina and the Baron: there was something about the Baron that fascinated and still fascinates the South Carolinian and the Alabamian too.

We do know he traveled extensively, we know he was placed in many places where he could not have been and at times, which could not have been possible. We do know he read extensively and did some writing, though nothing like as extensively as his cousin Carl Ludwig. Today, in Bennettsville, in the home of Henry Fuller . . . a descendent of the Baron's daughter, we find four very fascinating books.⁴¹ We can see from these the desire of the Baron to learn all there was about agriculture.

There is a story about the Carolinas, that has long been a popular tradition with the Alabama descendants, that the Baron, on approaching death, instructed his family and friends not to permit his body to be buried until they had made themselves sure beyond all reasonable doubt that he was dead. He had developed a horror of being buried alive. The story and tradition goes on that the Baron requested that irons be heated to red hot and then be applied to the sole of his feet.

Granite and marble, not being prolific commodities in Marlboro County, the Baron requested that an oak tree be planted at the head of his grave so that the dust of his body would be drawn up into the tree, and thus not be found upon the day of the general resurrection.

Whether all this be so or not, we can only vouch for the fact in old Ragtown, right in the middle of the Tilman Lumber Co. property, and not too far from the remains of his old water-mill on the creek, flowing into the

⁴¹The Baron's Books: MEMOIRS OF AGRICULTURE AND OTHER OECONOMICAL ARTS, by Robert Dossie. MDCCLXIX (Published London, J. Nourse, Bookseller to his Majesty).

L'INTRIGUE DU CABINET sous Henry IV et Louis XIII, Teminee, Par La Fronde MDCCLXXX, with signatures of W. A. Stewart and Robertson Carloss. (Published Paris de L'Imprimene de Moutard).

LE GENTILHOMME CULTIVATEUR au CORPS COMPLET D'AGRICULTURE, MDCCLXII, with signature Robertson Carloss Brownsville. (Published Paris, Imprimeur du Parlement P. G. Simon.)

ART DE LA VERRERIE Paris MDCCLII, (Published Paris chez Durand, rue St. Jacques, au Griffon), with signature F C H B von Poellnitz and many marginal notes in French, in similar handwriting. Fly leaves contain beginnings of several legal documents headed Territory of Florida, Jackson County.

One notation in French: "Encore charletanique quorque moin extravagant que le preced". This is reference to coloring glassware a gold color. Coloring glassware and pottery being the subject of the book.

Great Pee Dee, is what is now left of what must have been a "MIGHTY OAK", and the remnants of two cedar trees.

When we drove into Ragtown to visit the old mill, where the old home must have stood, and the burial spot of the Baron, Fred Clark (past his three-score and ten) showed us the spot his grandfather had shown him where the Baron was buried . . . 'twas almost three miles to the nearest cedar tree. That was the Rogers Cemetery where today, one hundred and sixty years after the Baron's death, a granite marker has been erected to commemorate the Baron.

But the remains of that once MIGHTY OAK and its two once beautiful cedars still stand guard over the Baron.

DESCENDANTS OF FREDERICK CARL HANS BRUNO BARON VON POELLNITZ AND CHARLOTTE BARONESS DE BONDELI DE HORY

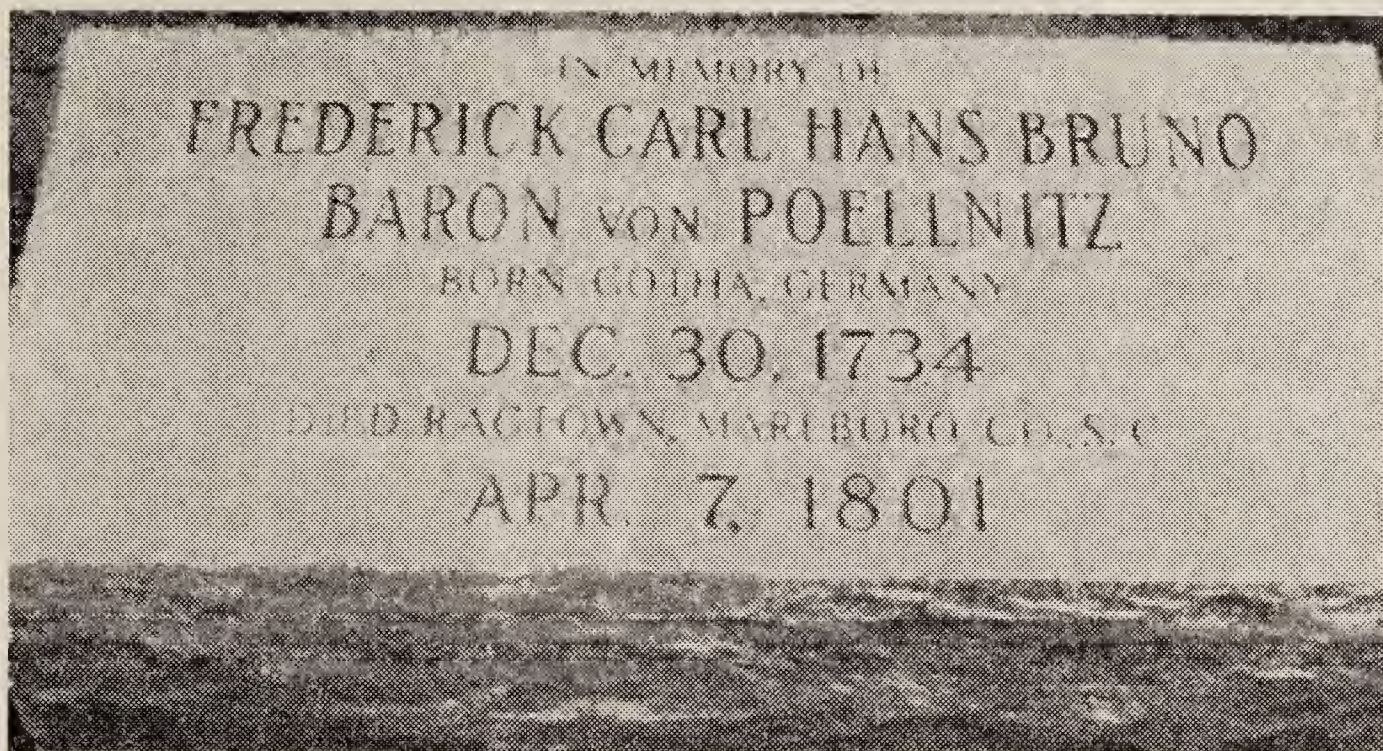
- I. Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie b Feb. 10, 1772 Montricher, Switzerland d.....Marlboro, Co., S. C. mFIRST.....Charles Stewart b.....d 1793. CHILDREN.
 - A. Charles Frederick; No further information. Family tradition is they moved to Florida. All contact lost.
 - B. William Alexander; No further information. Family tradition is they moved to Florida. All contact lost.
m SECOND: Mar. 25, 1800 Col. Thomas Evans b.....d 1800. Served in Revolution. Administrative papers for settlement of estate filed Marlboro Co., S. C. Nov. 12, 1800. NO ISSUE.
m THIRD: June 7, 1803 Robertson Carlross b.....in Virginia d..... Will probated Marlboro Co., S. C. Jan 5, 1827. CHILDREN.
 - C. John b.....d..... Single. Old family papers say he died of yellow fever in New Orleans.
 - D. Sara b.....d..... m May 5, 1837¹ John Dictus Moore, b.....d..... No further information. Old family papers say they moved to Alabama, but no reference as to when or where they settled.
 - E. Mary Ann b.....1820 d July 2, 1858 m Oct. 11, 1938 Light Townsend b May 15, 1798 d Mar. 17, 1870. (Both buried Mossey Bay Cemetery, Marlboro Co., S. C.) CHILDREN: See separate listing.²
- II. Carl Wilhelm Moritz Hans b Nov. 20, 1773 Montricher, Switzerland d.....Marlboro Co., S. C. Believed to have died as a very young man. No records of any transactions. Unmarried.

¹Third figure indistinct, but believed to be the year 1837.

²From inscriptions on graves.

- III. Alexander Carl Julius Frederick b Feb. 12, 1775 Berlin, Germany d..... Buried unmarked grave, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. Unmarried.
- IV. Emilius Carl Frederick b July 7, 1776 Lausanne, Switzerland d..... Old family papers say he did not come to America with the Baron. No further information available.
- V. Julius b Sept. 3, 1777 Lausanne, Switzerland d May 8, 1864 m Oct. 8, 1806 Elizabeth Rogers b April 2, 1790 d Oct. 25, 1855 (Second child of Benjamin Rogers II and Margaret McAllister. Refer Rogers section). Both buried Montpelier Presbyterian Church, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. CHILDREN:
- A. Charles Augustus b Sept. 1, 1807 Marlboro Co., S. C. d Jan. 25, 1891 m.....1830 Mary Lucilla Justina Peay (see supplemental section on Peay family page..... b Mar. 19, 1814 Fairfield Co., S. C. d Oct. 21, 1889. Both buried Montpelier Presbyterian Cemetery, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- B. Julius Edwin (M.D.) b Mar. 29, 1810 Marlboro Co., S. C. d April 24, 1875 m.....1831 Mary Rembert b Mar. 17, 1815 Rembert Hall, Sumter Co., S. C. d Dec. 24, 1898. Both buried Methodist Cemetery, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. CHILDREN; See separate listing.
- C. Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli b Sept. 13, 1817 Marlboro Co., S. C. d June 10, 1862. Buried Methodist Cemetery, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. m Dec. 3, 1840 Rembert, Ala. Capt. James Monroe Rembert (See supplemental section on Rembert family page....) b April 19, 1819 Rembert Hall, Sumpter Co., S. C. d April 21, 1862 in St. Louis, Mo. of wounds suffered in battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862. Buried in St. Louis, Mo. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- D. Benjamin Bruno (M.D.) b Jan. 22, 1822 Marlboro Co., S. C. d April 3, 1907. Buried Montpelier Presbyterian Cemetery, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. m FIRST July 31, 1850 (Mobile, Ala.) Elizabeth Dunn Saunders b Oct. 18, 1829 d Oct. 5, 1852. Buried Rocky Hill, Laurence Co., Ala. NO ISSUE.
m SECOND1858 Mary Ella Mandeville Rogers (second child of Robert Rogers II, son of Benjamin Rogers II and Ann Eliza nee Shackelford Wickham. Refer Rogers section.) b Aug. 10, 1835 d Jan. 16, 1896. Buried Montpelier Presbyterian Cemetery, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. CHILDREN: See separate listing.

1184612
THE BARON'S MARKER



Those contributing:¹

Mrs. Jean Lang Kitchell Bynum
 Mrs. Elizabeth Tyler Gunter Downey
 Mrs. Julia Fairlie Gunter Evans
 Dr. William Adams Gunter III
 Henry Poellnitz Johnston, Sr.
 Mrs. Elizabeth Jenkins Mathewes Kremser
 Mrs. Grace Scott Gunter Lane
 Mrs. Rose Darrington Gunter Lawson
 Dr. Daniel John Meador, Jr.
 Prof. Daniel John Meador III
 Mrs. Mary Minerva Thomas Miller
 Mrs. Virginia (Jean) Gunter Orives
 Charles Augustus Poellnitz IV
 Henry Withers Poellnitz, Jr.
 Richard Hooker Poellnitz
 Mrs. Ellen Poellnitz Gunter Rogers
 Harry Gordon Rogers
 Mrs. Anne Forney Rowan Smith
 Mrs. Mary Charles Holt Stollenwerck
 Mrs. Stella Hardie Rowan Wellborn

¹No solicitations were made for funds for the Baron's Marker, but those on this page, with their spontaneous contributions, gave funds sufficient for the erection of the Monument.

The Baron's Daughter

Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie Poellnitz was every bit as charming and beautiful as her mother, Charlotte Catherine Baronne de Bondeli et d'Hory, the second wife of The Baron, and as well read and educated as her aunt, Julie, who was one of the most prominent and distinguished members of the literary and artistic coteries then flourishing in Bern, and a person who had marked influence on the development of European literature in the second half of the eighteenth century.

We find that Aunt Julie "also stood in close relation to the foremost minds of her time and no personage in any sphere passed unnoticed without her deigning a glance and to be judged by her in the light of her knowledge and extensive reading. Wieland, while in Bern, gave her his writings personally and later sent them to her from a distance and waited anxiously for her opinion. Salomon Gesner sent her his idyls; Johann George Zimmerman, his philosophical and medical writings; Bodner his clumsy dramas; and Leonhard Usteri his observations about educational conditions in Zurich. Lavater asked for her co-operation and her translation of his physiognomic studies. Winckelmann allowed his fine 'Apollo of the Vatican' to be delivered to her. Sophie von La Roche, at that time a renowned authoress, tied the letters from Julie with a silk ribbon on her manuscript papers so that the spirit of the woman of Bern might in some mysterious fashion fruitfully unite with them."

The Baron's daughter was born Feb. 10, 1772 in Montricher, Switzerland. She lived as a young lady in Berlin and then in Luzanne and continued to live in Switzerland and France with her mother after her mother and The Baron had separated (a certificate of divorce was granted Jan. 18, 1779), until her mother's death in 1787.

The NEW YORK PACKET of April 10, 1787 tells of her arrival in New York City on the Prince William Henry on April 8, 1787 with her father and a younger brother, believed to be Julius, who was then ten years old. She lived at the *Minto* Estate on Manhattan Island until 1790 when her father "swapped" his 22½ acre estate, just outside the city of New York, for 2,991 acres at Ragtown on the east bank of the Great Pee Dee River in the Cheraw District of South Carolina, now Marlboro County.

Shortly after her arrival in South Carolina she met and wed Charles Stewart. We find Charles Stewart listed in the 1790 Census as being from the Cheraw District. Before Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie had reached her twenty-first birthday, she had mothered two sons, Charles Frederick and William Alexander, and we find an appointment of Administrators for the estate of Charles Stewart. This appointment was made July 5, 1793 with

Isham Hodges and William Fields as the administrators and was signed and sealed by R. Carloss.

Little is known about the two Stewart children. It is recorded in Marlboro County that on June 7, 1803 Charles Frederick Stewart and his brother William Alexander were each deeded one negro woman and "her two children and three calves". We find the two brothers listed in the 1820 Census of Marlboro County, but they are absent from the 1830 Census. Family tradition is that they moved to Florida, so it is assumed they must have moved not too long after March 30, 1822 when Florida became an American Territory.

The Baron's daughter apparently took the rearing of her two sons quite seriously for she did not marry again until March 25, 1800, seven years later. At this time we find she and Col. Thomas Evans applied for a marriage license and were married by the Rev. Joshua Lewis. The marriage license was issued to Thomas Evans of Marlboro and Wilhelmine Stewart of Darlington.

They had no children and this marriage was of short duration. We find that the administrative papers were filed in Marlboro County Nov. 12, 1800 for the settlement of his estate. In the 1790 Census of Cheraw, Thomas Evans is listed as having three males in his household under 16, and two females with 31 slaves. He is again shown in the 1800 Census and his household includes two of his own sons, plus the two Stewart children and his bride. He was more than ten years her senior for he saw active duty in the Revolution.

In the 1810 Census of Marlboro there appears three Evans men; John, Daniel, and Thomas, all living in the close proximity of Benjamin Rogers, James Irby, Alex Poellnitz, Julius Poellnitz, Robinson Carloss¹ and others whose names are so familiar to the Poellnitz-Rogers families. The question as to whether these are the sons of Col. Evans immediately arises, and as we find ourselves in the early days of the Poellnitz-Rogers migration to Alabama, we ask ourself if this Thomas Evans could be the father of Josiah Thomas Evans who married first Louise Leonora Rembert and second to Elizabeth Amanda Rembert relict of James Richard Bryan?

On June 7, 1803 we find Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie marrying for the third time. This time it was to R. Carloss, believed to be the same R. Carloss who signed the administration papers in 1793 when Charles Stewart, her first husband, died.

The 1800 Census shows a Robertson Carloss as living in Marlboro, the 1810 Census shows a Robinson Carloss and the 1820 Census shows a Robertson Carloss. It is quite possible that these are one and the same person for in 1810 Robinson Carloss lived close to Alexander Poellnitz and had one

¹Though 1810 Census lists Robinson Carloss we believe the proper spelling is Robertson Carloss.

son under ten and four males between ten and sixteen and two daughters under ten, and himself to be between 26 and 45, and his wife in the same age bracket. Ten years later Robertson Carloss household includes one male, sixteen or under, believed to be his son John who moved to New Orleans and died there unmarried from yellow fever, one male between 16 and 26, believed to be Robertson A. Carloss a son by a previous marriage, himself in the 45 year bracket and his wife in the same bracket, four females over sixteen, one believed to be Sara, that married John Dictus Moore and moved to Alabama, and the one female under sixteen, is believed to be Mary Ann that married Light Townsend.

Family tradition is that Mr. Carloss moved from Virginia to Marlboro, but no Carloss family appears in the Virginia Census of 1790 though there does appear a Cole Carloss in Franklin County, North Carolina, north and east of Wake County and south and east of Granville County. His family is composed of two males under sixteen and a total of three females.

It is quite possible that the Carloss family did come from Virginia before moving to North Carolina. The normal trend of migration was from lower Norfolk, now composing present day Isle of Wight, Nansemond, Princess Anne and Norfolk counties to the northeastern counties of North Carolina from Granville on the west eastward. In other words—merely spilling across the state lines into adjoining counties.

A will was probated in the Marlboro County court on June 12, 1827 in which he appoints "Benjamin David, my son-in-law, Robertson A. Carloss, my son, and my friend Peter Coggeshall, Executors to this my last will and testament."

He makes no provisions as to distribution, so it is not known whether his wife outlived him or not, and it must be assumed Robertson A. Carloss is a son by his first wife and that Benjamin David married a daughter by his first wife.

In the 1830 Census of Marlboro we find a Robinson A. Carloss as being between 20 and 30 and his wife under 20. Different spelling of proper names in the eighteenth and early nineteenth century was most common. It was not infrequent that a name might be spelled as many as three different ways in one document.

Since our study has been on the side of Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie Poellnitz, no attempt has been made to follow the lineage of Robertson Carloss and his first wife.

Though we have no definite proof of the proper spelling of the name Robertson, Robinson, Robeson, and Robison it is believed that Robertson must be accepted as the correct spelling.

It might be interesting at this point to note that The Baron's daughter was named Charlotte for her mother; Julie for her aunt, mentioned earlier; Wilhelmine for her grandfather Wilhelm Christian Gottlob Baron von

Poellnitz, Royal Prussian Colonel in the Cuirassier Regiment of the Prince Friedrich; and Amalie for her grandmother, Amalie Hedwig Baroness von Kussow.

Mary Ann Carloss was some several years younger than her husband Light Townsend, the sixth child of Keziah Hayes and John Townsend, who had a total of thirteen children. Several of the Townsend children joined the Stewart brothers in their trek to Florida.

Mary Ann and Light were the parents of seven children, all of whom lived and died in South Carolina. Their first child was Harriet who married John Birch K. Irby. Their second child, Sarah died in infancy. Their third child was named for The Baron's daughter and bore the name Amelia Wilhemine. She married Thomas Edward Dudley who distinguished himself as a Major in the C. S. A.

Though Amelia Townsend and Major Dudley had nine children; only Janie who married Henry Bascom Fuller and Beuna Vista Estelle that married Fred Goforth Hollis left heirs living in Marlboro.

Henry Bascom Fuller II and his wife Mary are large growers of orchids, probably one of the largest shippers in South Carolina. In his possession are several books on horticulture belonging to The Baron, among them being *ART DE LA VERRERIE*, published MDCCLII (1752) signed B. Poellnitz, *L'INTRIGUE DUCABINET SOUR HENRI IV ET LOUIS XIII, TERMINEE PAR LA FRONDE*, published MDCCLXXX (1780) and peculiarly has the signature W. A. Stewart and Robison Carloss in the book; and *LE GENTILHOMME CULTIVATEUR*, published MDCCLXII (1762) and this one bears the signature of Robison Carloss.

Of the Hollis children, Amelia married Thomas K. Scott and lives in Lynchburg, while her two brothers, Fred and Charles are successful farmers in Marlboro.

Their fourth child, Carolina died when nine years old.

Mary Ann (Annie) Townsend married William Frank Kinney and their descendants have and are playing a prominent part in the life of Marlboro County. Presently Prentiss McLeod and Clarence Alexander are doctors in the county and William Light II and his son, and namesake, are publishing the Marlboro Herald Advocate. Annie, the only living daughter, is active and interested in historical societies and the preservation of history in South Carolina in general.

William Frank Kinney was the son of Feriebe Townsend (younger sister of Light Townsend) and Captain William F. Kinney, C. S. A. His sister Elizabeth Kinney married Henry James Rogers, and another sister, Caroline (Carrie) married F. A. Hilliard. She was the mother of William K. Hilliard who married Ann Eliza Rogers, a younger sister of Catherine (Kate) Rogers who married John Robison Townsend. And, Carrie Kinney Hilliard was also

the mother of Alexander F. (Tump) Hilliard who married Sallie Irby, granddaughter of Mary Ann Carloss and Light Townsend. John Robison Townsend was the youngest child to live to maturity. His third child was Ida Elizabeth and she married Robert James Rogers II, grandson of Paul Hamilton Rogers uncle of Kate Rogers Townsend. Harriet Amelia (Hattie) and Mary Ann married brothers, Charles Donaldson and William Preston Napier.

And, John Rogers Townsend married Mary Terrell Rogers, granddaughter of Nicholas Shackelford Rogers, the uncle of his mother, Katie Rogers Townsend. The two oldest children, Harry Alexander and Light III married. The former having no issue and the latter having children: Florence lives in Latta, Harry lives in Doraville, Ga. and Ida lives in Richmond.

There seemed to have always been a very close tie in the Mary Ann Carloss and Light Townsend family, probably encouraged by the early death of their mother. It was a common thing for the sisters to visit each other and even spend the night, as though many miles might separate them. On Monday night, March 7, 1910, which was just one of the many nights Harriet, Amelia, and Annie gathered together for a spend-the-night feast, and no doubt brother John had dropped by for a few minutes to be with his three sisters. That night they all went to bed, probably later than usual. Bright the next morning they were awakened by crackling noises of fire, the home of Annie Kinney, widowed by some nine years, was burning rapidly in the March breeze. Amelia and Harriet, both likewise, widowed, rushed from the burning fire. Help was summoned from their brother's home less than a mile away. Apparently, Harriet had left behind something of intrinsic value for she rushed into the engulfed house only to be trapped and to die within the home as her two sisters and brother and nearby friends watched in awe.

There has always been a closeness in the Poellnitz-Rogers connections, not just confined to the Townsend "girls", and there have been considerable intermarriages in both the South Carolina and Alabama branches. Though the name Poellnitz has long hence become extinct in Old Marlboro, and the Carloss name has followed in its passing, those bearing these names served their section well, and many remember these names because of the contributions they made to the growth and development of their county.

DESCENDANTS OF MARY ANN CARLOSS AND LIGHT TOWNSEND

I. Harriet b Dec. 16, 1839 d Mar. 7, 1910¹ m Dec. 16, 1860 John Birch

K. Irby b.....d.....CHILDREN:

¹Inscription on tomb.

- A. Sallie b May 16, 1861 d Oct. 2, 1942, m....., Alexander F. (Tump) Hilliard,² b Dec. 26, 1860, d April 8, 1927. No Issue
- B. James Leland b.....CA 1871, d Dec. 25, 1938, m Jan. 1897, Bessie nee Cash Trippett, b Jan. 11, 1867, d July 13, 1847 CHILD:
 - 1. Harriett, b Nov. 15, 1899, d June 9, 1961 m June 22, 1918 Karl Pledger Emanuel b Mar. 4, 1895. CHILD:
 - a. Karl Pledger II, b Mar. 18, 1929, Unmarried
- C. Bessie b CA 1871, d Dec. 24, 1938, m..... James McArthur, b Dec. 8, 1865, d July 10, 1930 CHILDREN:
 - 1. James Irby b Dec. 19, 1896 d Nov. 9, 1899
 - 2. Bessie b....., 1898 d June 22, 1941 m June 15, 1928, William Carl Braswell b Mar. 14, 1897 d Aug. 12, 1958 CHILDREN:
 - a. Elizabeth Ann b April 23, 1929 m Oct. 18, 1952 John Adams Weaver b Nov. 25, 1933. Living Jacksonville, Fla. CHILDREN
 - i. John Adam II b Nov. 23, 1953
 - ii. Gary Lee b June 25, 1959
 - b. Harriet b April 23, 1929, Unmarried, Living Jacksonville, Fla.
 - 3. Harriet T., b.....1902, d June 9, 1927, Unmarried
- D. John Birch b Nov. 1, 1874 d July 14, 1946
- II. Sarah b Nov. 20, 1841, d Dec. 30, 1841.
- III. Amelia Wilhemina b Dec. 30, 1842 d Aug. 1, 1935 m May 21, 1863 Thomas Edward Dudley (Maj. C.S.A.) b Nov. 5, 1836 d Feb. 5, 1898 (Buried Evergreen Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C.) CHILDREN:
 - A. Julius Townsend, b April 25, 1864 d Feb. 4, 1938 m April 27, 1904 Jane Thomas b Mar. 2, 1880 d Feb. 4, 1958
 - B. Christopher William b Mar. 21, 1868 d Oct. 10, 1871
 - C. Carloss Townsend, b Nov. 20, 1870 d Feb. 16, 1953, m FIRST: Nov. 14, 1900, Irene Mayberry, b Dec. 9, 1882 d.....CHILD:
 - 1. Irene Townsend, b Mar. 20, 1907 Living Detroit, Mich. m SECOND....., Mary Younts, b Dec. 9, 1882 d Aug. 9, 1945

²Brother of William K. Hilliard who married Ann Elizabeth Rogers. See Henry James Rogers Descendants.

- D. Janie Robeson b May 2, 1872, d Aug. 8, 1950, m July 12, 1898
Henry Bascom Fuller I, b Nov. 26, 1859 d Dec. 19, 1922.
(Buried McCall Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C.) CHILD:
1. Henry Bascom II, b June 23, 1901, m. Aug. 11, 1927 Mary
Catherine Murchison, b July 26, 1907. Living Bennettsville,
S. C. CHILD:
 - a. Henry Bascom III, b Oct. 14, 1934, d Oct. 14, 1934.
Buried McCall Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C.
- E. Beuna Vista Estelle, b Mar. 26, 1874, d Mar. 18, 1958, m April
8, 1905, Fred Goforth Hollis, b Dec. 13, 1874, d June 11, 1935.
CHILDREN:
1. Amelia b Feb. 17, 1908, m Oct. 17, 1931 Thomas K. Scott b
Nov. 28, 1902, d Jan.....1961. Living 3606 Plymouth
Place, Lynchburg, Va. CHILDREN:
 - a. Victor Dudley b Sept. 15, 1932)
 -) Twins
 - b. Susan Terrell b Sept. 15, 1932)
 - c. Thomas Dudley b Feb. 11, 1935
 - d. Amelia b Jan. 17, 1949
 - e. Mary Vista b Dec. 22, 1950
 2. Fred Thomas b Oct. 31, 1909 m June 9, 1938 Frances
Taylor b Oct. 31, 1911. Living Bennettsville, S. C.
CHILDREN:
 - a. Frances b Jan. 31, 1942
 - b. Mary Ann b Nov. 10, 1944
 3. Carloss Dudley b July 4, 1911, d Sept. 10, 1933
 4. Charles Franklin b May 18, 1915, m July 30, 1941, Louise
Meiklejohn, b Mar. 31, 1917. Living Bennettsville, S. C.
CHILDREN:
 - a. Charles Franklin II b June 1, 1944
 - b. Helen b Dec. 18, 1946
- F. Florence Madeline b Nov. 9, 1875 d Mar. 4, 1903
- G. Thomasine Amelia b Jan. 8, 1879 d Dec. 17, 1881

- H. Christopher William (Kit) b Jan. 14, 1881 d Feb. 18, 1960 m July 4, 1949, Rosa Lee Huckabee Webster b Sept. 24, 1890 Living Bennettsville, S. C.
- I. Infant daughter d Dec. 16, 1883
- IV. Carolina, b Mar. 30, 1845 d Sept. 6, 1854
- V. Mary Ann (Annie) b Aug. 10, 1848 d Jan. 31, 1933, m Dec. 31, 1867 William Frank Kinney b Feb. 14, 1840 d Mar. 8, 1901, Buried Parnasus Church Cemetery, Marlboro Co., S. C. CHILDREN:
- A. William Light I b Nov. 17, 1868, d Sept. 12, 1926 Unmarried.
- B. John Frank b July 31, 1870 Blenheim, S. C. died April 21, 1928 m Dec. 26, 1895 Florence Alexandra McLeod, b Dec. 23, 1874 d Aug. 25, 1936, Buried Sunset Memorial Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C. CHILDREN:
1. John Frank II b Nov. 26, 1897 d June 1, 1949, m June 19, 1929 Sara Till, b Nov. 1, 1904, living Bennettsville, S. C. CHILD:
 - a. Sara Joan b Nov. 21, 1943
 2. Prentiss McLeod (M.D.) b June 30, 1899, m Aug. 15, 1942 Adelaide Amith b June 1, 1899 Kingstree, S. C. Living Bennettsville, S. C. NO CHILDREN
 3. William Light II b Sept. 22, 1902 m June 18, 1931 Annie Laurie Mayer b Aug. 15, 1902 Ninety-six, S. C. (publisher Marlboro Herald Advocate) CHILD:
 - a. William Light III b Oct. 26, 1933
 4. Annie Florence b Mar. 3, 1907, Unmarried
 5. Clarence Alexander, (M.D.) b May 18, 1909 m Aug. 26, 1939 Rosalie Parks b Union, S. C. April 24, 1909 NO CHILDREN
- VI. John Roberson³ b Nov. 20, 1850 d Feb. 18, 1919 m Dec. 4, 1872 Catherine (Kate) Jane Rogers b April 23, 1851 d Feb. 25, 1905 Buried Dudley Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. (She was daughter of Henry James & Elizabeth Irby Rogers) CHILDREN:

³John Roberson Townsend was named for Robertson Carloss. As mentioned in the narrative, we find, and have found, different spellings of the name.

- A. Harry Alexander b Sept. 18, 1873 d Jan. 12, 1898 m Dec. 16, 1897 Elizabeth (Lizzie) Sophie Peterken b Aug. 8, 1863 d Jan. 3, 1958. NO CHILDREN
- B. Light III b Nov. 6, 1875 d Dec. 28,^{1a} 1932 m April 23, 1900 Elizabeth (Bess) Eugenia McLeod b Sept. 9, 1876 d Nov. 26, 1943 CHILDREN:
 - 1. Harry Alexander II b April 17, 1904 m Aug. 23, 1926 Ruth Church Southard by May 9, 1902. Living Doraville, Ga. NO CHILDREN
 - 2. Florence Gooch b June 17, 1910 m June 17, 1931 Eugene LeRoy Powell II b May 9, 1904. Living Latta, S. C. CHILD:
 - a. Elizabeth Estell (Bestelle) b Dec. 4, 1934 m June 21, 1958 Jonathan Adoniren Hill b.....
 - 3. Ida Elizabeth b Jan. 9, 1913 m Aug. 14, 1945 Archie Lee Richardson II b Oct. 3, 1904. Living Richmond, Va. CHILDREN:
 - a. Archie Lee III b Aug. 31, 1946
 - b. Robert Townsend b Nov. 18, 1948
- C. Ida Elizabeth b Feb. 4, 1879 m April 15, 1903 Robert James Rogers II b Jan. 24, 1881 d Dec. 13, 1952. (Grandson of Paul Hamilton Rogers). CHILDREN:
 - 1. Infant daughter b April 1, 1904 d April 1, 1904
 - 2. Infant son b May 2, 1905 d May 3, 1905
 - 3. John Robert b July 15, 1906 d June 18, 1908
 - 4. Kate Elizabeth b April 4, 1909 d Aug. 3, 1910
 - 5. Mary Rebecca b June 15, 1914 m Aug. 20, 1936 John Robinson Donaldson II b June 7, 1914, CHILDREN:
 - a. Mary Jane b June 5, 1937 m Dec. 31, 1953 John Terrell Donaldson b Aug. 10, 1926 CHILDREN:
 - i. Infant son b April 28, 1955 d April 29, 1955
 - ii. Janet Lynn b Dec. 29, 1956
 - iii. Infant daughter b Nov. 16, 1957 d Nov. 16, 1957
 - iv. John Terrell (Terry) II b Jan. 9, 1959
 - v. Sandra Rogers b Jan. 20, 1960

- b. Martha Elizabeth (Betty) b April 9, 1941 m Mar. 7, 1958 Lee Bruce Taylor b May 11, 1935 CHILDREN:
 - i. John Richard (Ricky) b Oct. 23, 1958
 - ii. Mary Elizabeth b Nov. 21, 1959
- c. John (Jack) Robinson III b Nov. 29, 1942
- d. Robert James (Bob) b Aug. 28, 1944
- 6. Robert (Bob) Townsend b Jan. 7, 1919 m April 9, 1944 Cecil Kyle b Feb. 12, 1912 CHILDREN:
 - a. Stephany b Feb. 5, 1945
 - b. Robin Townsend b Jan. 16, 1947
- D. Harriett Amelia (Hattie) b. Dec. 22, 1880, d. Dec. 7, 1958, m. March 30, 1904 Charles Donaldson Napier, M.D., b Jan. 21, 1876, d. Jan. 7, 1935. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Charles Donaldson II, b June 3, 1905 m Aug. 26, 1927 Emma Mae Bradley, b Aug. 22, 1904
 - 2. Marietta McGuire b May 13, 1910, m Aug. 28, 1928 William Marion Rogers b Nov. 13, 1907. No issue. (See Benjamin Brack Rogers line).
 - 3. Kate Rogers b. Nov. 23, 1911, m Dec. 26, 1935 Mackie Charles Breeden b Aug. 28, 1908, CHILDREN:
 - a. Mackie Charles II, b Feb. 5, 1937
 - b. Mary Kathryn (Mary Kay), b. Feb. 25, 1939, m Dec. 20, 1959 Harry Roberson Easterling, b March 19, 1934
 - c. Julia Harriet b Oct. 26, 1943
 - 4. John Light b Jan. 21, 1917, d July 31, 1958 m March 1, 1946 Martha Miriam Keys b Feb. 26, 1918. CHILD:
 - i. John Light II, b May 16, 1947
- E. Mary Ann b Mar. 5, 1883 m April 2, 1913 William Preston Napier b Nov. 6, 1880, d March 21, 1927. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Mary Ann (Annie) b Feb. 25, 1914 m Aug. 18, 1946 Ralph Ewart Thomas b July 24, 1917, CHILDREN
 - a. Linda b Nov. 3, 1948

- b. Ralph Edwards b April 20, 1951 d June 21, 1951
 - c. James William b June 16, 1954
- 2. William Preston II b May 26, 1916
- 3. Corrie Elizabeth b Oct. 24, 1918 m Sept. 7, 1940 John Caulder Mikill b July 1, 1916 CHILDREN
 - a. John Caulder II b May 11, 1945
 - b. Mary Elizabeth (Betty) b July 18, 1950
- 4. John Townsend (Sonny) b Feb. 5, 1921 m Dec. 3, 1946 Mary Grace Swett b Feb. 21, 1926
- F. John Rogers b Nov. 25, 1889 m FIRST Dec. 20, 1915 Mary Terrell Rogers (see Nicholas Shackelford Rogers line) b July 14, 1888 d Mar. 3, 1948. CHILDREN:
 - 1. John Rogers II b Jan. 19, 1917 m Aug. 31, 1946 Mary Opal Copeland b July 28, 1926
 - 4. Carlos Rogers b April 17, 1920 m June 5, 1943 Caroline Dyches Turkett b April 11, 1919
 - 3. Carlotta Patti b Aug. 31, 1921 m Aug. 31, 1948 James Russell Mobley b Oct. 4, 1919 CHILDREN:
 - a. James Russell, II b April 3, 1956
 - b. Harold Townsend b Aug. 15, 1960
 - 4. Ida Marie (Ree) b June 20, 1924 m April 17 1948 James Preston Butler b April 9, 1919 CHILDREN
 - a. John (Johnny) Walter b July 26, 1946
 - b. Benjamin (Ben) Rogers b July 19, 1951
 - c. James Edwin b Nov. 25, 1955
- m SECOND: July 17, 1958 Iola Hutchinson Touchton (Widow of H. C. Touchton) b March 11, 1897.

VII. James Alexander b Nov. 20, 1853 d June 27, 1855

WILL OF ROBERTSON CARLOSS*

I, Robertson Carloss of Marlboro District and State of South Carolina do make, constitute and ordain this my last Will and Testament. That is to say as it has been my lot in life through unforeseen contingences not to realize more than a sufficiency if that much to pay all my just debts and it being right and just to appoint some fit and proper persons to execute all such matters and things relative to my Estate for the benefit of my creditors and Heirs, I do appoint Benjamin David My Son in Law, Robertson A. Carloss my Son and friend Peter Coggeshall Executors to this my last Will and Testament revoking all former will or wills by me heretofore made . . .

Usual closing—dated 1825

Witness: Hugh G. Britton, Jon. Campbell, Danl. McKay, H. G. Britton

Inventory of Goods and Chatels: \$550 (app.)

Inventory of Slaves (adults and children): \$3,285

Will recorded June 12, 1827

February 20, 1830 P. C. Coggeshall renounced executor

*This information is in the Judge of Probate Office. Complete lists of Goods, Chatels, and Slaves are in the file with the will and other relative papers.

There are no records of date of death or place of burial. This information was not recorded at that time.

Charles Augustus Poellnitz

Charles Augustus Poellnitz spent New Year's Day, Thursday, January 1, 1891 much like he had spent every New Years Day for the past 56 years. He gathered all his family that was living in Marengo County in his home, ate of the food that had been his good fortune to raise and, gave thanks to his Maker for his blessings.

Back then New Year's Day was a day for quiet, a day for family get-togethers a good meal possibly a quiet nap and then as the shadows of twilight came, each one went to his own home, happy and thankful for the family gathering.

Standing on his veranda, Charles Augustus Poellnitz bade farewell to his departing family and began to meditate on those no longer with them.

Euphradia, his oldest daughter had married, moved to Marion and some 28 years before had passed on to an even fuller life, when her fifth child was born. Eliza had died ten years before leaving an orphan son. Ellen Florence was happily married with seven children of her own and was living in Montgomery.

His fourth child, and only son and namesake, had served through the tragic Civil War, and had moved to Greensboro with his eight children. He had moved there because it was his wife's home and, too, there had been established in Greensboro in 1856, Southern University, which would give all his children an opportunity for a better education.

Josephine had married Dr. William H. Hubbard of Montgomery and had lost her only child, and she herself had died in her parents home some nine years previously while visiting them. She was buried in the family cemetery. Carolina DeBondeli had died as an infant and was buried in the Montpelier Presbyterian Church Cemetery, the church which Charles Augustus Poellnitz had helped found and had served as a Ruling Elder for more than fifty years. Julia Wilhelmina Bradenstein had married and moved to Selma. Ida Celeste had died as an infant and had been buried by her little sister, Carolina DeBondeli.

Only a year before, Stella Octavia (his eighth daughter) had married and moved to Uniontown. That left in Rembert only his "baby", Evie Ludwig, and her husband, Luther Franklin Holt, and their four children, Stella, James Burton, Julien Rembert, and Luther. Mary Charles, named for her grandmother, did not arrive until eighteen months later.

On that New Year's afternoon, as the carriage drove homeward with the Holts, General Poellnitz stood on the porch bidding a fond farewell. Twilight had set in. From his porch facing to the west, from the hills of Rembert, he could glance to the southwest and view the home place of

Caleb Rember, the one who had probably been most responsible for his leaving South Carolina in 1835. A bit to the right, over the tops of the trees he could see the roof of the church he had helped found and the forty acres he had given for its location and for the church cemetery, and still farther to the right he could see the old homeplace of his father, Julius, and his mother, Elizabeth, and still sharper to the right he could see the Julius Edwin Poellnitz home, now occupied by the widow, Mary Rember Poellnitz. Had he ventured to the back porch he could have seen Campbell Hill where once lived Flora Rogers Campbell, his aunt.

The view from his front porch across the hills of Rember into the valley of the Tombigbee must have been a sight to behold. There is no prettier setting for a sun set.

As this was the twilight of another New Year's day, so it was the beginning of his twilight. Though in his 84th year the General stood as erect as he did when being tutored by Peter Stuart Ney, Napoleon's great Field Marshall, in Marlboro County, South Carolina, or as erect as he stood when attending South Carolina College and swaying his audience as he participated in the Euphradian Society orations, and his six feet three inches were as erect as when he was appointed a Colonel in the Militia of Alabama on September 2, 1836 or received his rank of Major General on March 20, 1843.

Many a memory must have flashed through his mind, many a year of adventure, many a sorrow, and yet he must have thought of many happy memories, too. He was a stern, businesslike man, one who went out to win, but underneath was a kind soul, a God fearing gentleman of the old school who gave generously of his means and his time to his church.

Charles Augustus Poellnitz was born Tuesday, September 1, 1807 on the plantation of his father, Julius Poellnitz. He had romped and played on the banks of the Great Pee Dee river, that famous "swamp land" which his grandfather, the Baron von Poellnitz had exchanged for 22½ acres of Manhattan Island property, "just north of the city of New York" in 1790.

He had played on the slightly higher ground about Brownsville, his own home, and the home of his grandfather, Col. Ben Rogers II. And he had been a playmate of his uncles. They had played as any other children, enthusiastically and full of fun, and then they would have their squabbles as any normal children would and, then these six playmates, his uncles, Benjamin Brack, Francis Alexander, Robert II, William, Nicholas Shackelford and John Adolphus (all Rogers) went to private school together in the old brick school house built and furnished by his grandfather Rogers. For three years he was tutored by Marshall Ney.¹ He was drilled in the sternness of military discipline, given the best of mathematical instruction, and a thorough exposure to the languages.

¹Refer story on Marshall Ney, page 132, written by Frank Mandeville Rogers II, grandson of Robert, who attended school under Ney.

He entered South Carolina College (now the University of South Carolina, founded in 1801) to complete his education.

Charles Augustus Poellnitz was not only a good student, but enjoyed extra curricular activities. He was a natural actor, a convincing speaker, so it was only natural that he should participate in one of the forensic societies.

At the very founding of South Carolina College, Daniel Walker Hollis writes in his book "South Carolina College" (p. 69, published by University of South Carolina Press) that "the college had been open only a few weeks when a group of students formed a society to promote speaking, debating, literature, and to provide the campus with general intellectual stimulation. This society, the Philomathic, was such a success that as the number of young men at the college increased it could not accommodate all the applicants for admission and had to be divided into two new societies, the Clariosphic and the Euphradian, both of which date from 1806 to the present."

Finishing his academic courses and receiving his A.B. degree in 1828 under the presidency of Dr. Thomas Cooper, he decided to pursue the study of law. He studied under Col. William C. Preston at Columbia and was admitted to the bar in South Carolina and practiced extensively in the Old Cheraw and Fairfield Districts.

He met, courted, and wed the beautiful Mary Lucilla Justina Peay, daughter of Austin Ford Peay² and his wife, Mary English, of Flint Hill, Fairfield District. It is quite possible that the two met in Columbia while the General was pursuing his studies at South Carolina College, for during this time Senator Peay was serving (1822 to 1832) in the lower house and in the upper house from 1832 to 1840.

It is quite unfortunate that we have never been able to prove the exact date in 1830 that the General and his bride, Mary, were married nor the exact date in 1833 that their first child, Euphradia, was born. She was given the name Mary for her mother and Euphradia, in memory of the Euphradian Society, in which the General so enthusiastically participated . . . even after he had finished college.

(The word Euphradian is of Greek origin, and comes from the words "Eu" meaning well; and "phrade" meaning knowledge or understanding. Thus the word Euphradia or Euphradian would be one who possesses a thorough knowledge and/or a good understanding.)

The General and his wife had moved to Alabama by September 25, 1835 when their second child, Eliza was born.

Upon moving to Alabama the General began to farm in the Rembert section on lands he had secured through land patents and by early 1836 he had established a law firm in Linden, with a fellow South Carolinian, William McLinn Brooks. The firm was known as Poellnitz and Brooks.

²Refer to the Peay family in "Side Lines," page 276.

This law firm thrived in Marengo County until it was dissolved when Mr. Brooks moved to Marion, in Perry County, and the General decided to devote all his time to his vast land holding covering acreage in Township 15, Range 1 East, which is from the Tombigbee River eastward and in this area is the town of Myrtlewood. He also owned considerable land in Township 15 Range 2 East, which is bisected by State Highway 79, the road from Linden to Myrtlewood and on to Nanafalia and then across the Tombigbee to Butler. And, still large holdings were in Township 14 Range 3 East where the head waters of Beaver Creek and many of its tributaries begin.

The General's law partner grew in stature and fame in Alabama history after moving to Marion. He entered politics and was elected to the Alabama State Convention to be held in Montgomery on Jan. 7, 1861 to decide Alabama's fate in the Secession movement.

Brooks had been a delegate to the ill-fated Democratic National Convention in Charleston in April 1860 and had joined the walk-out of Southern delegates which completely split the Democratic party and assured the Republican victory that fall.

The first point of business at the Montgomery Convention was to elect a president of the Convention. William Yancey, the rampant secessionist held a 53 to 47 majority, so it was understandable that his man, William McLinn Brooks, would be elected presiding officer over the middle of the road Robert Jemison, of Tuscaloosa.

Rather than follow the political route of his former law partner Charles Augustus Poellnitz made his skill and services available to home defense.

J. W. Kent, WOW-1, Ala. ARNG, gave me the military record of the General by stating:

"He was appointed a Colonel in the Militia of Alabama as a member of the 3rd Division 6th Brigade 20th Regiment on September 2, 1836. On 27 June 1840 he was appointed a Colonel at Linden, Alabama in 2d Bn, 200th Regiment, 6th Brigade, 3d Division of Marengo County.

"On 24 August 1840 he was appointed a Brigadier General in 1st Division, 20th Brigade, vice James C. Adams. Then on 20 Mar, 1843 he was appointed a Major General in the 3rd Division, vice-General J. C. Pickins.

"On January 1, 1853 General Poellnitz resigned his post to devote his entire time to his cotton plantations near Linden, Ala."

But, farming, practicing of law and his active part in the Alabama National Guard did not command all his attention. Having married a woman of French Huguenot descent, whose family was most devout Presbyterian, he joined that faith and took an active part in church activities. He was made a Ruling Elder in the Geneva Presbyterian Church and held this position "from about 1844 to 1847".⁴

⁴This information furnished by T. H. Spence, Jr., Executive Director, Historical Foundation, Montreat, N. C.

The Montpelier Presbyterian Church at Sand Hills, many times referred to as Montpelier, and sometimes Linwood,⁵ and for more than a hundred years known as Rembert, was founded in 1848 and survived until Oct. 28, 1931, when it was dissolved and all its members transferred to the Half Acre Church when it was organized.

The Reverend Andrew Jackson Witherspoon,⁶ for many years a pastor of the Montpelier Presbyterian Church, wrote for the author of "Alexander McAllister and His Descendents" that,

"Before leaving South Carolina he married the beautiful Miss Mary Peay, of Fairfield, a lovely woman of much culture; a true Christian, known by her good deeds and kind words. This devoted wife filled his life with sunshine for more than fifty-seven years, and died but a short time before him.

"After conversion under the preaching of the Rev. Thomas S. Witherspoon,⁷ he joined the Presbyterian Church, and was for upwards of fifty years a ruling elder in Montpelier Church. Giving the ground—a lovely spot—and largely contributing to the building, General and Mrs. Poellnitz in a great measure supported this church. His end was peace. Writing to a beloved daughter, a few days before his death, he said, 'I am quietly waiting for the Master's call to heaven, sweet heaven'.

"General Poellnitz removed to Marengo County, Ala., in 1835, and was ever afterwards one of its most distinguished citizens. He had great energy, and was a large and successful planter. In a handsome home, adorned with wealth and with taste, where the most refined hospitality ever reigned, General and Mrs. Poellnitz brought up their large family of ten children, educating them carefully, and giving them all other advantages. Seven beautiful daughters grew to womanhood; four of these daughters, Major Charles A. Poellnitz, his only son, and many grandchildren and great-grandchildren survive him. His children, all members of the Presbyterian Church, are useful and influential members of society."

As the sun set that New Year's Day 1891, many of the things that had happened in his 84 years must have flashed through his mind . . . his early days in Marlboro, his days at South Carolina College, his interesting law career in South Carolina and in Alabama, his own family . . . the loss of a devoted wife, his loss of five children, the loss of his parents, the death of his only sister shortly after her husband had died of wounds received at the Battle of Shiloh, the burning of his beautiful home with so many valuable

⁵See "Old Letters" written April 13, 1857 from Mary Rogers to her sister Jane Rogers Williamson of Darlington, S. C., page 300.

⁶He was pastor of the Montpelier, Geneva and Shiloh Presbyterian churches prior to and for a while after the Civil War. He later lived in Mobile and died the latter part of 1891.

⁷He was ordained a pastor of the Presbytery of South Alabama Nov. 10, 1832. He died Oct. 20, 1845. He is buried Stokes Cemetery, Greensboro, Ala. Thus we have conclusive documentation that Charles Augustus Poellnitz did not join the Presbyterian church until after he had moved to Alabama in 1835.

and treasured possessions,⁸ but he was grateful, he was thankful, he could, give thanks for his blessings and for the opportunity to serve.

Three weeks later an article appeared in *The Mobile Register* (Jan. 27, 1891): "General Charles A. Poellnitz, one of the oldest citizens of Marengo County died at his home near Rembert yesterday (Jan. 25); grippe was the immediate cause. He was 84 years old."

Thus closed the career of Charles Augustus Poellnitz, the oldest child of the youngest child of Frederick Charles Hans Bruno Baron von Poellnitz.

DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES AUGUSTUS POELLNITZ AND MARY LUCILLA JUSTINA PEAY

- I. Mary Euphradia b Marlboro Co., S. C. 1833 d Marion, Ala. Feb. 7, 1863 m Feb. 25, 1853, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. Gen. George Doherty Johnston, C. S. A.,¹ b Hillsboro, N. C. May 30, 1832 d Tuscaloosa, Ala. Dec. 8, 1910. CHILDREN:
 - A. Ida b Marion, Ala. 1854 d Rembert, Ala. 1863. Buried Marion, Ala. (died of measles).
 - B. George Burke b Marion, Ala., Mar. 3, 1855, d New Orleans, La. June 6, 1915. (Pres. Planters and Merchants Bank, Uniontown) m Sallie Pickering b June 7, 1869, d April 15, 1939 Uniontown, Ala. NO ISSUE.
 - C. Charles Poellnitz b Mar. 25, 1857 Marion, Ala., d Greensboro, Ala. Aug. 1, 1940. Buried Tuscaloosa, Ala. m. FIRST: June 8,

⁸His sister Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli Poellnitz had married James Monroe Rembert, son of Caleb Rembert. He died in April and she died in June 1862, both *INTESTATE*. Their son, James Poellnitz Rembert, was appointed executor of their estates. He, himself, died, unmarried, Sept. 7, 1865 and Charles Irby (who married Julia Rembert) was appointed as Executor and following Charles Irby, Frank N. Kitchell was named Administrator de bonis non. On Dec. 26, 1870 he was ordered to sell the home place described as W $\frac{1}{2}$ of SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 35, Township 15 Range 2 E on Feb. 1, 1871 at auction. The highest bidder was William L. Kelly (Probate minutes M, page 529 of Marengo County). On Jan. 25, 1875 Charles A. Poellnitz, Sr. bought the property from William L. Kelly and this transaction is recorded in Marengo County Court House.

¹Graduated Howard College with AB in class of 1849, just before 17th birthday. Received LLB from Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn. in 1852 just before his 20th birthday. Elected Mayor of Marion, Ala. 1856, served in State Legislature from Perry 1857-58, State Senator 1900-01, member Alabama Constitutional Convention 1901. Served as Commandant of Cadets, University of Alabama, 1871-73; Superintendent of Citadel, Charleston, 1885-90; and Civil Service Commission in Washington 1892-93. Entered Company G, Fourth Alabama in 1861 and rose to rank of Brig. General, 25th Alabama. Participated in First Manassas, Shiloh, was wounded at Murfreesboro, Chicamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and was wounded at Ezra Church in battle of Atlanta. Gen. Joe Wheeler, writin in *CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY*, Vol. 7, page 420 says "at Atlanta he (George Doherty Johnston) led the regiment in a charge which forced the enemy's lines, capturing more men than he led, bearing off as trophies two flags and 350 stands of arms. . . . His leg bone was fractured by a bullet, but, supporting the wounded limb in his bridle rein, he continued in command of the brigade until exhausted. During the campaign into Tennessee, he was on crutches much of the time." He took command of Quarles' Brigade, when Gen. Quarles was wounded at Franklin in November 1864, and remaned in command until the end of the Civil War. Was a practicing attorney in Tuscaloosa at time of death. He married a second time Maria Barnett, grand niece of President James K. Polk. Had three children, none lived to maturity. In 1876 he married a third time to Mrs. Stella Searcy Harris and had a son, George Doherty II, living in Tuscaloosa.

1880, Tuscaloosa, Ala. Annie Evelyn Jones b Greensboro, Ala. May 17, 1858, d New Orleans, La. April 5, 1923. Both buried Tuscaloosa, Ala. in Jones lot. CHILD:

1. Charles Poellnitz, II b Tuscaloosa Mar. 15, 1882, d Uniontown, Ala. Jan. 15, 1947, m Uniontown, Ala., April 24, 1907, Eloise Simms White b Uniontown, Ala. June 4, 1886. CHILD:

- a. Henry Poellnitz I b Uniontown, Ala. Jan. 26, 1908 m Uniontown, Ala. Dec. 26, 1946 Margaret Louise Feagin b Union Springs, Ala. Nov. 6, 1909. Now living 3123 Overhill Road, Birmingham, Ala. CHILDREN:

- i. Henry Poellnitz II b Birmingham, Ala. Oct. 26, 1948.

- ii. Margaret Ann b New Orleans, La. Jan. 10, 1951.

m SECOND: Feb. 5, 1929 Frances Castleman b April 4, 1898. Living Greensboro, Ala. NO CHILDREN.

- D. Henry Milton b Marion, Ala. Nov. 6, 1859 d Uniontown, Ala. June 19, 1902. UNMARRIED.

- E. Euphradia Poellnitz b Jan. 19, 1863^{1a} Marion, Ala. d Aug. 21, 1912 Hamburg, Iowa m Feb. 15, 1888 Rembert, Ala., Arnold Jolly (M.D.) b July 25, 1860 d Sept. 3, 1931 Florence, Ala. CHILD:

1. Arnold Burke b Sept. 1, 1890 Birmingham, Ala. d June 13, 1956 Wilmington, Del. buried Rock Hill, S. C. m Dec. 28, 1926 Hulda Emelie Kientop b Dec. 28, 1891 Selalia, Mo. d Oct. 7, 1954 Rock Hill, S. C. CHILD:

- a. Louise Ravencroft b May 19, 1929 Charlotte, N. C. m Aug. 19, 1950 Earl Henderson Hartgrove II b May 3, 1927 Greensboro, N. C. living Charlotte, N. C. CHILDREN:

- i. Earl Henderson III b June 30, 1951, Lancaster, S. C.

^{1a}The death certificate filed in Iowa shows Euphradia Johnston Jolly to have been born Jan. 19, 1863. Refer to letter in Appendix written by Eliza Mary Weissinger, mother of Gen. Johnston and Aunt Fad's grandmother. This letter was dated Tuesday, February 10, 1863 and was written to Henry Yarborough Weissinger, her son by a second marriage. In this letter she states Euphradia Poellnitz Johnston died last Friday, which would have been Feb. 6 and she states when Gen. Johnston found his wife dangerously ill he neither slept nor ate for four days, which would indicate that Euphradia Johnston Jolly was probably born sometime between Feb. 1 and 3 rather than January 19.

- ii. Gordon Bryan b Dec. 20, 1956, Wilmington, Del.
 - iii. Alicia Charlotte b Sept. 30, 1958 d Mar. 15, 1959.
Buried Rock Hill, S. C.
 - iv. Alan Jolly b Jan. 22, 1961 Charlotte, N. C.
- II. Eliza b Rembert, Ala. Sept. 25, 1835, d Rembert Hills, Ala., April 2, 1881 m Jan. 4, 1861 Dr. Thomas J. L. de Yampert b Jan. 2, 1833, died at sea April 25, 1867. Both buried Rembert Hills. CHILD:
 - A. Charles Poellnitz b Jan. 17, 1865.²
- III. Ellen Florence b Feb. 21, 1839³ d Montgomery, Sept. 7, 1893, m Rembert Hills July 5, 1859 William Adams Gunter b Oct. 27, 1834, d Feb. 26, 1927.
 - A. Rosa deBose b Sept. 23, 1863⁴ home of grandparents, Charles Augustus and Mary Peay Poellnitz, in Rembert Hills. d New York City Oct. 10, 1956 m July 5, 1883 Thomas Darrington Semple b Aug. 13, 1858 d New York City, Jan. 18, 1905. CHILDREN:⁵
 - 1. Thomas Darrington II b April 9, 1884 m FIRST Jan. 23, 1923 Eola Floyd Strait b Dec. 26, 1895 d May 17, 1944. CHILDREN:
 - a. Eola Strait b Nov. 10, 1923 m Oct. 5, 1942 Ernest Holt Hamlett II b Feb. 5, 1919. Living Orrville, Dallas Co., Ala. CHILDREN:
 - i. Eola Semple b Oct. 29, 1943
 - ii. Ernest Holt III b June 26, 1945
 - iii. Rosa Gunter b Nov. 2, 1946
 - iv. Florence Cowles b Oct. 26, 1949

²Graduated University of Alabama 1884 A.B. and received LL.B. in 1885. He was solicitor of Marengo County 1888-89 and practiced law in Montgomery from 1893 to 1903. He practiced law with D. S. Hausman and his office was in the Moses Building. There is a picture of him with the Montgomery Bar of 1900 hanging in the law firm of Steiner, Crum and Baker. He left Montgomery, supposedly going "out west" and the family lost track of him. It is believed he died unmarried.

³Dates of birth and death are from grave markers. It is believed Ellen was born in 1837 or '38 as she was definitely the third child and Charles II was the fourth child. The Universities of Alabama and Virginia, where Charles attended college, give his birthdate as 1839. Both Ellen and Charles are shown as being under five in 1840 Census of Marengo and Charles to have been born in 1839 in the 1860 Marengo Census.

⁴Rose Semple was founder of nationally known Semple School for Girls on Riverside Drive, New York City.

⁵All children were born in Montgomery, Alabama.

- v. Ellen Semple b Mar. 11, 1953
- vi. Vivian Geneva b July 30, 1957
- b. Thomas Darrington III b Jan. 9, 1926 m June 20, 1953
Florence Bibb Evans b April 1, 1934. CHILD:
 - i. Florence Emily b Feb. 28, 1954
- m SECOND: Feb. 1947 Amelia LaChappelle Turner. NO CHILDREN.
- 2. Ellen Poellnitz b June 21, 1885 d Aug. 30, 1959. UNMARRIED.⁶
- 3. Emily James b Oct. 5, 1886. UNMARRIED.
- 4. Rosa Gunter b Aug. 8, 1888 d May 28, 1889.
- B. Charles Poellnitz b Feb. 11, 1865 d Feb. 10, 1932. Native of Montgomery. UNMARRIED.
- C. William Adams, II b Oct. 9, 1872 d Dec. 4, 1940⁷ m Oct. 6, 1899, Julia Campbell Scott (grand-daughter of John Tyler, Pres. of the United States) b June 3, 1875 d Oct. 21, 1955. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Grace Scott b April 1, 1901 m July 1, 1924 Cloquett Hill Lane b Sept. 22, 1899 d Nov. 1, 1957.
 - a. Virginia Fairlie b Jan. 24, 1933 m July 28, 1951 Oliver Lynn Haynes b June 11, 1928. CHILD:
 - i. Fairlie Gunter b Oct. 24, 1954
 - b. Elizabeth Tyler b Aug. 18, 1935. UNMARRIED.
 - 2. William Adams III b Nov. 3, 1902 m Oct. 14, 1946 Annie Laurie Cain b June 23, 1919. CHILD:
 - a. William Adams IV b Nov. 23, 1952.
 - 3. Ellen Poellnitz b Feb. 7, 1904 m Charles Platt Rogers b July 17, 1899. CHILD:
 - a. Ellen Poellnitz b April 14, 1933, m FIRST Dec. 29, 1951 Frank Randolph b..... CHILD:

⁶Headed the Semple School in New York City after Mother's death.

⁷Mayor of Montgomery for 25 years.

- i. Frank Gunter b Sept. 18, 1952.
m SECOND: Oct. 14, 1955 John McNeill Trotman b
Mar. 12, 1927. CHILDREN:
 - ii. John McNeill II b Aug. 5, 1956
 - iii. Charles Rogers b Mar. 15, 1958
- 4. Mary Virginia b Aug. 2, 1906 m FIRST: Sept. 27, 1927
Robert Henry Haas b Dec. 17, 1905. CHILD:
 - a. Henry Paul II b Sept. 14, 1928 m April 11, 1953 Dora
Pratt Smith b Jan. 6, 1930.
m SECOND: Aug. 21, 1959 Homer W. Orvis b.....
- 5. Rose Darrington b Feb. 22, 1908 m Nov. 30, 1932 Thomas
Seay Lawson b May 3, 1907 (Justice Alabama Supreme
Court). CHILDREN:
 - a. Thomas Seay II b Oct. 30, 1935. UNMARRIED.
 - b. Jule Gunter b Dec. 15, 1959. UNMARRIED.
- 6. Julia Fairlie b April 11, 1914 m Nov. 28, 1934, Ethelbert
Henry Evans II b Mar. 5, 1910. CHILD:
 - a. Florence Phillips b Oct. 11, 1939.
- 7. Elizabeth Tyler b Aug. 29, 1916 m Aug. 1, 1942 Bruce
Johnson Downey II b Feb. 23, 1918. CHILDREN:
 - a. Bruce Johnson III b Oct. 10, 1943.
 - b. Elizabeth Tyler b May 23, 1947.
- D. Julia b Feb. 19, 1873 d Aug. 7, 1951 m Feb. 3, 1897 George
Hoke Rowan b Oct. 6, 1865 d Sept. 11, 1945. Both buried
Jacksonville, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Peyton D. b June 23, 1898 m Mar....., 1931, Caroline
Hundley Agee b Oct. 18, 1900 d Sept. 22, 1950. CHIL-
DREN:
 - a. Pelham Agee b Dec. 27, 1931 m Oct. 1, 1955 Dorothy
Mills b Aug. 4, 1932. CHILD:
 - i. David Pelham b Feb. 12, 1957
 - b. Julia von Poellnitz b June 17, 1933 m June 24, 1955
Wilkes Coleman Robinson b Sept. 30, 1925. CHILD:

- i. Randolph C. b Oct. 16, 1957
 - c. George Hoke II b Oct. 16, 1935. UNMARRIED.
 - d. Peyton D. II b Aug. 7, 1938 m June 1, 1961 Margaret Elizabeth Gregory.
- 2. Ellen Poellnitz b Jan. 8, 1901 d Aug. 5, 1902.
- 3. Anne Forney b Dec. 9, 1902 d June 22, 1960 m Jan. 17, 1925 Thomas Weller Smith b July 17, 1899. Lives at old Rowan home (Twin Oaks), Jacksonville, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Daisy Weller b Jan. 14, 1926. UNMARRIED.
 - b. Thomas Weller II b Aug. 10, 1927 m June 11, 1955, Martha Weaver Reeves b May 30, 1932. CHILDREN:
 - i. Martha Drake b Feb. 15, 1957
 - ii. Anne de Bondeli b June 13, 1959
- 4. Julia von Poellnitz b Nov. 24, 1906 d April 18, 1920.
- 5. Stella Hardie deBondelie b Dec. 29, 1908 m Dec. 29, 1927 William Bethune Wellborn b April 20, 1904. Living Atlanta, Ga. CHILDREN:
 - a. Stella Rowan b June 20, 1931 m Dec. 2, 1952 George Searcy Wright b Nov. 1, 1925. CHILDREN:
 - i. Stella Wellborn b Feb. 15, 1955
 - ii. Camille Searcy b June 9, 1959
 - b. Maxine Bethune b April 24, 1939. Student of University of Alabama.
- 6. Rose Gunter b Jan. 1, 1911 m May 11, 1933, Thomas Erby Kilby II b July 27, 1899. (Son of Alabama's Governor Thomas E. Kilby. CHILD:
 - a. George Rowan b Mar. 27, 1934 m Nov. 30, 1957 Ethel Houston Andrews b Dec. 1, 1937.
- E. Gaston b Oct. 7, 1875 d Jan. 29, 1919. UNMARRIED.
- F. Helen Florence b Dec. 27, 1877 m FIRST Feb. 2, 1900 James Kirkman Jackson b April 7, 1861 d July 8, 1921. CHILDREN:
 - 1. James Kirkman II b Dec. 15, 1900 m Dec. 20, 1933 Margaret Richardson Crawford b Nov. 16, 1915. CHILDREN:

- a. Gordon Crawford b July 24, 1937 m Sept. 10 Hobart A. McWorter II b Dec. 24, 1931.
- b. James Kirkman III b Mar. 30, 1940.
2. Helen b Oct. 29, 1905 m June 30, 1926 Chester Burrows Freeman b Aug. 22, 1901. CHILDREN:
 - a. Helen Burrows b June 29, 1930. UNMARRIED.
- G. Clarence (M.D.) b Jan. 16, 1878 d Mar. 15, 1955 m FIRST June 30, 1908 Laurette O'Connell b June 7, 1881 d Aug. 31, 1932. CHILDREN:
 1. Dr. William Manning b Arizona May 18, 1911 d May 5, 1944 (killed Okinawa). UNMARRIED.
 2. Randolph b Dec. 29, 1912. Living 299 East 31st St., New York City.
 3. Lovell b July 19, 1917 m Aug. 17, 1939 James Welsh b Aug. 9, 1914. Living 27 Josepha Dr., San Francisco, Calif. CHILDREN:
 - a. James Lovell b Oct. 19, 1941.
 - b. Lovell Leslie Clare b April 4, 1943.
 - c. Laurie b July 13, 1947.
 - d. Manning b June 8, 1952.

m SECOND: Dec. 16, 1935 Evelyn Camilla Nolstad b June 3, 1906. Living 3030 North 7th St., Phoenix, Arizona.
- IV. Charles Augustus II (Major C.S.A.) b Mar. 28, 1839³ d Feb. 9, 1909 m Nov. 25, 1869 Mary LeVert Withers b Mar. 2, 1842 d May 1, 1904. CHILDREN:
 - A. Mary Withers b Greensboro, Ala. Nov. 8, 1870 d Sept. 19, 1951 Faunsdale, Ala. m Nov. 17, 1891 Charles Davis Walker b June 28, 1859 d Faunsdale Oct. 27, 1934.
 1. Charles Davis II b Oct. 19, 1899 m June 22, 1921 Verla Lorene Church b Mar. 3, 1902. Living Faunsdale, Ala. CHILD:
 - a. Mary Etta b July 11, 1922 m July 14, 1945 Dr. Luther Marcena Ennis b Oct. 29, 1921. CHILD:
 - i. Mary Walker b Mar. 3, 1956

³Refer footnote 3, page 55.

2. Margaret b July 5, 1903 m Oct. 8, 1927 Harry C. Williams b Oct. 8, 1903. Both living Faunsdale. CHILD:
 - a. Mary Poellnitz b May 19, 1928 m Oct. 18, 1945 Gordon Gibson b June 9, 1921. CHILDREN:
 - i. Harriet Williams b Jan. 27, 1947
 - ii. Clare Sterling b Mar. 9, 1951.
- B. Annie LeVert b April 13, 1873 d Jan. 27, 1951 m Feb. 25, 1897 Hamilton Graham Benners b May 8, 1868 d Greensboro, Ala. Feb. 12, 1943. NO ISSUE.
- C. Stella Octavia b Mar. 2, 1875 d Greensboro Oct. 26, 1942 m May 9, 1900 Joseph Bryan Stickney b Mar. 1, 1876 d Feb. 22, 1959.⁸
 1. Joseph Bryan II b April 3, 1901 m Jan. 21, 1926 Mary Peagues Irby b Jan. 9, 1902. CHILDREN:
 - a. Joseph Bryan III b April 4, 1929 m Jan. 16, 1954 Lutie Foster b Jan. 27, 1936. CHILDREN:
 - i. Joseph Bryan IV b Sept. 5, 1956
 - ii. Lucie Irby b Mar. 11, 1959
 - b. James Irby b Feb. 23, 1933 m April 22, 1955 Pattie Howze Shock b July 18, 1935. CHILD:
 - i. Mary Howze b Nov. 29, 1956
 2. Lucy Pryor b Mar. 17, 1904 m Jan. 28, 1928 Wiley Tunstall Cobbs b Aug. 11, 1901. Both living Anniston. CHILDREN:
 - a. Stella Stickney b Sept. 5, 1932 m July 6, 1951 Lewis Daniel Anderson b Oct. 13, 1931. CHILDREN:
 - i. Evelyn Cobbs b Sept. 5, 1952
 - ii. Lewis Daniel II b Aug. 4, 1954
 - iii. Tunstall Cobbs b Dec. 30, 1957

⁸Buried in Greensboro, Alabama. Yerby's History of Greensboro states that Joseph Blodgett Stickney came from England in 1800 and located in North Carolina where he married Harriet Gracie. After living there for sometime he moved to Alabama, locating three miles west of the present town of Greensboro, about 1820 and he purchased 840 acres of land from the famous (French) General Lefebvre, who had come in possession of it under the Vine and Olive Charter. Mr. Stickney had 11 children . . . thus we find the Stickneys having lived in present Hale for over 140 years.

- b. Lida Tunstall b June 15, 1936 m Jan. 19, 1957 William Chesley Bowan III b Jan. 16, 1935. NO ISSUE.
- D. Dr. Charles Augustus III b Greensboro, Ala. Nov. 28, 1876 d Sewanee, Tenn. Sept. 4, 1941⁸ m FIRST: June 1, 1904 Annie Kirland Roulhac b June 1, 1879 d Greensboro, Ala. Sept. 23, 1914.⁸ CHILDREN:
 - 1. Thomas Roulhac b Sept. 15, 1906 d Sept. 17, 1906.
 - 2. Charles Augustus IV b July 2, 1909 m May 3, 1945 Catherine Mushat Dawson b Sept. 26, 1914. CHILD:
 - a. Theresa Dawson b Jan. 9, 1947.
 - 3. Allen Ruffin b July 27, 1914 d June 13, 1915. m SECOND: Nov. 7, 1918 Augusta Hobson Cobbs b Mar 1, 1893 d Nov. 25, 1929. CHILD:
 - a. Deane Kinney b Sept. 3, 1947
 - b. Augusta Cobbs b Nov. 3, 1949
 - 4. Richard Hooker b Dec. 7, 1920 m May 18, 1944 Betty Kinney b Dec. 7, 1923. CHILDREN:
 - a. Deane Kinney b Sept. 3, 1947
 - b. Augusta Cobbs b Nov. 3, 1949
- E. Dr. Robert Withers b Greensboro Dec. 27, 1878 d Oregon Mar. 23, 1932 m Ada Welch b....., d April 19, 1952. NO ISSUE.
- F. William Withers b April 1, 1880 d June 25, 1948⁸ m Jan. 17, 1916 Octavia LeMae Sledge b Sept. 25, 1879. Living Greensboro, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Octavia LeMae b Aug. 8, 1918 d Oct. 1, 1919.
 - 2. Mary LeVert b Sept. 3, 1920 m Oct. 27, 1951 David Thurmond Vick II b Feb. 8, 1927. CHILDREN:
 - a. David Thurmond III b June 26, 1953.
 - b. Octavia LeVert b Mar. 12, 1958.
- G. Helen Carrigan b Sept. 1, 1883 m May 18, 1904 Ernest Vaughn Otts b Feb. 28, 1879 d Feb. 4, 1943. Buried Greensboro, Ala. NO ISSUE.
- H. Henry Withers b Feb. 15, 1888 d Aug. 25, 1942⁸ m Dec. 14, 1916 Carolyn McFadden b Aug. 12, 1890. CHILDREN:

⁸Buried Greensboro, Ala.

1. Henry Withers II b Dec. 12, 1919 m Aug. 15, 1952 Dorothy Mae Day b Aug. 23, 1925. CHILDREN:
 - a. Carolyn Dale b Feb. 13, 1953.
 - b. Henry Withers III b Feb. 28, 1956.
 2. Robert Withers b April 15, 1925 m June 30, 1951 in Tuscaloosa, Mary Fraley Alston b Feb. 21, 1927. CHILDREN:
 - a. Eugenia Alston b July 4, 1953.
 - b. Robert Withers II b June 19, 1956.
 - c. Farley Alston b Dec. 5, 1957.
- V. Josephine De Bondeli b....., 1844 d Oct. 14, 1882 m..... William H. Hubbard b Sept. 14, 1848 d Aug. 31, 1928. CHILD:
- A. William H. II died in infancy.
- VI. Carolina De Bondeli b Mar. 8, 1845 d Nov. 23, 1845. Buried Rembert Hills.
- VII. Julia Wilhelmina Bradenstein b Apr. 15, 1848 d Feb. 22, 1923 m FIRST Oct. 11, 1879 R. C. Keeble b Dec. 12, 1840 d Aug. 14, 1885. NO ISSUE. Both buried Selma, Ala.
- m SECOND.....Charles Seawell (Capt. 8th Ala. C.S.A.) b Mar. 18, 1844 d Aug. 29, 1918. NO ISSUE. Buried Marion.
- VIII. Ida Celeste b June 4, 1850 d June 26, 1851. Buried Rembert Hills.
- IX. Stella Octavia b Dec. 3, 1852 d Feb. 18, 1925 m Feb. 14, 1890 Robert A. Hardie b Feb. 7, 1838 d Aug. 12, 1912. Both buried Uniontown. NO ISSUE.
- X. Evie Ludwig b July 27, 1854 d Aug. 30, 1893 m Oct. 21, 1875 Luther Franklin Holt b Alamance Co., N. C. May 14, 1851 d April 28, 1904. Both buried Rembert, Ala. CHILDREN:
- A. Stella Burton b Nov. 2, 1879 (moved to Selma 1960) m Nov. 24, 1897 Earl Gaines Thomas b Rembert Hills, Nov. 24, 1871 d Selma July 14, 1933. CHILD:
1. Evie Gertrude b Sept. 5, 1898 m Dec. 25, 1920 William Beatty Pearson b Sept. 5, 1897 d Feb. 28, 1934. CHILD:
 - a. Frances Thomas b April 10, 1931 m June 10, 1952 Alvin Tyson Lewis b May 19, 1926. CHILDREN:

- i. Laura Frances b Sept. 1, 1953
 - ii. Carol Ann b July 26, 1955
 - iii. Alvin Tyson II b Sept. 15, 1961
2. Minnie b Mar. 5, 1900 d Aug. 23, 1901.
3. Earl Gaines II b April 2, 1902 d Oct. 12, 1905.
4. Evelyn b Oct. 6, 1904 m Nov. 14, 1924 Charles John Ebert
b Nov. 17, 1902. CHILD:
 - a. Charles John II b Nov. 11, 1926 m Dec. 17, 1955
Wylene Scott Provost b..... CHILD:
 - i. Amy Scott b Mar. 11, 1958
5. Stella Holt b July 12, 1907 d Mar. 31, 1909.
6. Julia Elizabeth b June 28, 1910 m April 3, 1935 Clifton
Kirkpatrick b July 2, 1911. CHILDREN:
 - a. Clifton II b May 1, 1945.
 - b. Betty Thomas b Dec. 30, 1949.
7. Henry Franklin b Mar. 24, 1912 m Jan. 1, 1939 Madelyn
Stallworth b Aug. 13, 1919. CHILDREN:
 - a. Henry Franklin II b Oct. 17, 1941.
 - b. Margaret Gail b Jan. 8, 1943.
 - c. Madelyn (Lyn) Stallworth b Mar. 13, 1947.
 - d. Earl Gaines III b April 30, 1950.
8. William Fred b Oct. 31, 1913 m Oct. 17, 1942 in Dallas,
Texas, Dorothy Perkins b June 9, 1915. CHILDREN:
 - a. Dorothy Elizabeth b Jan. 28, 1944.
 - b. Frances Susan b April 4, 1952.
9. Frances Carolyn b Nov. 2, 1916 m Oct. 31, 1935 Dunham
Blackwell II b Nov. 13, 1914. CHILDREN:
 - a. William Dunham III b Aug. 26, 1936 m Aug. 30, 1957
Elise Parker Faircloth b Nov. 13, 1936. CHILD:
 - i. Ann Parker b May 31, 1958
 - b. Gaines Thomas b Jan. 30, 1940.

- D. James Burton b Oct. 10, 1892 m June 6, 1907 Elizabeth Florence Chaffin b Sept. 27, 1888. CHILDREN:
1. James Burton II b Oct. 12, 1920 d Jan. 1, 1921.
 2. Elizabeth Burton b Nov. 4, 1923 m Sept. 18, 1942 Dr. James Rudolph Kay b July 2, 1918. CHILDREN:
 - a. James Grady b Mar. 15, 1950.
 - b. Robert Lawrence b April 30, 1950.
 3. Mary Louise b Jan. 1, 1924 m July 25, 1945 William Samuel Gordon b Jan. 25, 1918. CHILDREN:
 - a. William Holt b Feb. 16, 1947.
 - b. Richard Curtis b May 5, 1951.
- B. Julian Rembert b June 6, 1887 m June 30, 1920 in Bessemer, Ala. Lucile Scruggs Long b Jan. 30, 1897. Living Bessemer, Ala. CHILD:
1. Lucile Long b April 5, 1923 m Oct. 9, 1946 Ulman Franklin Williamson b July 29, 1911 in Birmingham, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Turner Franklin b Feb. 28, 1948 in Abilene, Texas.
 - b. Julien Holt b Feb. 27, 1950.
- C. Luther Franklin Holt II b June 10, 1889 d....., 1929 m June 6, 1907 Edith DeFeu b Oct. 27, 1877. NO ISSUE.
- E. Mary Charles b July 6, 1892 m FIRST: May 8, 1918 John Allen Thweat b Dec. 6, 1886 d Dec. 9, 1919 m SECOND: Aug. 16, 1928 Maurice Robert Ziegler b Nov. 25, 1879 d May 13, 1936 m THIRD: June 5, 1955 Siddons Stollenwerck b June 5, 1882 d July 9, 1958.

WILL OF CHARLES A. POELLNITZ, SR.

THE STATE OF ALABAMA, MARENGO COUNTY:

I, Charles A. Poellnitz, Sr., a resident of Marengo County in the State of Alabama being well advanced in years, though of sound mind and disposing memory, mindful of the uncertainty of life and wishing to make a final disposition of my worldly possessions among my heirs, do now make, publish and declare the following to be my last Will and Testament: hereby making and annulling all former wills by me heretofore made.

First, it is my will that all my just debts and the charges of my funeral, shall be paid and discharged by my Executors hereinafter named, out of my estate as soon as conveniently may be after my decease, and I leave the charges of my funeral to the direction of my said Executors.

Second, I give, devise and bequeath to my daughter Ellen F. Gunter, the following tract of land lying and being in Marengo County, State of Alabama. viz: South West quarter of Tract Section 2 91 acres; North West quarter of Section 11, 160 acres; West half of Southeast quarter of Section 11, 80 acres; North West quarter of Section 14, 160 acres; West half of North East quarter of Section 14, 80 acres; North East quarter of Section 15, 160 acres; North half of North East Quarter of Section 22, 80 acres; North East Quarter of North West quarter of Section 22, 40; North half of South West quarter of Section 14, 80 acres. All of said land being in Township Fifteen (15) Range one, East: To have and to hold unto my said daughter Ellen F. Gunter, for and during her natural life; and at her death, to her children in fee simple. I also give to my said daughter Ellen F. Gunter the interest which is or may be due on the debt which she and her husband owe me of Two Thousand Dollars, since February 22, 1843, I require that she and her husband shall pay said sum of Two thousand dollars to my Executors, but they shall not be required to pay any interest on the same. I do this in part on account of the services rendered me by her husband.

Third, I give, devise and bequeath to my son, Charles A. Poellnitz, Jr., the following tract of land lying and being in Marengo County, State of Alabama. Viz: North West quarter of Section 3, 120 acres; South East quarter of Section 3, 117 acres; East half of Section 10, 310 acres; West half of North East Quarter of Section 23, 80 acres; North half of North West Quarter of Section 23, 80 acres; South half of South West quarter of Section 14, 80 acres; South West quarter of Section 11, 160 acres; East half of South West quarter of Section 3, 40 acres. All of said lands being in Township Fifteen (15) Range One (1) East: To have and to hold unto my said son Charles A. Poellnitz, Jr. for and during his natural life, and at his death to his children in fee simple. I also give to my son Charles A. Poellnitz, Jr. my gold watch, my single buggy and harness and my plantation wagon and harness.

Fourth, I give, devise and bequeath to my daughter, Julia P. Keeble, the following tract of land lying and being in Marengo County, State of Alabama, viz: South East quarter of Section 4, 79 acres; West half of South West quarter of Section 3, 80 acres; West half of East half of South West Quarter, Section 3, 40 acres; West half of Section 10, 320 acres; West half of Section 15, 320 acres; South East quarter of Section 15, 160 acres. All of said lands being in Township fifteen (15) Range (1) One, East: To have and to hold the said tract of land unto my said daughter, Julia P. Keeble, and to her heirs and assigns forever.

Fifth, I give, devise, and bequeath to my daughter Stella Poellnitz the following tract of land lying and being in Marengo County, State of Alabama, viz: South West quarter of Tract, Section 7, 58 acres, North East quarter of Tract Section 18, 90 acres, West half of Section 17, 322 acres, South East quarter of Section 77, 160 acres, South half of Section 16, 320 acres. All of said land being in Township fifteen (15) Range One (1) East:) To have and to hold the said tract of land unto my said daughter Stella Poellnitz, and to her heirs and assigns forever.

Sixth, I give, devise, and bequeath to my daughter Evie L. Holt the following tract of land lying and being in county of Marengo, State of Alabama, viz: South West quarter of Tract Section 8, 178 acres, North East quarter of Section 17, 160 acres, North half of Section 16, 322 acres North half of West half of North West quarter Section 22, 40 acres, South half of South West quarter Section 22, 160 acres, South half of North West quarter Section 23, 80 acres. All of said land being in Township fifteen (15) Range One (1) East: To have and to hold the said tract of land unto my said daughter Evie L. Holt, for and during her natural life, and at her death to her children in fee simple. I also will and direct that my said daughter Evie L. Holt, shall have the homestead known as the James Rembert Place, containing One Hundred and Sixty acres (160), and the Forty (40) acres joining the Thomas tract, and the household and kitchen furniture and china and glass, also my carriage and harness, and wagon and harness at my home place. All of which I value at Fifteen Hundred Dollars for which she shall pay said sum of Fifteen Hundred Dollars on account to my said Executors for said sum in their settlement of my estate.

Seventh, I give, devise, and bequeath to my Johnston grandchildren, the children of my daughter, Euphradia, the following tract of land lying and being in Marengo County, State of Alabama, known as the Peay Tract, and described as follows, viz: South East quarter of Section 20, 160 acres, South West quarter of Section 21, 160 acres, North East quarter of Section 29, 160 acres, North West quarter of Section 28, 160 acres, West half of North East quarter of Section 28, 80 acres, West half of South East quarter of Section 28, 80 acres. All of said lands being in Township Fifteen (15) Range Two (2) East: To have and to hold unto my said Johnston grandchildren, the children of my said daughter Euphradia, in equal parts, and to theirs and assigns forever.

Eight, I also give to my grand-daughter Euphradia P. Jolly Five Hundred Dollars (500) in gold the same to be paid to her by my said Executors, out of my funds which may come to their hands belonging to my estate.

Ninth, I give, devise, and bequeath to my grandson Charles P. DeYampert, the son of my daughter Eliza P. DeYampert, the following tract of land lying and being in Marengo County, State of Alabama. Known as the Clindrush Plantation lying and being in Township Fourteen (14) Range

Three (3) East: To have and to hold said tract of land unto said Charles P. DeYampert, and to his heirs and assigns forever. I also give to my said grandson, Charles P. DeYampert all the money that he owes me on my estate.

Tenth, I will and direct that my horses, mules, sheep, hogs, and cattle be equally divided into seven parts or as many parts as I may have children and deceased children leaving a child or children living at my death, and one of said parts shall be given to each of my children then living, and one of said parts to the children of each of my deceased children.

Eleventh, I will and direct that all the rest and residue of my estate not herein disposed of by this will, which includes all moneys, choses in action, property, and effects whatsoever, shall be equally divided, between my children living at this date.

Twelfth, I nominate and appoint, my son, Charles A. Poellnitz, and my son-in-law, Luther F. Holt, as Executor of this my last will and testament, and I direct that no Bond or security be required of them as such Executors. The division of the property as herein directed, shall be made as soon after my decease as possible, without waiting for the expiration of eighteen months, but a refunding bond must be given to said Executors by each legatee and devisee for the payment of his or her pro rata share of any claims that my said Executors may be required to pay. In testimony wherof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 22 day of April A.D. 1890, Charles A. Poellnitz, Sr. L. S. I, Charles A. Poellnitz, Sr., As a Codicil to my last will and testament which bears date 22nd day of April 1890 have this day made the following changes in my said will, viz: Item third, to my son Charles A. Poellnitz, instead of giving him a life estate in said lands, I give, devise, and bequeath the same to him in trust, for his children to be used and managed by him for their benefit in such manner as he may think for the best interests of said children. Said trustee has full power and authority to sell and convey said property and to make deed to the purchaser, but he shall invest the proceeds in other property real or personal, as he may determine to be held and managed by him in the same way, and to change said investments as often as he may think it best for the interest of his said children. I further authorize and empower said trustee to divide said property or the proceeds thereof, among his said children in such manner as he may deem best, by his last will and testament, or otherwise, as he may determine, also in said Item third changes East half of South West of Section 3, to East half of "East half of South West quarter of Section 3."

In Item fifth to my daughter Stella in place of West half of Section 17, insert South West quarter of Section 17 and North East quarter of Section 16.

In Item sixth, to my daughter Evie L. Holt in place of "South West quarter of Tract Section 8" insert, all of Section eight lying in Marengo County

and East of the Tombigbee River, in place of "North half of Section 16" insert North West quarter of Section 16 and North West quarter of Section 17 also in place of "South half of South West quarter of Section 22" insert the South half of the North half of Section Twenty-two (22). All in township fifteen (15) Range One (1), East. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 8th day of May A.D. 1890. Chas. A Poellnitz. (L. S.)

Signal sealed, published and declared by the said Charles A. Poellnitz, Sr. as and for a codicil to his last will and testament, and to be taken as part thereof in the presence of us, who in his presence, and at his request, and in presence of each other have hereunto set our names as witnesses. C. C. Jackson, Chas. S. Hopson, Perry Thomas.

THE STATE OF ALABAMA, MARENGO COUNTY: I, William Cunningham, Judge of the Court of Probate, in and for said County and State do hereby certify that the within instruments of writing have this day, in said court, and before me as the Judge, thereof, been duly proven by the proper testimony, to be the genuine last will and testament and codicil thereto of Charles A. Poellnitz, Sr. Deceased, and that said will and said codicil, together with said proof thereof have been recorded in my office in Book of Wills B. Pages, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262.

In interest of all which I have hereto set my hand, and the seal of said court, this the 9th day of March A. D. 1891.

WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM, Judge of Probate

The Johnston grandchildren referred to in the above will are composed of Euphradia Poellnitz Johnston Jolly, at that time living in Hamburg, Fremont County, Iowa; Henry Milton Johnston, living in Volucia County, Florida; Charles Poellnitz Johnston, living in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana; and George Burke Johnston, living in Uniontown, Perry County, Alabama. The former three sold their fourth interest in the property left them to George Burke Johnston on June 12, 1897 who in turn sold it to Daniel John Meador, husband of Lidie Augusta Poellnitz. Lidie Poellnitz Meador was daughter of Edwin Augustus Poellnitz, nephew of Charles Augustus Poellnitz.

Julius Edwin Poellnitz

Julius Edwin Poellnitz, two and a half years younger than his brother, Charles Augustus, was born on his father's farm in the Brownsville Community of Marlboro, and enjoyed playing not only in the higher ground, but also in Ragtown on the 2,991 acreage that his grandfather had exchanged for 22½ acres of the *Minto* Estate on Manhattan Island.

He had seen the Great Pee Dee at low water mark, had waded in its muddy stream, and he had seen the Great Pee Dee in its raging floods. He had visited Casua, the landing just down stream from Ragtown.

He had romped and played games with his brother and his Rogers uncles, and he had gone to school under Marshall Ney and had learned the discipline that only a military leader could teach. He had been schooled in the languages as only a linguist could teach and he had been well schooled in mathematics.

Julius Edwin Poellnitz was a kind, understanding individual, one who had a keen desire to help his fellow man. Perhaps when Marshall Ney learned of the death of Napoleon and tried to commit suicide he was deeply concerned and impressed with the life giving abilities of his grandfather, Col. Ben Rogers II, and his own father when they removed the knife from Marshall Ney's¹ wound and saved his life. Perhaps he realized what rewards awaited one who had the ability to aid and relieve the suffering.

No doubt the saving of Marshall Ney's life was more than just instrumental in influencing Julius Edwin Poellnitz to enter South Carolina College, and upon graduation to go on to Charleston to study medicine. Though a thorough and serious student in College, he still had time to enter into extra-curricular activities. He joined the Euphradian Society and on many occasions pitted his skills not only against his own brother, but the best debaters in the school.

Five years after receiving his A. B. degree from South Carolina he had finished his medicine, courted and married Mary Rembert, oldest child of Caleb Rembert, and had joined his father-in-law in his trek to Alabama.

His first Land Patent in Alabama shows January 12, 1835 when he received six separate patents totaling 796 acres, all in Township 15 Ranges 2 and 3 East and on January 28, 1835 he purchased 159 acres in Township 15 Range 2 East from Richard M. Eskridge and from then until December 31, 1860 we find him receiving additional Land Patents and purchasing additional acreage from other land holders in Marengo County.² There is

¹See complete story on Marshall Ney, page 132.

²Land Patents matter of record Marengo County Court House and Alabama's Secretary of State.

little doubt that by 1860 he was one of the largest, if not the largest, single land owner in Marengo County, concentrating his holdings primarily between the Tombigbee on the west and the present Federal Highway 43 on the east, his holdings going from just south of Linden to south of Rembert.

Caleb Rembert, his father-in-law, was instrumental in his coming to Marengo County just as he had been in his sons, James Monroe and Judge Washington, and his sons-in-law, Charles Irby and Josiah Evans.

Julius Edwin Poellnitz was a soft spoken gentleman with a winsome personality, one who gained the confidence of everyone associated with him, especially the confidence of his father-in-law. On October 5, 1839 Caleb Rembert set up a trust for his daughter,³ Julia Ann, wife of Charles Irby of Wilcox County, in which he appointed Julius Edwin Poellnitz as administrator. The trust provided that "to better provide for (Julia Ann Irby) support and maintenance for and during her natural lifetime deliver unto the said Julius E. Poellnitz a certain lot of negro slaves in trust nevertheless to remain in the peaceable and quiet possession of the said Julia Ann Irby to take and have to her own separate exclusive use the benefit apart from her husband."

On May 19, 1840 a similar trust⁴ agreement was signed by Caleb Rembert appointing Julius Edwin Poellnitz administrator in behalf of his daughter, Louisa L. Evans, wife of Josiah T. Evans.

The former trust was witnessed by Albert G. Gee and Christopher P. Irby (formerly of Marlboro County, S. C. and great grandfather of Edwin Irby Hatch, ex-Vice President of the Alabama Power Co.). The latter trust was witnessed by Charles Irby, his son-in-law, and Julius Poellnitz, the father of Julius Edwin Poellnitz.

There is no doubt that his vast holdings of land and supervision over many slaves made Dr. Poellnitz give up his medical career soon after coming to Alabama.

Edwin, as he was known about Rembert, to differentiate himself from his father who had no middle name, had eight children. He was a most unselfish person, interested in giving his children every opportunity he could afford, especially a good education.

We find in the University of Virginia catalogue that "three Poellnitz brothers from Marengo County, Alabama attended the University of Virginia before the Civil War. Edwin Augustus Poellnitz and Julius Rembert Poellnitz were there together for the sessions of 1851-2 and 1852-3. . . . James Alexander Poellnitz studied there in the sessions of 1859-60 and 60-61. In those days each session ran from the first of October to the end of the following June.

³Matter of court record filed Wilcox County.

⁴Matter of court record filed in Marengo County.

"Julius Rembert was enrolled in the schools of chemistry, medicine, physiology and surgery, and anatomy. His professors were: J. Lawrence Smith, Henry Howard, James L. Cabell, and John Staige Davis.

"Edwin Augustus, who entered at age 16, was in the school of moral philosophy under Professor William H. McGuffey and in the school of law under Prof. John B. Minor. Because of his death in 1865, while in the Confederate Army, his name appears on a memorial plaque at the Rotunda.

"James Alexander enrolled first in mathematics, chemistry, and moral philosophy, under Albert T. Bledsoe, William H. McGuffey, and S. Maupin. His second year he was again moral philosophy and also in natural philosophy and history and literature with Professors Smith and Holmes. Like his brother, Edwin Augustus, he died in the Confederate Service and is listed on the Rotunda plaque."

We find that James Alexander Poellnitz attended the University of Alabama with his first cousin, Charles Augustus Poellnitz II, before the two of them entered the University of Virginia together.

Sidney Caleb Poellnitz was the youngest of the four brothers. He reached his seventeenth birthday just weeks before the firing on Fort Sumter, and like his three older brothers entered the war.

The 1860 Marengo County Census shows J. Rembert Poellnitz as living with his brother Edwin, who had earlier that year married Sarah English Lyles,⁵ of South Carolina. No doubt Julius Rembert Poellnitz used his middle name rather than confuse himself and others, with his father and grandfather, both of whom bore the names Julius.⁶

At the time of the marriages of Edwin and Rembert their father gave them "their full distributive share of my property at their marriage, (and) are not entitled to anything further of that which now remains."⁷

While Rembert and Edwin were off at war their wives each presented them with two children. Rembert's oldest child was a boy who lived only three months and a daughter, Claudia. Edwin's two children were girls.

Rembert, a fine physician and surgeon, served through the entire four years of the war as did his youngest brother Sidney Caleb. Edwin and James Alexander, who never married, had come home on furlough.

Though I have never been able to document whether either or both Edwin Augustus or James Alexander had smallpox and were furloughed or whether on furlough they contracted smallpox. But, the story Bess Mathewes Kremser tells sounds most logical. Bessie says her Mother, Julia Rembert Poellnitz Mathewes (and referred to by some members of the Poellnitz family as

⁵Sarah English Lyles was the third child of Eliza Roselyn Peay and Thomas M. Lyles and a niece of Mary Lucilla Justina Peay that married Charles Augustus Poellnitz. See *The Peay Family in Side Lines*, page 275.

⁶Julius Poellnitz had no middle name. His son was Julius Edwin. Even though he used the name Julius E. in signing all legal papers he was known as Edwin to identify himself from his father.

⁷See the will of Julius Edwin Poellnitz page 90.

Bertie) lived in Rembert Hills while a young girl and remembered her grandmother, Mary Rembert Poellnitz, quite vividly and distinctly. Bertie relates that her grandmother told her that her (Bertie's) two uncles had obtained a furlough to visit home, as Confederate soldiers often did between campaigns or battles. Edwin Augustus and James Alexander, upon reaching a railroad station, saw a Confederate soldier ill and trembling from exposure and fever. One of the Poellnitz brothers removed his coat and made a pillow for the sick comrade. The other removed his coat and used it as a blanket. When the train finally arrived, each of the brothers then took their coat and put it on as the train pulled out for home.

At this time in 1865 there was considerable sickness in the army. Some said it was a virulent type of measles, others diagnosed it as smallpox.

Shortly, after reaching home, both contracted the disease, diagnosed as smallpox, and both of the brothers died from their illness. Edwin Augustus, the older, died Feb. 2, 1865 and James Alexander died the next day. Both are buried in the Methodist Cemetery in Rembert.

Rembert's wife, Eliza Herron Means, was the niece of John H. Means, governor of South Carolina 1850-52. She died less than seven months after the Poellnitz brothers. Her schoolmate was Anna Susan Seabrook, niece of Whitemarsh Seabrook, governor of South Carolina 1848-50. The two, along with Catherine Hardee, had gone to school together in Virginia and were inseparable friends.

After the death of his first wife he married Anna Susan Seabrook and they lived in Alabama until probably after the death of Julius Edwin Poellnitz in 1875, which would mean that four of the seven children by Anna were born in Marengo County. By 1877 Dr. Rembert Poellnitz was living in Key West, Fla. where his son Ernest LaRoque was born. Martha Meggett Seabrook was also born in Florida.

Florida was admitted as a state March 3, 1845 and from then to the turn of the century we find many Carolinians, especially South Carolinians, moving into this state. Pauline Seabrook and her husband Major Frank Boggess (aunt and uncle-in-law of Anna Susan Poellnitz) might have been a contributory fact to Rembert Poellnitz moving to Florida, for they had moved there several years before. Or, it could have been Charles Frederick Stewart and William Alexander Stewart,⁸ sons of Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie Poellnitz (the Baron's daughter) and her husband Charles Stewart. Or, it could have been one of the Graham children, grandchildren of Sarah Rogers Smith. Or it could have been just part of the times, for as far back as 1848 we find Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz writing her sister Jane in Darlington "it appears that the spread of immigration has commenced rolling

⁸Though the exact date the Stewart brothers moved to Florida is not known it is felt sure to have been soon after it became a U. S. Territory as there is no indication of any transactions by them in South Carolina after 1820.

again. Travelers, wagons, five, six and eight at a time . . . will the tide of immigration ever cease? Busy men in search of what? Is it happiness?"⁹

By the fall of 1883 we find Rembert and Anna Susan heading back to her parent's home in South Carolina to have her seventh child. As they reached Augusta, Anna became ill and as fast as their vehicles would travel they pushed on to Hardeeville,¹⁰ the home of her former schoolmate, Catherine Hardee. There Frederick Charles Hans Bruno Poellnitz¹¹ was born, but there Dr. Rembert Poellnitz lost his second wife. She is buried in the old Hardee Cemetery.

Julia, Martha and the young baby were taken to "Aunt Lizzie's" to be raised¹² and Ernest was raised by Gabriella Seabrook¹³ and her husband Dr. Tom Waring.

Dr. Rembert moved to Georgia and continued his practice and it is believed he died some ten years later.

After Edwin Augustus Poellnitz' death his widow Sarah English Lyles continued to live in Myrtlewood on the plantation given her husband at the time of their marriage. She had managed to send her two daughters to school in South Carolina and Lidie Augusta had met Daniel John Meador of Fairfield County and married him at Blairs in the same county. Soon after their marriage, the two moved to Marengo where Daniel John Meador was not only a most successful farmer, but also a most outstanding legislator from Marengo County.¹⁴

With the war over and complete readjustment of farming from slave to free labor, Sidney Caleb Poellnitz did not receive the formal education of his three older brothers, but he did take every opportunity to read and educate himself. It has often been expressed that he was one of the best read men in all Alabama. He had married Lula Gray Luther, grand-daughter of Francis Alexander Rogers, who had moved to Marengo County in 1853 with his brother Thomas Wickham to join their half sisters Elizabeth Poellnitz, Flora Campbell and Mary Rogers now "old settlers" in this fast growing country. All seven of Sidney's children are living in the Rembert-Half-Acre-Myrtlewood triangle except Julius Irby, the youngest son, who lives in Dempolis.

Sarah Louise Poellnitz, the seventh child, married a younger brother of Sarah English Lyles Poellnitz, Nicholas Peay Lyles who lived to make a

⁹It's known that the Grahams moved to Florida. There are several descendents known to be living in the Tampa-St. Petersburg section today.

¹⁰Hardeeville is located on Federal Highway 17, and is one of the most popular north-south thoroughfares, running close to the coast.

¹¹His name was legally changed to Seabrook.

¹²Julia was known to some as Julia Rembert and to some as Bertie. I am inclined to believe it depended on which branch of the family was using her name. "Aunt Lizzie" was a sister of Anna Susan Seabrook and was married to Dr. W. B. Seabrook. "Aunt Lizzie" and the Doctor had no children of their own, though the Doctor, by his first marriage to Posey Seabrook had two sons: Julius and Bennie. The home of the W. B. Seabrooks was at Secessionville, James Island, S. C.

¹³She was a half-sister of Anna Susan Seabrook and was married to Dr. Tom Waring.

¹⁴He served in the Alabama State Legislature from 1888 to 1901.

name for himself in Marengo County law enforcement circles. He was commissioned sheriff Aug. 16, 1888. He was successful in getting Thomas Jefferson Beck, formerly of Marengo and now residing in Texas, to return as his Chief Deputy.

For a number of years Rube Burrow, of Lamar County in North Alabama roamed much of the South and Southwest, robbing trains, express shipments, and about anything else that came his way.

Joe Agee, writing in the Birmingham Post-Herald of Sept. 30, 1960 said "Rube Burrow was wanted by every lawman and railroad detective from Birmingham to Fort Worth, because of his daring train hold-ups and killings during the 1880-1890 decade. At one time, reward money for his capture, dead or alive, totaled \$10,000. It was said he had fourteen notches on his gun."

The story continues: "Burrow's last train hold-up took place near the Alabama-Florida line on Sept. 1, 1890. The L & N Fast Express was north-bound just out of Flomaton, Ala. At 2:00 A.M. the engineer felt a .45 in his ribs. The scared fireman jumped from the engine and ran into the woods. Burrow robbed the train, then disappeared in the swamps.

"Posses were organized all over southwest Alabama, but Burrow's trail was not picked up until October."

He was spotted in Marengo County in a Negro cabin when the Marengo posse with Nicholas Peay Lyles, his Chief Deputy Thomas Jefferson Beck, and Jefferson Davis (Dixie) Carter et al captured him and placed him in the county jail at "Old Town" in Linden.¹⁵

During the night the famous outlaw escaped jail, went across the street to a store, awoke Dixie Carter demanding his pistol and a duel ensued in which Burrow was killed, thus ending one of the most desperate desperados in Alabama history.¹⁶

A year later Sheriff Lyles' chief deputy married his oldest daughter, Mary Lou. All but one of the living descendents of this marriage live in and about Atlanta.

The youngest of the children of Julius Edwin Poellnitz and Mary Rembert was Julia Ann Irby named for her aunt who married Charles Irby.

Mary Rembert Poellnitz lived to the day before Christmas 1898, nearly 84 years old. She had lived happily married to Julius Edwin Poellnitz some 44 years. They had lost two sons in the tragic Civil War. They had braved many a hardship after the War together. She had survived her husband by 23 years, and out lived all seven of her children save two. She had learned to take the hardships with the happier moments of life because she had a loving, comforting, and understanding husband.

¹⁵See Francis Alexander Rogers line. Dixie Carter married his granddaughter May 24, 1894.

¹⁶See more complete story on Rube Burrow pages -----.

DESCENDANTS OF JULIUS EDWIN POELLNITZ AND MARY REMBERT

- I. Julius Rembert b.....1832 d before 1898¹ m FIRST Sept. 20, 1860
Eliza Herron Means² b Mar. 28, 1840 d Aug. 20, 1865 (grave
marker says 24 years). CHILDREN:

A. Julius Means died age three months.

B. Claudia b.....1863, d.....³ No further information.

m SECOND.....Anna Susan Seabrook, b.....d Nov. 6, 1883
Hardeeville, S. C.⁴ CHILDREN:

C. Mary Lise b Oct. 13, 1870⁵ d ca 1880.

D. Julia Rembert b Rembert Hills, Ala., Dec. 16, 1871 d June 26,
1952 m Dec. 11, 1891 John Raven Mathewes b March 3, 1866
d Aug. 28, 1927. (Third cousins, but do not know connections).
CHILDREN:

1. John Raven, II b Mar. 8, 1893 d May 10, 1957 m Dec. 24,
1916 Ruby Mae Keckley b July 10, 1895. Living. CHIL-
DREN:

a. John Arthur b Aug. 18, 1917 m Dec. 15, 1936 Lois
Knight b.....(of Charleston, S. C.) CHILDREN:

i. John Arthur, II b Sept. 29, 1937 m Aug. 31, 1959
Lillian Frances Tatum b April 6, 1939. CHIL-
DREN:

(a) John Arthur III b Oct. 18, 1960.

(b) Deidra Ann b Sept. 16, 1961.

¹He apparently was dead before this date as he is not mentioned as an heir in his mother's will written Oct. 17, 1898 nor is he mentioned in the papers concerning the probate of his mother's will signed by his brother, Sidney Caleb Poellnitz. He joined the Catholic Church June 15, 1873, according to records of St. Mary's Star of the Sea, Key West, Florida.

²Niece of Gov. John H. Means of South Carolina, 1850-52. Daughter of Edward Means b Jan. 2, 1804 d April 30, 1847 while visiting in La. Some say the name is Herron, some say Heron. Have found both used, but have consistently used Herron.

³Tradition is that she was a Catholic Sister, and some in the family believe her to have been stationed in a hospital in or about Washington, D. C. Others believe it was somewhere in the state of Washington. In a letter written in 1893 she was spoken of as being in the John Sealey Hospital, Galveston, Texas. Daniel J. Bobbitt, Director of Hospitals, University of Texas, Medical Branch advises there is no record of Claudia Poellnitz ever being connected with this institution. In papers filed with the Judge of Probate by Sidney Caleb Poellnitz concerning the probate of Mary Rembert Poellnitz' will he mentions Claudia Poellnitz as "a granddaughter over the age of 21 years and resides in the city of Houston, of state of Texas." We find recorded in Deed Book HH page 464 the sale of 40 acres of land by Claudia to W. L. Kimbrough and she signed before a Notary in Harris (Houston) County, Texas, under date of April 26, 1899. Other property of Claudia was disposed of on April 2, 1903, recorded in Deed Book HH, page 496, but does not bear her signature. It is assumed she must have died by then.

⁴Niece of Gov. Whitmarsh Seabrook of South Carolina, 1848-50.

⁵Record from St. Mary Star of The Sea (Catholic Church) shows baptismal date as May 27, 1873 and Father P. L. La Roque performed services.

- ii. Lois Anne b June 26, 1940 m Aug. 31, 1957
Thomas Franklin Byrd, of Orangburg, S. C.,
b.....
 - iii. Daniel Eugene b Feb. 25, 1949.
 - b. John Raymond b June 10, 1920 m Dec. 15, 1936 Lou
Doris Baker b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. John Raymond II b Nov. 22, 1942
 - ii. Elizabeth Dianne b July 9, 1946
 - iii. Michael Arnold, b Jan. 22, 1951
 - c. Arnold Rutledge b Nov. 6, 1922 m Aug. 29, 1932
Laura (nee Goodale) Fox, b.....(of Charleston,
S. C.) at Charleston, S. C. CHILD:
 - i. Arnold Rutledge II b May 11, 1953
 - d. Clyde Leonard b Feb. 14, 1926 m Aug. 15, 1944
Zelma Plant, b Apr. 9, 1928 (Charleston, S. C.)
CHILDREN:
 - i. Mildred Lorena b Feb. 18, 1946
 - ii. Clyde Leonard II b Jan. 27, 1954
 - e. Frances Virginia b Apr. 18, 1928 m Oct. 6, 1945
Herbert McDonald Elliott b Feb. 19, 1929 (Charleston,
S. C.) CHILD:
 - i. Michel Raven b Aug. 15, 1957.
 - ii. Hans McDonald b April 3, 1960.
 - iii. Samuel Rutledge b July 13, 1961.
- 2. Townsend Reynolds b Apr. 15, 1896 m June 1, 1916 Olive-
ann Ruth Hill b Feb. 1, 1901. Living Charleston, S. C.
CHILDREN:
 - a. Townsend Reynolds II b Aug. 26, 1917 m Nov. 28,
1953 Edith Lucille May b July 27, 1930 (Canon City,
Colo.) NO ISSUE.
 - b. John Francis b Dec. 20, 1919 m.....Annie Elizabeth
Sizemore b.....(of Washington, D. C.) CHILDREN:
 - i. John Francis II b Sept. 13, 1952
 - ii. Jeannie Marie b Oct. 20, 1953

- c. Frederick Allen b April 23, 1921 m Sept. 25, 1943
Emily Elizabeth Strock b June 2, 1924 (of Elloree, S.
C.) CHILDREN:
 - i. James Allen b July 21, 1944
 - ii. Ronald William b Dec. 28, 1946
 - iii. Jacob Reynolds b Aug. 11, 1948
 - iv. Theresa Annette b Mar. 14, 1950
- d. Harold Thomas b Oct. 8, 1923 d June 14, 1924
- e. Mary Ruth b Mar. 13, 1925 m Jan. 19, 1946 Lester
Leroy Layton b Nov. 26, 1923 (of Greely Colo.)
CHILDREN:
 - i. Lester Leroy II b June 26, 1947
 - ii. Raymond Charles b July 14, 1949
 - iii. Thomas Allen b June 10, 1940
 - iv. Oliveann Ruth b Aug. 5, 1951 d July 29, 1955 of
polio
 - v. Laurie Ellen b July 9, 1952
 - vi. Richard Eugene b July 28, 1953
 - vii. Harry Dean b Nov. 15, 1954
 - viii. Mark Edward b Dec. 26, 1955
 - ix. Ruthanne Elizabeth b Aug. 16, 1957
- f. Betty Neaula b Dec. 20, 1926 m June 19, 1942 George
Thomas Adams b Nov. 27, 1923 (of Laurel, Miss.)
CHILDREN:
 - i. Thomas Richard b Feb. 6, 1943
 - ii. Reynolds Doyle b Nov. 9, 1944
 - iii. John Francis b Feb. 8, 1947
 - iv. Henry Barton b Sept. 6, 1952
 - v. Perry Frederick b June 10, 1954
- g. Dorothy Jewell b Feb. 7, 1928 m June 6, 1945 Herman
Jerome Wilczewski b Jan. 28, 1924 (of Omaha, Nebr.)
CHILDREN:

- i. Marie Annette b Mar. 31, 1946
 - ii. Michael Jerome b Dec. 17, 1947
 - iii. Virginia Bernice b June 27, 1949
 - iv. Colleen Gaye b Sept. 15, 1951
 - v. Sylvia Gail b Aug. 21, 1952
 - vi. Dorothy JoAnn b Dec. 13, 1954
 - vii. Irene Elaine b Jan. 4, 1958 d Feb. 25, 1958 of
fulminating pneumonia
- h. Henry Hill b Jan. 6, 1930 m Sept. 8, 1956 Gerhardine
Alyce Bruder b Dec. 30, 1934 (of Charleston, S. C.)
CHILDREN:
 - i. Alyce Joy b June 6, 1957
 - ii. Henry Hill II b Feb. 19, 1959
- i. Oliveann Rembert b Oct. 9, 1941 m Feb. 16, 1957
James Bernard Slaughter b.....(of Charleston, S.
C.) CHILDREN:
 - i. James Mitchell b Nov. 4, 1957
 - ii. Timothy Hill b Nov. 4, 1957 (twins)
 - iii. Sue Ellen b Feb. 12, 1959
- 3. Jefferson Blanchard b.....1898 d.....1899, of colitis
- 4. Juanita b March 20, 1901 d Aug. 20, 1961 m FIRST Dec.
3, 1917 William Henry Roberts b Sept. 16, 1893 d Aug. 22,
1951. CHILDREN:
 - a. June Henrietta b July 30, 1918 m Sept. 15, 1939 Harold
Jack Williams b July 23, 1917 Williamston, S. C. CHIL-
DREN:
 - i. June Juanita b Aug. 29, 1940, Charleston, S. C.
 - ii. Harold Jack II b Nov. 20, 1942, Spartanburg,
S. C.
 - iii. Joseph Henry b Oct. 30, 1943, Charleston, S. C.
d Dec. 29, 1943, Charleston, S. C.
 - iv. Mary Caroline b July 1, 1946
 - v. Jeanette b Nov. 17, 1947

- b. William Henry (Billy) II b Nov. 17, 1919 m Oct. 14, 1955 Vivian Gertrude Nolen b Oct. 15, 1932. CHILD:
 - i. Gregory (Greg) Alan b July 28, 1956
- c. Rose Lee b June 19, 1921 m FIRST June 30, 1939 Tommie Emanuel Hydrick b June 17, 1910. CHILDREN:
 - i. Rose Mae b Aug. 15, 1940 m Dec. 7, 1957 Ronald Burnet Barrineau b March 14, 1939. CHILDREN:
 - (a) Ronald Thomas b April 19, 1959
 - (b) Raymond John b Dec. 9, 1960
 - ii. Tommie Emanuel II b June 14, 1944 m SECOND Oct. 10, 1955 Adolphus Young Leonard II b Jan. 1, 1929 CHILDREN:
 - iii. Adolphus Young III b July 9, 1956
 - iv. Cheryl Lynn b Aug. 29, 1959
- d. Catherine Juanita b Aug. 25, 1923 m Sept. 17, 1944 Anthony Joseph Gennaro b Nov. 28, 1923. CHILDREN:
 - i. Mary Juanita b Oct. 2, 1945, Hazleton, Pa.
 - ii. Nancy b Aug. 25, 1948, Hazleton, Pa.
 - iii. Katherine Elizabeth b Sept. 3, 1950, Hazleton
 - iv. Anthony Joseph II b Nov. 11, 1951, Hazleton, Pa.
 - v. Elizabeth Ann b May 28, 1960 Northridge, Cal.
- e. Thomas Olivia b May 7, 1925 d Sept. 29, 1926 of congenital heart condition.
- f. Mary Marguerite b July 26, 1926 m FIRST Sept. 8, 1944 Otto Vernon Estes b Oct. 2, 1921. CHILD:
 - i. Mary Juanita b Aug. 29, 1946 (legally adopted as Mary Juanita Friedrich on Feb. 27, 1953). m SECOND June 28, 1952 John Henry Friedrich II b June 16, 1926. CHILD:
 - ii. John Henry III b April 13, 1954.

- g. Stephen Rembert b Dec. 29, 1929 UNMARRIED.
- h. Frazier Mathewes b Jan. 29, 1931 m July 11, 1953
Joanne Theresa Daigle b April 29, 1930 CHILDREN:
 - i. Mary Juanita b June 13, 1955
 - ii. Theresa Ann b Aug. 8, 1956
 - iii. Susan Marie b Aug. 16, 1959
- i. Dorothy Elizabeth b Jan. 23, 1933 m Feb. 25, 1953
Robert Raymond Nielsen b July 4, 1933, Berkley
County, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - i. Dora Beth b Jan. 18, 1954, Charleston, S. C.
 - ii. Robert Raymond II b Aug. 8, 1955, Charleston,
S. C.
 - iii. David Clinton b May 9, 1960, Fort Bragg, N. C.
- j. Frances Elizabeth b Jan. 11, 1936 m Oct. 3, 1952
Aubry Gene Alexander b Aug. 6, 1931, Dayton, Texas
CHILDREN:
 - i. Aubry Gene II b July 12, 1953, Charleston, S. C.
 - ii. William Raymond b Aug. 24, 1954, Dayton, Tex.
 - iii. Donald Lee b Dec. 7, 1955, Houston, Tex.
- k. Gustav Richard (Dickie) b July 20, 1938. UNMAR-
RIED.
- m. SECOND Dec. 4, 1954 Dixon Zingle Weaver b June
30, 1898.
- 5. James Kent b June 16, 1904 m Feb. 14, 1930 Ethel Sea-
brook b June 28, 1900 (of Charleston, S. C.) CHILDREN:
 - a. Ethel Seabrook b Nov. 15, 1934 m Nov. 27, 1955
George I. Boniface b Feb. 21, 1932 (of Charleston,
S. C.) CHILD:
 - i. Kathleen Cecile b Nov. 3, 1957 in Zwelbreucken,
Germany while parents were stationed there in
the U. S. Army.
 - ii. Elizabeth Beckett b May 3, 1960.
 - b. James Kent II b Nov. 24, 1937

6. Stephen Charles b Sept. 23, 1906 d Mar. 28, 1946 in Jasper, Walker County, Ala. while employed as payroll clerk with Macdonough Const. Co. of Atlanta)
7. Elizabeth Jenkins (Bess) b Dec. 11, 1907 m June 29, 1933 James Francis Kremser b.....CHILD:
 - a. June Rembert b July 25, 1938 m March 6, 1959 Clifton Tumlin Bud Harris II b Sept. 4, 1937. CHILD:
 - i. Clifton Tumblin Bud III b June 6, 1960
8. June Maude b June 10, 1911 m June 28, 1938 Oglethorpe, Ga. Geoffrey Noel Mann b Dec. 27, 1893, West Kirby, England. Living St. Petersburg, Fla. CHILDREN:
 - a. Geoffrey Noel II b April 13, 1939, unmarried
 - b. Marcia Kent b June 14, 1940, unmarried
 - c. Edwin b Jan. 8, 1943, unmarried
 - d. Elizabeth Rembert b Nov. 26, 1952
9. Arthur Rembert b Sept. 14, 1912 m April 2, 1942 Martha Elizabeth Newcomb b June 4, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - a. Oakley Newcomb b Feb. 20, 1953
 - b. William Bradford b Dec. 2, 1956
- E. G. R. Seabrook b April 2, 1873⁶ d....., diptheria
- F. Whitemarsh Seabrook b.....1875 d Child about two years old.
- G. Ernest LaRoque b June 26, 1877 Key West, Fla. d Mar. 24, 1926 Summerville, S. C. m Oct. 4, 1904 Vixie Tempest Davis b Mar. 7, 1884. Living Charleston, S. C. CHILDREN:
 1. Dorothy Louise b Charleston, S. C. Mar. 5, 1914 m Nov. 30, 1929 Leo Augustine Furlong b Charleston, S. C. May 17, 1910. Living Miami Beach, Fla. CHILDREN:
 - a. Leo Augustine II b Oct. 15, 1930 m Sept. 15, 1951 Martha Joe Leyhourne b Dec. 5, 1930. CHILDREN:
 - i. Jamie Gale b May 5, 1953

⁶Baptismal record of St. Mary Star of The Sea (Catholic Church, Key West, Fla.) shows Father P. L. La Roque performed service April 3, 1873 when child about 24 hours old.

- ii. Leo Augustine III b Sept. 1, 1954
 - iii. Leslie Kathaleen b May 8, 1957
 - iv. Devin Joseph b June 20, 1959
- b. John Ernest b Feb. 21, 1932 m Dec. 16, 1950 Annette Elois Johnson b Mar. 6, 193? CHILDREN:
 - i. Daniel Brenden b Oct. 4, 1951
 - ii. Michael Dennis b June 16, 1953
 - iii. Brigette Ann Shane b July 19, 1954
 - iv. Daly O'Neal b Feb. 19, 1956 d Oct. ?
 - v. Ernest b June 16, 1957
 - vi. Kervin Kane b Aug. 14, 1958
 - vii. Timothy Laurence b May 2, 1960
 - viii. Christopher Gerald b May 4, 1961
- c. Patricia Dorothea b Mar. 16, 1934
- d. Joyce Janet b Aug. 20, 1941 m Robert Royall O'Neal June 20, 1959 Charleston, S. C. CHILD:
 - i. Dianna Lynne b April 27, 1960 Moncks Corner, S. C.
- e. Dorothy Ann b Oct. 15, 1944
- 2. Ethel Vivian b July 14, 1919 m April 30, 1939 Moffatt Hardeman Wylie (M.D.) b.....Living Augusta, Ga. CHILDREN:
 - a. Moffatt Hardeman II b Dec. 25, 1939 Charleston, S. C.
 - b. Ernest Miller b.....Augusta, Ga.
 - c. William b.....Augusta, Ga.
- H. Martha Seabrook b Dec. 12, 1879 Fort Myers, Fla. d April 27, 1959 m June 7, 1910 Dr. William Rivers Fuller b Oct. 23, 1869 Beaufort, S. C. d Feb. 17, 1928. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Martha b Feb. 15, 1911 d June 13, 1957 m Aug. 4, 1934 Francis Elbert Danzler b Aug. 31, 1910. CHILD:
 - a. Martha Elizabeth Fuller b July 5, 1946

2. William Guerard b Aug. 15, 1915 m Sept. 19, 1948 Betty Gibbs Smith b Nov. 22, 1923. Living Charleston, S. C.
CHILDREN:
 - a. William Guerard II b April 4, 1951
 - b. David Palmer b June 15, 1953
3. Chevillette Elizabeth b July 26, 1917 m..... Alexander Morris b Feb. 22, 1917 Cardiff, Wales. Living Detroit, Mich. CHILD:
 - a. Chevillette Alexandra b Nov. 6, 1951
- I. Frederick Charles Hans Bruno (adopted name Seabrook) b Hardeeville, S. C. Nov. 6, 1883 d Feb. 2, 1952. Buried Juniper, Fla., m Sept. 7, 1910 Dorothea Margaretha Francisco Wieking b April 25, 1890 d Nov. 15, 1955. CHILDREN:
 1. Charles Franklin (Seabrook) b July 6, 1911 m Oct. 18, 1940 Mary Hunter b Oct. 9, 1913. CHILD:
 - a. Mary Janet b Mar. 18, 1945
 2. Bertha Elizabeth (Seabrook) b April 12, 1913, m Nov. 26, 1937 LaVaughan Watson Knight b Jan. 25, 1911.
CHILDREN:
 - a. Judith Ann b July 5, 1939
 - b. Charles Luther b Feb. 28, 1944
 3. Edwin Loucks (Seabrook) b Oct. 20, 1915 m June 21, 1941 Isabelle Pirie Thomson b Mar. 1, 1915. CHILDREN:
 - a. Edwin Loucks II b June 7, 1942
 - b. Sheila Anna b June 15, 1946
 - c. Jerry Thomas b Aug. 20, 1949
 - d. Laurel Joy b Dec. 19, 1955
 4. John Roulain (Seabrook) b Dec. 8, 1918 m Nov. 2, 1954 Betty Jane Kegg b Feb. 14, 1925 CHILD:
 - a. John William b Feb. 28, 1958
 5. Dorothea Engeline (Seabrook) b Mar. 21, 1920 m Mar. 28, 1944 Grant Ellis Averill b Feb. 14, 1923. CHILDREN:
 - a. Margaretha Elizabeth b Feb. 21, 1945

- b. Joretta Roulain b July 18, 1950
 - c. Dorothy Ellis b Mar. 29, 1952
- 6. Clifford Frederick (Seabrook) b Dec. 28, 1921 m June 1, 1956 Patricia Lynn Miller b Mar. 18, 1935. CHILDREN:
 - a. Vickie Lynn b Aug. 6, 1957
- m THIRD April 21, 1892 Alice Pullen b ca 1865 d 1892. No issue.
- II. Edwin Augustus b Oct. 27, 1835 d Feb. 2, 1865 (Smallpox at home, while in Confederate Army) m.....Sarah English Lyles b Sept. 30, 1839 d Mar. 2, 1907. CHILDREN:
 - A. Lidie Augusta b Dec. 10, 1861 d April 7, 1904 m Nov. 22, 1881 Blairs, Fairfield Co., S. C., Daniel John Meador b Mar. 22, 1859 Feasterville, Fairfield Co. S. C. d Feb. 22, 1916. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Louise Alta b Sept. 9, 1882. Living Autauga Co., Ala., m June 26, 1918 Benjamin Wilmer Wood b Oct. 14, 1881 d Mar. 9, 1928.
 - 2. Edwin Augustus b Oct. 15, 1886. Living Coden, Ala. m Mar. 12, 1908 Ellie Perkins b Mar. 4, 1887. CHILDREN:
 - a. Marjorie b April 23, 1918 m Dec. 21, 1957, Warner Curtis Foster b Sept. 13, 1919
 - b. Gayden Perkins b Jan. 1, 1929 m Sept. 20, 1952 Suzanne Chalker b Jan. 31, 1931
 - 3. Daniel John II b April 5, 1888 Myrtlewood, Marengo Co., Ala. Now living Greenville, Ala. m FIRST Nov. 22, 1923 Cahaba, Dallas Co., Ala., Mabel Kirkpatrick b July 22, 1896 d Greenville, Ala. Aug. 28, 1945. CHILDREN:
 - a. Daniel John III (Professor of Law, University of Virginia) b Dec. 7, 1926, Selma, Ala. m. Nov. 19, 1955 Janet Caroline Heilmann (Chevy Chase, Md.) b Jan. 21, 1931. CHILD:
 - i. Janet Barrie b Nov. 6, 1959
 - b. Clifton Kirkpatrick (M.D.) b Sept. 7, 1931, Selma, Ala. m June 17, 1955 Helen Keahey Allen b Oct. 8, 1933. CHILDREN:
 - i. Clifton Kirkpatrick II b Sept. 26, 1957
 - ii. Aubrey Allen b Sept. 23, 1960

m SECOND July 8, 1952 Kate Cheatham Meyers b Oct. 9, 1903.

4. Sadie b May 30, 1892 d April 21, 1897
5. Manly Foster b April 8, 1894 d Jan. 1, 1960 m FIRST June 19, 1929 Thelma Vollandt b Dec. 4, 1900 CHILDREN:
 - a. Marjorie Foster b June 3, 1930 m Mar. 1, 1951 Donald Troiano b April 10, 1925. CHILDREN:
 - i. Donald Meador b July 31, 1957
 - ii. Richard Foster b Aug. 31, 1959
 - b. William Vollandt b Nov. 23, 1931 m Mar. 30, 1957 Cynthia Coleman Long b April 1, 1936 CHILDREN:
 - i. William Vollandt II b July 10, 1959
 - ii. Coleman Long b July 11, 1960
 - c. Shearley Ann b Sept. 18, 1935 m June 7, 1958 Flavous Finch b July 20, 1933. CHILD:
 - i. Manley Meador b June 23, 1960
- m SECOND Mar. 2, 1949 Emma Pate b July 12, 1908 d Mar. 29, 1957
6. Dorothy Zelle b Jan. 28, 1897. Living Demopolis, Ala. m Sept. 23, 1915 Taylor Goodwyn Jones b May 31, 1892 CHILDREN:
 - a. Ruth b Aug. 2, 1916 m FIRST Mar. 25, 1938 John Christopher Pritchett b Sept. 9, 1905 d July 30, 1946. CHILD:
 - i. John Christopher II b May 17, 1945
 - m SECOND Feb. 13, 1950 David F. Caldwell b June 7, 1902
 - b. Frances b July 24, 1918 m Oct. 6, 1940 John William Greene, Sr. b Oct. 16, 1911. CHILDREN:
 - i. Dorothy Meador b June 10, 1941
 - ii. John William, II b July 24, 1946

- c. Meador b Sept. 1, 1920 m July 9, 1941 Melissa Franklin b Jan. 26, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - i. Meador Jr. b Nov. 14, 1945
 - ii. Cedric b Jan. 6, 1905.
- 7. Sarah Bell b Sept. 5, 1899 d July 11, 1901
- 8. Cedric Boykin b Sept. 18, 1900. Living Autauga Co., Ala., UNMARRIED.
- 9. Lemuel d infancy. Dates unknown.
- B. Mary Rembert b Jan. 1, 1864 d Aug. 2, 1943. UNMARRIED.
- III. Mary Louise b 1837 d 1838.
- IV. James Alexander b Mar. 4, 1840 d Feb. 3, 1865 at parents' home of smallpox while on sick leave from Confederate Army. He died one day after his elder brother, Edwin Augustus. Buried Methodist Cemetery Rembert Ala.
- V. Mary Elizabeth b Mar. 29, 1842 d Dec. 18, 1893. UNMARRIED.
- VI. Sidney Caleb b Feb. 21, 1844 d Dec. 17, 1904 m Nov. 24, 1886 Lula Gray Luther b Sept. 6, 1866 d Mar. 22, 1952. Both buried Methodist Cemetery, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. CHILDREN:
 - A. Sidney Luther b Sept. 12, 1887 m Oct. 3, 1915 Lillie Whitcome b Nov. 20, 1887. Living Rembert, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Truman Owen b April 25, 1921 m Jan. 14, 1956 Johnnie Mae Lynn b May 18, 1937. CHILDREN:
 - a. Owen Walker b Oct. 25, 1956.
 - b. Willard Earl b Jan. 6, 1959.
 - 2. Warren Alvin b Aug. 2, 1926 m June 6, 1953 Margaret Tolbert b April 23, 1933. CHILDREN:
 - a. Nell b May 12, 1954 d Oct. 18, 1955.
 - b. Faye b Aug. 4, 1955.
 - c. Angela b Nov. 3, 1957.
 - B. Leon Abbett b May 24, 1889. Living Myrtlewood, Ala.
 - C. Mary Lois b Sept. 28, 1892 m Oct. 25, 1911 Thomas Bragg Woolf b Dec. 7, 1883 d Jan. 29, 1920. CHILDREN:

1. Norman Bragg b July 18, 1912. (Killed Pearl Harbor, Dec. 7, 1941.) UNMARRIED.
 2. James Alfred b Aug. 27, 1914 m Dec. 1, 1937 Donnie Ben Guinn b Mar. 2, 1916. Living Marengo Co.
 - a. Frances Joyce b Aug. 26, 1939 m Aug. 24, 1957 Billy Ray Dukes b Dec. 4, 1937. Living Myrtlewood, Ala.
 - b. James Alfred II b June 8, 1948 (twin)
 - c. Mary Ann b June 8, 1948 (twin)
 - d. Norman Henri b Jan. 21, 1953
 3. Charles Poellnitz b Jan. 23, 1918 m June 5, 1943 Alice Ulmer. Living Demopolis b Jan. 13, 1917. CHILD:
 - a. Thomas Ulmer b Sept. 20, 1945.
- D. Kathleen Clair b Jan. 18, 1895 m Dec. 14, 1911 Lawrence Agee Kirkham b Sept. 26, 1881 d Jan. 5, 1933. CHILDREN:
1. Eloise Laura b Sept. 7, 1913 m Jan. 25, 1941 Edison Gilmore b Mar. 1, 1915. CHILDREN:
 - a. Mary Clair b Dec. 28, 1943.
 - b. Kathleen Ann b Dec. 9, 1948.
 2. Kathleen Legrand b Aug. 1, 1915 m FIRST.....Charles Tucker b....., d..... CHILDREN:
 - a. Betty b Sept. 27, 1935 m Nov. 14, 1957 James White b June 29, 1932.
 - b. Anne Carolyn b July 5, 1938 m March 11, 1961 Thomas Lowell Jordan b.....
 - c. Nell b Aug. 29, 1941.
 - d. Charles b July 3, 1944.
 - e. Sandra b April 16, 1947.m SECOND: May 23, 1955 Elliotte Tucker b Dec. 17, 1901. CHILD:
 - f. Ellen b May 30, 1956.
 3. Maxine Stuart b Feb. 2, 1918 m April 4, 1941 Jack Andrews b Sept. 21, 1919. CHILDREN:

- a. Karen b April 8, 1943.
 - b. Gerald b April 7, 1945.
- 4. Lawrence Agee II b Feb. 26, 1920 m Sept. 3, 1955 Ann Perry of Camden b Dec. 19, 1932.
- 5. Maggie Jean b Mar. 14, 1922 m Feb. 16, 1952 Calvin Spears b Dec. 30, 1924. Living Half Acre.
- 6. Jack Bruce b Aug. 6, 1924.
- E. Julius Irby I b July 29, 1898 m Jan. 26, 1921 Burchie Williamson b Jan. 23, 1898 d Jan. 23, 1960. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Julius Irby II b April 22, 1922 m June 7, 1942 Sadie Lee Freeman b CHILDREN:
 - a. Sarah Lee b Nov. 11, 1943.
 - b. Virginia Ann b Dec. 1, 1945.
 - 2. Mary b Oct. 4, 1924 m Feb. 21, 1942 Bradley Gaddy b Aug. 27, 1919. CHILDREN:
 - a. Bradley II b July 19, 1950 (twin).
 - b. Ellen b July 19, 1950.
 - 3. Sidney Buchanan (Ph.D.) b Mar. 21, 1927 m Mar. 24, 1952 Keebie Traiwick b Sept. 9, 1927, Brookwood, Ala. CHILD:
 - a. Karla b Aug. 27, 1957.
 - 4. Margaret b Aug. 5, 1929 m Feb. 21, 1952 Thomas B. Vick b Sept. 22, 1921. CHILD:
 - a. Paula b Dec. 12, 1952.
 - 5. Judith Gray b July 25, 1932 m July 1, 1951 Neal Mitchum b Oct. 17, 1927.
 - 6. Gerald b Aug. 25, 1939. UNMARRIED.
- F. Alice Frances b Mar. 8, 1901 m June 6, 1930, William Clark Ethridge of Myrtlewood b Sept. 23, 1903. CHILDREN:
 - 1. William Clark II b Oct. 30, 1934.
 - 2. Rembert D. Bayne b July 31, 1939.
- G. Mabel Estealle b July 7, 1903 m Aug. 24, 1927 Cady Carson Guinn b Feb. 5, 1893. Living Myrtlewood.

VII. Sarah Louise b April 26, 1846 d Sept. 9, 1912 m Nov. 15, 1866 Nicholas Peay Lyles b June 23, 1842 d Jan. 3, 1900. Both buried Linden, Ala. (Nicholas P. Lyles was Sheriff of Marengo Co., and was brother of Sarah English Lyles, wife of Edwin Augustus Poellnitz.) CHILDREN:

A. Mary Lou b Sept. 7, 1867 d July 18, 1933 m Feb. 5, 1891 Thomas Jefferson Beck b Dec. 12, 1865 d Oct. 4, 1938. Both buried Linden, Ala. (Thomas J. Beck was Chief Deputy under Nicholas P. Lyles.) CHILDREN:

1. Son died in infancy. Buried Rembert.
2. Janie Lou b Nov. 10, 1892 d June 25, 1935. UNMARRIED.
3. Irene Adele b Sept. 19, 1895, m Dec. 27, 1926 Thomas Pruitt b Jan. 6, 1876 d Aug. 5, 1939. CHILDREN:
 - a. Louise Adele b Oct. 22, 1927 m Nov. 24, 1954 LaFayette Patterson II b Feb. 7, 1917, living Atlanta, Ga. NO ISSUE.
 - b. William Lyles b Oct. 30, 1931. Living Atlanta, Ga. UNMARRIED.
4. Thomas Nicholas b July 4, 1899 m FIRST: May 30, 1926 Miriam Jackson Davenport b Sept. 8, 1900. NO ISSUE.
m SECOND: May 31, 1935 Mary Spinks b April 7, 1916. Living Atlanta. NO ISSUE.
5. William Everett b Oct. 15, 1901. Died in infancy.
6. Clarice Roberta b Jan. 8, 1907 m June 1, 1929 Edgar Harold Orr II b Dec. 31, 1892. Living Atlanta, Ga. CHILDREN:
 - a. Edgar Harold III b Aug. 15, 1932 m Nov. 7, 1953 Ann McGuire b Aug. 8, 1933. Living Atlanta, Ga. CHILD:
 - i. Margaret Adrienne b Aug. 5, 1958
 - b. Margaret Clarice b Jan. 8, 1939 m Sept. 2, 1958 the Rev. Howard Stephenson b April 2, 1927. Living Lexington, Ky.
- B. Julius Edwin b May 13, 1869 d Sept. 26, 1872. Buried Methodist Cemetery, Rembert, Ala.

- C. Thomas Menter b Feb. 3, 1879 d July 20, 1903. Buried Linden, Ala. UNMARRIED.
- D. Claudia Poellnitz b Aug. 13, 1884 d Feb. 13, 1902 m April 22, 1901 Marvin M. Dumas b 1879 d Feb. 15, 1951. CHILD:
1. Claudia Clyde b Feb. 13, 1902 m FIRST: Dec. 25, 1945 Thomas George Bennett b May 26, 1876 d April 6, 1956. m SECOND: July 28, 1957 Theophilus (Theo) Brand b May 22, 1884. Living Meridian, Miss.
- E. Nicholas Peay II b Feb. 18, 1886 d July 26, 1886. Buried Rembert, Ala.
- VIII. Julia Ann Irby b Sept. 9, 1848 d Aug. 24, 1894. Buried Rembert, Ala. UNMARRIED.

STATE OF ALABAMA
MARENGO COUNTY

This my last Will and Testament made this 8th of July 1867 and now being of sound & disposing mind do now will & bequeath to my *wife* Mary R. Poellnitz all the property that I am now possessed of viz: this house and lands thereto attached, together with furniture & stock of every description, also all the moneys, notes and accounts. To have and to hold in her own wright after *making* Mary, Sidney and Julia even with Louisa, for moneys advanced at her marriage viz: \$1200.—twelve hundred dollars advanced in currency. *Rembert & Edwin* heirs having has their full distributive share of my property at their marriage, are not entitled to any thing further of that which now remains. Also by this Indenture my wife Mary R. Poellnitz is hereby authorized to have secured to my *daughter* Sally L. Poellnitz & her children Eliza Augusta and Mary Rembert Poellnitz heirs of my son—Edwin A. Poellnitz, the tract of land and appurtenances on the River; Known as the Rembert place: To have & to hold in their own right for all time to come. As witness my hand & seal this 8th day of July 1867.

Witness. Charles Irby
Julia A. Irby

Julius E. Poellnitz (L.S.)

STATE OF ALABAMA
MARENGO COUNTY

I, R. J. Westbrook, Judge of Probate, in and for said County and State hereby certify that the above is a true and correct copy of the Will of Julius E. Poellnitz as recorded in Will Book B, Page 157 & 158.

Given under my hand and seal this the 3rd. day of Dec. 1958.

R. J. Westbrook, Judge of Probate

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF M. R. POELLNITZ

Claudia is to have 400 acres of land on my Post Oak Plantation to-wit: E½ of SW¼ Section 9, Township 15, Range 3 East, SE¼ of Section 9. NW¼ of Section 16, same township and range.

Sidney is to have the SW¼ of Section 8 and W½ of SW¼ Section 9.

My daughter Louisa is to have the W½ of SW¼ Section 4 and the NW¼ Section 9 and the W½ of NE¼ Section 9.

My son Sidney is to have my residence and land attached thereto, about 400 acres, more or less. I wish Sidney to have the parlor furniture, except some articles which belong to Louisa, the book case and desk, one mattress with bed clothes for it, one pr. blankets, one set bedroom furniture, the crockery ware and glassware which belongs exclusively to the dining room, the kitchen furniture and one dozen chairs.

To my daughter Louisa and son Sidney I leave the division of the other articles. They understand my wishes and I have no doubt will carry them out. Claudia has a good many small articles, which they will no doubt recollect and take care of for her. The few cattle I have will be divided equally between Sidney and Louisa.

Given under my hand and seal this day of October 17th, 1898.

/s/ M. R. Poellnitz (L.S.)
(Mary Rembert Poellnitz)

Witness: L. J. Cook
G. T. Bailey

It is my Will that in the event of my death occurring after the lands of my Post Oak Place shall have been rented for any year that the proceeds of such rent shall, after paying my funeral expenses, be divided between my son Sidney Poellnitz and my daughter, Louisa Lyles.

/s/ M. R. Poellnitz (L.S.)

Witness: L. J. Cook
G. T. Bailey

THE STATE OF ALABAMA,
MARENGO COUNTY.

I, S. P. Prowell, Judge of the Court of Probate, in and for said county and state, do hereby certify that the within instrument of writing has this day, in said Court, and before me as the thereof, been duly proven by the proper testimony, to be the genuine Last Will and Testament of M. R. Poellnitz, Deceased, and that said Will, together with said proof thereof, have been in my office in Book of Wills No. C, page 37 et seqr.

In witness whereof I have set my hand and the seal of the said Court, this
September 1899.

/s/ S. P. Prowell, Probate Judge.

PETITION FOR PROBATE OF WILL OF M. R. POELLNITZ

STATE OF ALABAMA,)
 : IN PROBATE COURT
 MARENGO COUNTY.)

TO HON. S. P. PROWELL, JUDGE OF PROBATE OF SAID COUNTY:

Your petitioner, S. C. Poellnitz, respectfully represents unto Your Honor that the late M. R. Poellnitz, who was an inhabitant of this County at the time of her death, departed this life on or about the 24th day of December 1898, in said County, leaving a Last Will and Testament duly signed and published by her and attested by L. J. Cook and G. T. Bailey, both of whom reside in said Marengo County, Alabama, and in which said Will your petitioner is named as a legatee, which said Will is herewith produced to Your Honor and propounded for probate and record in this Court. Your petitioner further states that he is a son of said decedent and that the next of kin of said decedent are as follows, to-wit: Petitioner, a son, over the age of 21 years and resides in Marengo County, Alabama; Louise Lyles, (wife of N. P. Lyles), a daughter, over the age of 21 years and resides with her said husband in Linden, said County and State, Lida A. Meador (wife of D. J. Meador), a daughter, over the age of 21 years and resides with her said husband at Myrtlewood, said State and County; Mary R. Poellnitz, a daughter, over the age of 21 years and resides in Marengo County, Alabama; Bertie Matthews, a grand daughter over the age of 21 years and resides in Charleston, S. C., Ernest Poellnitz, a grand son, over the age of 21 years and Mattie and John Poellnitz, a grand daughter and grand son respectively, both minors over the age of 14 years and reside in Charleston, S. C., and Claudia Poellnitz, a grand daughter, over the age of 21 years and resides in the City of Houston, of State of Texas. All of whom are of sound mind as your petitioner is informed and believes. Wherefore your petitioner prays that a day may be set for the hearing of the matter of this petition, that subpoenas may issue to bring in one or both of said witnesses to testify on such appointed day; that due notice of this application may be given to the said next of kin of said decedent and that such other and further orders, proceedings and decrees may be had and made in the premises, as may be necessary and proper to effect the probate and record of said Will according to law.

/s/ S. C. Poellnitz.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this the 16th day of August A.D. 1899.

/s/ S. P. Prowell, Probate Judge

Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli Poellnitz

Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli was the only granddaughter of the Baron bearing the name Poellnitz. Of the Baron's four sons, only Julius is known to have married and when his only daughter married her descendants naturally bore their father's name.

Elizabeth was just younger than Paul Hamilton Rogers and just older than Henry James Rogers . . . her mother's half-brothers.

Like her two older brothers, Charles and Edwin, she had romped and played along the banks of the Great Pee Dee River and for the longest kind of time, she was the only granddaughter of Col. Ben Rogers II. As the apple of the eye of her grandparents and her own parents, being an only girl, she was the center of attraction about Brownsville.

Just as she passed from her teens, Julius and Elizabeth Poellnitz, with their only daughter and younger son . . . Benjamin Bruno . . . began a trek to Marengo County to join the Caleb Rembert family and the families of their two older sons.

Elizabeth, accustomed to more exciting days in South Carolina, found the greatest events of the year, other than Christmas, were the arrival of the river boats. A long pier and boat-landing had been built at Rembert and the approximate time of arrival of the boats was posted. When the whistle blew announcing the arrival, all work stopped. Coming up the river, great bolts of satin and dimity were unloaded along with special foods, magazines with the latest fashions, and silver and bracelets from Bromberg's, the great grandfather of the present Brombergs of Birmingham, Alabama.

Furniture ordered from England and France might be in one case. But the most exciting event for the children was ice packed in sacks of sawdust, for ice cream. Friends would arrive, some to remain there, others to go on to Demopolis, and even Columbus, Miss.

Going down the river, the boats would discharge passengers and pick up cotton and potatoes and fire-wood. So, the arrival of the river-boats was always exciting.

Just back from the University of Alabama was James Monroe Rembert, brother-in-law of her own brother, Julius Edwin Poellnitz, and about the most eligible bachelor in the Rembert community. The two would always go down to the landing on the Tombigbee to join in the merriment.

It was only natural that these two grew from friends to sweethearts and then one of the most beautiful and dramatic romances of this little Marengo community began, and thus came about the marriage of these two on Friday, Dec. 3, 1840, at the home of her parents, Gen. and Mrs. Julius Poellnitz.

There, all the surrounding neighbors and kinsmen gathered for the ceremonies and a most fabulous reception was held.

After the feast was over, and the last toast had been drunk, they went to the Caleb Rembert home to repeat the merry-making and finally on to their own home nearby.

Everything seemed a blissful wonderland. There were no thoughts of other than perpetual happiness. Wealth was in abundance and all the Rembert and all the Poellnitz families were in the best of health.

Then came additions to the family. First came James Poellnitz Rembert, and then Celeste Olivia, and then Elizabeth and then Caleb. Their first sadness came with the passing of their next daughter, Mary Louise, who died when about five months old. Three years later they were blessed with a son, Julius Poellnitz, named for her father.

Everything was wonderful. The girls and boys had a tutor, first brought from Virginia, and later from Philadelphia. James Monroe Rembert believed his sons should have the best of schooling and he believed his daughters should have the same education as his sons.

There was much visiting back and forth between the plantation by the Rembert children. Each girl was given a negro maid and each boy had a young valet who went with each child on each one of their visits, whose assignment was: to attend to their clothes, see that they were clean and properly pressed, and to bring hot water for their baths. The domestics were happy and looked forward to the visits as much as their mistress or their master.

But, these days of happiness were all too short, for sad days were ahead. Rumors of war and soon, the war itself, was upon them.

James Monroe Rembert, as tradition has it, volunteered and he was elected Captain of Company C, 21st Alabama Regiment (Infantry). He not only fed and cared for his own family, but mounted and armed any and all of his troops that could not afford to do so, and we find he also fed, clothed and cared for the families of those under his command when necessary.

In a letter written from Mobile to his wife in the very early days of 1862, he tells of his premonition that he might not return. His letter (excerpt) follows:

"We are now parted for six months—it may be forever. I will no doubt have to pass through many bloody battles before we meet again; but I feel that you could not respect a husband who would remain at home and see his country overrun by a ruthless enemy. You would despise him. I trust in God I may pass through them safely, and again be united with my dear family at home. But if I fall on the field, you and my children will have the consolation to know that I died in a glorious cause, and in the discharge of my duty as a patriot, and will honor and respect my name."

Days and weeks came and passed after that letter from Mobile, and then came spring, and April, and the Confederate Army was marshalled at Shiloh to meet the best of the northern forces. The Battle of Shiloh was a bloody two-day affair in which the cream of the southern and northern youth gave their all. On the second day of battle, James Monroe Rembert was wounded.

There is no one more capable of relating the facts concerning Captain Rembert than Andrew Jackson Witherspoon, pastor of the Montpelier, Geneva, and Shiloh Presbyterian churches in Marengo, before and after the Civil War. His account reads:

“Capt. Rembert promptly volunteered in the defence of his country. He did not seek office; it sought him. He was unanimously elected Captain of the Witherspoon Guards. In him his men had entire confidence. His discipline over his command was mild and just. All loved, respected and obeyed him, and he watched over his company with the solicitude of a father over his sons. He felt most deeply the responsibility of his position, and most nobly did he perform his duties, for he won the praises of his friends and commanded the admiration of strangers.

“At the time he received his wound, he was waving his sword, and was among the foremost in the fight. His words were: ‘Men, do not waste time and ammunition. Forward, and take the guns!’ And bravely leading the way, he fell. Some of his soldiers from the ranks gathered him up to take him off, but he told them not to stop—every man to go on and fight, and take the guns. He remarked that he was mortally wounded, and was willing to die on the battlefield—that the fight was too important to stop from it to wait on him; and it was not until the litter corps came up that he was taken to the rear. No more heroic part ever was played upon the battlefield. The modest and determined conduct of Capt. Rembert will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it. After being dreadfully wounded, he was taken prisoner—as were many of our wounded—and he died fourteen days afterwards at St. Louis, Mo., on the 20th of April, 1862. And although away from his family and friends, yet his death was calm, for he ‘died the death of the righteous, and his last end was like His’. Among the many brave men who have fallen in this cruel war, there has been found to fall no more Christian gentlemen than Captain Rembert—no more modest and gallant and faithful officer. Not only his own company but the 21st Alabama Regiment have it to say that ‘he was a MAN’.”

Elizabeth held great apprehension for her husband and on May 3, two weeks after he had died of wounds, no word had reached her. We find her writing Frances Terrell, wife of Judge Washington Rembert . . . the sister-in-law of Captain Rembert. She so emphatically brings out her concern and her beautiful Christian spirit and trust, besides interesting chit-chat of the times, that we think it quite worthwhile to quote her letter in full:

"Your kind and sisterly letter came to hand, some days ago and I now write to assure you of the *comfort* your sympathy gives me in my great affliction. I have thought for some time of writing to you, but I have felt so miserable, that my letters would have been no pleasure to you.

"I have no news yet from my *dearest* one. My only comfort is that his friend, Mr. Witherspoon remained with him, how kind and noble of him—but he is a noble man and a christian, and will, I doubt not, be a great comfort to my dear husband.

"A rumor reached us a few days since that our Hospital and wounded had been recaptured, which I hoped was true, but as I see no account of it, I fear it is not reliable.

"Uncle Tom arrived last night on a sick furlough, his wife left for Corinth last Tuesday, when she reached Meridian she heard there was no chance for her to get to see her husband, as the 21st Regt. was then moved to a place near Shiloh, she fortunately turned back, and got home a few hours after Uncle Tom arrived. Uncle Tom says he can give us no tidings of my husband, he says they have heard nothing from him since Monday of the Battle.

"The papers report the enemy in possession of N. O. I cannot credit it, and that without the firing of a gun. Oh! this horrid War, I do hope it may soon terminate, but never in our subjugation (that is impossible).

"Dear Sister, you can well imagine my feelings in this state of utter suspense; it is dreadful and disturbing, but in the Providence of *God*, my husband may still be alive, and if I resign myself to his dealings, he may return him to me, for God's ways are not our ways and he bids us bow submission to his desires. From all accounts, I think the Dr. was prudent in not allowing my husband to be moved, he has two good friends with him, I *pray*, I *trust* and I hope to see him back here as soon as he can be safely moved. I know that Dr. Redmond and Mr. Witherspoon will stick *to him* and nurse him well and properly.

"It is the part of wisdom, and of a good Christian to be resigned to the will of Providence. Oh! that I could be. I *have put* my trust in God and pray to be submissive to his will, in all things. I feel a calm and quiet in my feelings *that I know can only come from God*.

"Jimie has gone today to get Uncle Tom¹ to swear him *in the service*, he expects to be a First Lieutenant in the 25th Ala, he thinks it a good position for him, he expected to wait until he could hear from, or see his Father, but most persons seem to think it may be weeks and *perhaps months* before my husband can be with us, so he has concluded to leave for the War, as soon as we can get him ready.

¹Though we are unable to document this belief, it is most likely that "Uncle Tom" was Thomas Wickham Rogers—the youngest child of Col. Ben Rogers II and a half brother of Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz.

"My dear Sister, will you be so kind as to get the shawl you spoke of as being such a nice one to make a Soldiers Shirt? You said it was blue and could be bought for eight dollars. If you can get it at that price, and you think it will suit to make Jimie two shirts, please get it. I will be greatly obliged to you indeed, if you would make one of them, and then I could make the other by it. I have no pattern and I know too, that you can do it so much better than I can. Jimie said he would write to you and ask you to do it, but he left in a great hurry this morning, he said his time would be up for volunteering, if he did get sworn in today, he will leave us now, just as soon as we can get him fixed up.

"Is Mrs. Lee Terrel still with you? Give all of our love to her. I think so often of her, for well do I know her affectionate heart, and how hard it will be for her to be separated from her dear husband. I trust she hears from him and I pray no harm will ever *come to her husband*. I do *trust* she will never have to go through the fiery *ordeal* that her poor friends have.

"Jimie said he intended to ask Mrs. *Len* to help make *his* shirts, poor Boy, he is in a fever now about his Shirts. I succeeded in getting enough of this Scotch Gingham to make him two shirts. It was the best I could do. I told him what you said about the shawl and he has been talking so much about it, that I thought he would have written long ago to you and Mrs. Terrel.

"If you can get the article you spoke of Dear Sister, and will be so kind as to make a shirt for Jimie, we *will all* be so much obliged to you and Mrs. Terrel, too; for it will be helping us in a time of need, for I don't know when he will be called off, and I know he ought to go with proper clothing, as he always been and is a sufferer from pains in his limbs. I have just thought perhaps Foster may be going too, and you may be busy fixing him up. If so, I will only ask you to cut the shirts. I expect one that would fit Foster would fit Jimie, I believe they wear the *same coats*, you must excuse the liberty I take with you, for I treat you just as I *would* a *sister* and I hope you would not hesitate to ask me to do anything for you.

"Lizzie and her family were on The Hills last week, she spent one day and night with us. Mr. Bryan was in Mobile. Lizzie looks very well, and you would be astonished to see how her daughters have grown, they are pretty girls. Maggie looks like her Father. Celeste and Bettie send a great deal of love to you, they so often wish they could live where we could be with you. You do not know, dear Sister, how often we talk of you and wish to see you. Your last dear visit to us, seems now like a pleasant dream, nothing that has passed in the last sad month appears to be reality, everything, from day to day, seems like a dream to me. Kiss your dear children for me, tell Tona I long to see her. Jimie says she looks so much like his Father since she has lost her teeth.

"My dear Sister, if I should hear any news, I will let you know. I do think it is too heartless in those dreadful Yankees not to allow any of our prisoners

to write to their friends. Uncle Tom says that Mr. W. and the Dr. are considered as much prisoners of War as any of the others. Poor Mrs. Witherspoon expects to be confined in a few weeks. I feel very much for her and I will try to nurse her, as her husband is kind to my *dear one*. I will write now, dear Sister, oftener to you. I feel and know that I have a kind and sympathizing friend in you who I can always turn to for comfort. Farewell, write *soon* to *one* who loves you truly and devotedly, your fond Sister E."

Communications during the War were very poor at best. Though Captain Rembert died in April, it was not until the following June 10, 1862 that word of his death reached Rembert. There are three versions concerning the death of his widow.

The Rev. Witherspoon, who was still in the War on that date, wrote many years after the Civil War, that "the devoted and accomplished wife is also dead, and died in uncertainty about the fate of her husband. It was too much for her delicate frame to bear. She willingly gave her husband to her country, although it was at the price of her life. Though she is dead, yet her example still liveth. Banks, the faithful servant of Captain Rembert is also dead."

A second version of Elizabeth's death comes from Frank Mandeville Rogers II in a letter written in the middle 1930s that "her death occurred under very peculiar circumstances. One day, while sitting with her family, she turned very pale and exclaimed, 'James is killed!', then related to them the particulars, as her vision revealed them. After the recital she fainted, was taken to her room and died.

"When the news of the death of her husband was received, it was found it did occur at that hour almost identically as she had described it in her vision."

And Frank M. Rogers concluded by stating, "this incident was related to me by her niece", but he does not give the name of the niece.

The third, and most probable, version comes from Cousin Rosa Rembert Herbert who related the incident to her daughter, Helen Herbert Nation.

It seems that Banks, Captain Rembert's slave and gun-bearer, and often referred to as body-servant during the Civil War, brought the sad news of James Monroe Rembert's death to Rembert Hills. Banks had been with Captain Rembert all during the War and remained, a loyal servant to the end, was with him while he was hospitalized.

Elizabeth Poellnitz Rembert had worried so constantly over the well-being of her husband, that she had become weakened and was in ill health. Celeste, their oldest daughter and then nineteen, was downstairs when she heard crying slaves coming toward the house with Banks in the lead. In his hands, he held Captain Rembert's watch, sword, and other personal effects.

Upon receiving these from Banks, she rushed the slaves to their quarters for fear their cries would awaken her mother.

Cousin Rosa then relates that "Celeste slowly climbed the stairs and sat outside her mother's room. Upon hearing her stir, Celeste slowly opened the door and softly went to the bedside of her mother. As she began to speak softly to her mother, she said, 'Les, I already know. I have been talking with your father, and I am going to meet him at three o'clock tonight'."

As the clock struck three, in the hall were gathered Celeste, Elizabeth and Julius. Tears were in their eyes and tears were in the eyes of other members of the Poellnitz and Rembert kinsmen. . . . Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli Poellnitz had a few minutes before joined her James Monroe Rembert.

James Poellnitz, the oldest child was away fighting to carry on in the name of his brave father.

Captain Rembert, always a most capable business man, had been so busy preparing himself and his company to enter the Civil War and protect his country and its honor that he had forgotten one little "minor" detail . . . the writing of a will.

Leaving no will, the Marengo County Probate Court appointed James Poellnitz Rembert as executor of the estate. As the Civil War was closing, he contracted malaria and died. Upon his death the same court appointed Charles Irby, who had married Julia Rembert . . . older sister of the Captain, as executor of the Rembert estate.

Just before the end of the Civil War and before the death of her oldest brother, Celeste Olivia Rembert married Dr. Francis N. Kitchell, one of the most promising dentists in southwestern Alabama. He had received his education in Philadelphia and Baltimore and had served in the CSA as Adjutant.

When Charles Irby resigned, Dr. Kitchell was appointed as administrator de bonis non and proceeded under orders of the court to settle the James Monroe Rembert estate.

This was no simple undertaking for by the time the final settlement began, James Poellnitz Rembert had died intestate, and without marrying; Elizabeth, or Bettie, as she was better known, had died single; Caleb had married Augusta Askew and had died without issue; Mary Louise had died in infancy; and Julius Poellnitz Rembert was a minor. Celeste Olivia had married Dr. Francis N. Kitchell.

The first of the long legal proceedings toward settling the estate was on December 26, 1870, when M. G. Askew and James L. Terrell (by deposition) appeared in the Marengo Court as distinterested parties, and stated that there existed the necessity to sell certain lands to meet existing debts.

The second proceeding took place in the Marengo Court on May 29, 1871 when H. A. Woolf, Charles A. Poellnitz, D. B. Jackson, and J. E. (Julius Edwin) Poellnitz appeared as Commissioners, appointed by the Court, for the purpose of dividing certain lands. The decree closes by stating "that the said commissioners did on this day in this office and in the presence of the Judge of this Court determine by lot that the said parcel of land described as

Share "A" be allotted to Julius Rembert; that Share "B" be allotted to Hilliard J. Askew as administrator of Caleb Rembert, deceased; and that Share "C" be allotted to Celeste O. Kitchell, wife of Frank N. Kitchell. It is therefore ordered, adjudged and decreed that the said report of said Commissioners be in all things confirmed and that the said division shall stand as so made."

Probate Minutes Book M, page 529 reports that Frank M. Kitchell as administrator de bonis non of the estate of James M. Rembert appeared before the court to show that William L. Kelly on Feb. 1, 1871 bought at public auction 160 acres of land including the former residence. The record reads, "it is therefore ordered, adjudged and decreed that the said sale to the said Kelly be, and the same is hereby fully approved and in all things that the same is confirmed".

Thus we find the conclusion of the estate of James Monroe Rembert.

All the Poellnitz and Rembert men and women were proud and sentimental people. It was not to their liking to see their homes pass into the hands of others. Sometimes about 1873 or 74, the original Charles Augustus Poellnitz home burned. Wishing to have the Rembert home returned to the "family", Charles Augustus Poellnitz, rather than rebuild his home, was successful in purchasing the Rembert home from William L. Kelly. The transaction appears in the deed book of Marengo County as having transpired on January 25, 1875.

At this time, only two of the six children remained alive: Celeste Olivia, who had married Dr. Kitchell, and had borne five children, with a sixth to be born only a few days later; and Julius Poellnitz, who still remained a bachelor.

The first child of the Kitchells was James Rembert, who died in infancy.

The second child was born Lee Terrell Kitchell and his name was legally changed to Lee Kitchell Terrell and in 1895, he married Margaret Isabell Hagood and they had four children.

Bettie Rembert died in infancy and Ida Celeste died when ten years old. Their fourth child was Frank MacMiller, who married Nina Perry Strother, and it has been their daughter Jean Lang Kitchell Bynum who has been so helpful in collecting material on the Remberts, and all the information on her own lineage.

Elizabeth Terrell married Thomas Mills Nesbitt and they had five children.

Celeste Rembert and Mary Louise both died while quite young and Julius Caleb died in his early twenties, unmarried, and Louise Celeste died in infancy.

Fannie Eloise, the youngest child, married Charles Cronwell Lamar and they had four children.

Julius Poellnitz Rembert had spent most of his life in Dayton, after the

death of his parents, in the home of his older sister and her husband, the Kitchells.

Judge Washington Rembert, brother of James Monroe Rembert, had married Mary Frances Terrell and they lived also in Dayton. Their oldest son, William Thompson, was just three weeks older than Julius Poellnitz Rembert . . . so the first cousins had grown to be inseparable. They had played together, attended social functions together and when their courtships began in real earnest, they went with sisters and on November 9, 1876, in a double wedding, William Thompson married Rosa Fisher Lyon and Julius Poellnitz married Susan Diven.

They lived in Demopolis and continued the closest of friends. The arrival of the river boats at the Demopolis dock in 1887 was as much an event and excitement as it had been in the half-century before at Rembert. Many a festive occasion had been seen on the Tombigbee.

It was late February 1887 when the river steamer William H. Gardiner left Mobile for its regular trip up the Tombigbee. It was loaded with passengers returning home from Mardi Gras, and the many stops to disembark passengers made the Gardiner late into the night arriving at Demopolis.

Cousin Rosa Lyon Rembert Herbert, a passenger on the ill-fated Gardiner, was kind enough to relate through her daughter Helen Nation, the tragic trip especially for this book and to edit it would only be to mutilate a most dramatic remembrance of an event that is as fresh in Cousin Rosa's mind today as though it had happened yesterday. Her account:

"Due to the extremely high water, caused by heavy Spring rains, the Tombigbee was navigable as far North as Columbus, Miss., where a load of cotton was to be picked up.

"William Thompson Rembert, part owner of the boat, decided to take his wife and four children for the short trip to Columbus and persuaded Julius Poellnitz Rembert to take his family also. When the lonely sound of the boat whistle was heard, they got the seven children up from their beds, hurriedly dressed them, and went down to the landing. The youngest child of Susan and Jule Rembert (Helen Gaines Rembert) was left with her grandparents.

"In the ten years the Rembert cousins had been married, each couple had five children and each had lost one child.

"They had a good time on the trip to Columbus and hired a carriage and took long rides around the old town while the boat was being loaded. Jule Rembert promised his older daughter, Rosa, to bring her back some day to go to the excellent girl's school that was there.

"The boat was loaded to the top of the guard rails with cotton consigned to Mobile, and the excitement on board was great as a race began between the Gardiner and the steamboat Tally. They were both going at top speed down the swift and dangerously swollen river, when Mrs. Jule Rembert, standing on the passenger deck, saw two negro deckhands, (who had been

in trouble with the captain and wanted revenge) set fire to the cotton and escape in one of the two lifeboats. She rushed to tell the Captain, but when he gave the alarm, 'Fire on board', the pilot thought the message to be 'Man overboard' and backed the boat out of the channel of the river where it stuck on a sand bar. Otherwise, he could have come into a landing place where the water was shallow enough for the passengers to be saved. The Tally made no efforts to save them, and backed up the river out of danger of sparks.

"The previous afternoon, which was Sunday, the two Rembert families gathered around the piano, Susan Rembert played, and they all sang hymns. One of those hymns was 'Shall We Meet Beyond the River.' Twenty-four hours later, at three o'clock on the afternoon of March first, the parents kissed their children before they were forced to throw them into the swift, cold river to escape the roaring flames. Will Rembert, the only one in the family who could swim, reached one of the two uncompressed bales of cotton found on board. He had the body of his daughter, Georgie, aged 2, whose neck was broken when she fell on floating debris. Jule Rembert found his daughter, Rosa, aged 9 (who was slightly burned) and pushed her upon the bale, saying, 'Take her Will,' as he sank. Will Rembert at this time, still holding his child, was reaching for the long floating hair of Susan Rembert and pulling her up on the cotton bale. This made the bale tip, and if Jule Rembert came up again it was under the cotton. A negro cabin boy, the only other swimmer on board, brought Frances Rembert to join the shivering survivors. The captain and pilot escaped the flames in the one remaining lifeboat.

"By this time, people from Gainesville had come down to the waters edge. As small boats brought in the survivors, fires were built and men took off their coats to wrap them. Susan Lyon Rembert was almost drowned, and in an effort to revive her, she was placed over a barrel and rolled back and forth. This bruised her lungs so badly she developed pneumonia and died a week later. However, her grief for her husband was so great she made no effort to live, but kept repeating, 'I must go to Jule'. When she was dying, she smiled and said, 'I am coming Jule'.

"The body of Rosa Lyon Rembert (Mrs. Will) was never found. Some thought she was overcome by the intense heat and never jumped into the water, while others believed her body was found by some person who preferred keeping the valuable jewelry she was wearing, to claiming the reward that was offered for each body.

"The bodies of Julius Poellnitz Rembert, Jr., aged 7 and his 5 year old sister, Bettie Celeste were found nearly to Mobile. These children who had been inseparable during their short lives, were still holding each others hand so tightly that even the swift current of the Tombigbee could not part them.

"The bodies of Will and Rosa Rembert's children, Norman, aged 7 and Susie 5, were found separately, and on the sixteenth day, Jule Rembert was found, caught in some willows as the high water receded.

"As each body was brought in, it was buried in George Gaines Lyon's family lot, and as all hope of finding Mrs. Will Rembert was gone, a funeral service for all seven victims was held on the afternoon of March 16th.

"Many years later, a newspaper clipping was sent to G. G. Lyon, that told of a negro man, about to be hung for murder in St. Louis who confessed to setting fire to the boat on which the Rembert family was lost.

"Until a few years ago, the rusted hull of the Gardiner could be seen when the river was low. A grim reminder of the tragic trip which only three survived.

"The survivors were—William Thompson Rembert, who died many years ago in Kansas City, Mo., his daughter, Frances Terrell Rembert (Mrs. Albert A. Tibbs of Roanoke, Va.) and Jule and Susan Rembert's daughter, Rosa Lyon Rembert (Mrs. William Frazier Herbert of Montgomery, Ala.).

"The details of this story are very clear in my mothers' mind after nearly 74 years and agree in every detail with what my great aunt (Annie Gaines Lyon who was 18 when it all happened) had told me. She still remembers her grandfathers sobs as they entered the house, her mother on a stretcher—and of how she begged to be allowed to see her father before he was buried. He was a tall broad-shouldered man to begin with, and after 16 days in the water, there was no coffin large enough, so he was buried in a coffin box."

Another report of the burning of the Gardiner appears on page 305.

The old Tombigbee which had brought so much happiness and thrills to the Poellnitz and Rembert families for more than fifty years had brought to these same families the most tragic time of their lives.

Some how, some way, these two families have always taken the bitter with the sweets have risen to the occasion with faith and hope in tomorrow.

DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH MARGARET DE BONDELI POELLNITZ AND JAMES MONROE REMBERT

- I. James Poellnitz b Aug. 31, 1841, d Sept. 7, 1865. UNMARRIED
- II. Celeste Olivia b Apr. 13, 1843, Rembert Hills, Ala., d Apr. 14, 1931, Birmingham, m Nov. 4, 1864 Dr. Francis Niles Kitchell, b Sept. 2, 1836, Charleston, S. C., d Nov. 17, 1884 in Dayton, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - A. James Rembert b Sept. 17, 1865, Dayton, Ala., d Jan. 26, 1868 Dayton, Ala.
 - B. Lee Terrell (Legally changed name to Lee Kitchell Terrell) b Aug. 28, 1867, Dayton, Ala. d June 14, 1921, Birmingham, m

Apr. 10, 1895 Margaret Isabell Hagood, b Feb. 21, 1870 d May 27, 1943 Birmingham. CHILDREN:

1. Helen Hagood b Apr. 26, 1897, living Birmingham. m Oct. 7, 1922 Junius Walthall, b June 27, 1888 d May 10, 1936. CHILD:

- a. Junius Leigh, Jr. b May 29, 1925 m Cora Moss Bell, b July 31, 1928 CHILDREN:

- i. Helen DeBondelis b June 13, 1953

- ii. Robin Leigh b July 9, 1955

2. Elizabeth DeBondelis b May 18, 1900 m Nov. 8, 1919 George William Archer b Dec. 22, 1899. CHILD:

- a. Elizabeth Terrell b Mar. 9, 1921 m July 24, 1938 Robert L. Townsend b Aug. 3, 1912. CHILD:

- i. Terrell Archer (Terry) b May 9, 1939 m..... Donald Phillips Spiers b Mar. 16, 1935 CHILD:

- (a) Don Phillip II b Oct. 16, 1957

3. Lee Kitchell II b.....m..... Sarah Davis b.....d Jan. 2, 1958 CHILDREN:

- a. Lee Kitchell III b.....

- b. Thomas Thigpen b.....

4. Rufus Hansom Hagood b April 6, 1907 m Nov. 23, 1938 Isabell Cansler b Feb. 15, 1910 CHILDREN:

- a. Charles Lee b Oct. 20, 1944 New Orleans, La.

- b. Rufus Hansom Hagood II b June 20, 1952, New Orleans.

C. Bettie Rembert b Feb. 12, 1869, Dayton, Ala. d July 14, 1869

D. Ida Celeste b Aug. 17, 1870 d Oct. 17, 1880 Dayton, Ala.

E. Frank MacMiller b Sept. 5, 1872, Dayton, Ala. d May 28, 1941 Birmingham m First Methodist Church, Birmingham Nov. 7, 1900 Nina Perry Strother, b Nov. 2, 1872 Nashville, d May 6, 1949 Birmingham. CHILDREN:

1. Allen Strother b Feb. 20, 1903 d Jan. 3, 1920

2. Frank MacMiller II b Oct. 30, 1906 m Aug. 23, 1954 Mrs. Elizabeth (Jordan) Todd b..... NO ISSUE

3. Jean Lang b Jan. 20, 1908 m June 9, 1934 Joe Hearn Bynum, b Feb. 29, 1908. CHILDREN:
 - a. Joe Hearn, II b Dec. 29, 1936 m Feb. 27, 1960 Cheryl Elizabeth McMillan b March 29, 1939
 - b. Frank Kitchell b July 17, 1938 m Dec. 27, 1961 Ethel Ellis Parsons b April 3, 1940.
- F. Elizabeth Terrell b Feb. 9, 1875 Dayton, Ala. d June 23, 1930 Birmingham, m Oct. 12, 1895 Thomas Mills Nesbitt b Feb. 10, 1869 in South Carolina d Mar. 22, 1932 Birmingham. CHILDREN:
 1. Frank Kitchell b July 13, 1896 d March 22, 1961, m Mar. 6, 1939 Elizabeth McCormick b Sept. 16, 1903 Ashville, N. C. NO ISSUE
 2. Jule Rembert b Nov. 21, 1898, Birmingham, d Nov. 5, 1955 m April 30, 1921 Elizabeth Tudor Phillips b Dec. 10, 1904 CHILDREN:
 - a. Martha Phillips b Aug. 17, 1927 m Sept. 23, 1949 Julian Walton Parker b Apr. 25, 1926 in Birmingham. CHILDREN:
 - i. Rembert Nesbitt b Oct. 5, 1950 Greensboro, N. C.
 - ii. John Walton b Oct. 17, 1952 Greensboro, N. C.
 - iii. Vann Phillips b Oct. 31, 1955 Syossett, Long Island, N. Y.
 - iv. Todd Kendall b Nov. 23, 1957 Syossett, Long Island, N. Y.
 - b. Elizabeth Tudor b July 19, 1934 m July 30, 1958 Henry Evans Simpson b Dec. 6, 1934
 3. Thomas Mills II b Sept. 20, 1905 m Feb. 28, 1928 Birmingham, Joseph Mildred Pearce b Feb. 20, 1907 CHILDREN:
 - a. Millie b Dec. 8, 1929 m June 7, 1949 New Orleans Joseph Thomas Cox b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Lucille de Bondelie b Sept. 27, 1952
 - ii. Millie Katherine b Sept. 27, 1953
 - iii. Mary Corinne b Mar. 12, 1955

- iv. Joseph Thomas, II b Apr. 6, 1957
- v. Sarah Leta b Oct., 1961
- b. Thomas Mills III b March 19, 1932 m Nov. 19, 1960
Suzanne Abbott Wehby b April 22, 1939. CHILD:
 - i. Thomas Mills IV b July 12, 1961.
- 4. Celeste Rembert b Aug. 16, 1907 m June 11, 1930 Birmingham Noble Bascomb Hendrix b Jan. 21, 1900. (Dean of Miami University, Florida) CHILDREN:
 - a. Dr. William Robert II b Aug. 4, 1932, Birmingham m Jan. 29, 1955 Barbara Ekeland b..... Married in Lake Wales, Fla. CHILDREN:
 - i. Celia Nesbitt b Feb. 12, 1956, Tuscaloosa
 - ii. William Robert III b Jan. 29, 1958
- 5. Dr. Lee Terrell b Sept. 17, 1911 m FIRST July 5, 1937 Natka Frances Webb in Rayne, La. b..... CHILD
 - a. Lee Terrell II b May 2, 1941, Gaffney, S. C.
m SECOND Dec. 22, 1952 Janice Waldrop b July 28, 1920 in Gaffney, S. C.
- G. Celeste Rembert b Jan. 4, 1877 d Oct. 7, 1880, Dayton, Ala.
- H. Mary Louise b Dec. 5, 1878 d Oct. 17, 1881
- I. Julius Caleb b Aug. 30, 1880, Dayton, Ala. d Feb. 8, 1903
- J. Louise Celeste b May 23, 1882 d Aug. 2, 1882 Dayton, Ala.
- K. Fannie Eloise b Apr. 4, 1884, Dayton, Ala. m. Nov. 12, 1907 Birmingham, Charles Cromwell Lamar b Oct. 26, 1881 Auburn d Jan. 18, 1953 Birmingham. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Dr. Jule Kitchell b Dec. 5, 1909 m Mar..... 1939 Marion Sharp b..... Living Galveston, Texas CHILDREN:
 - a. Louise Rembert b Dec. 13, 1939 Baltimore m..... 1958 St. Thomas C. Cady b.....
 - b. Sarah Hamilton b Dec. 2, 1944 Galveston
 - 2. Frances Kitchell b Sept. 16, 1913 UNMARRIED
 - 3. Charles C. II b Apr. 23, 1916 m Aug. 31, 1941 Chicago, Joyce Carol Julland b..... CHILDREN:

- a. Charles C. III b Aug. 25, 1945 Chicago
 - b. Richard Julliard b May..... 1948 d May..... 1949
 - c. Susanne Julliard b June 10, 1950, Chicago
 - d. Marilynb Nov. 30, 1955, Chicago
- 4. Louise Rembert b Mar. 19, 1926 d Dec. 12, 1933 B'ham.
- III. Elizabeth b July 13, 1846 d July 7, 1866 UNMARRIED
- IV. Caleb b May 26, 1849 d.....1871 m Nov. 29, 1870 Augusta
Askew b1847 d..... NO ISSUE.
- V. Mary Louise b July 17, 1851 d Dec..... 1851
- VI. Julius Poellnitz b Oct. 4, 1854 Rembert Hills, Ala. d Mar. 1,
1887, Demopolis m Nov. 9, 1876 Susan Diven Lyon b Dec. 2, 1854
Demopolis d Mar. 7, 1887, (Both died of exposure in boat disaster)
Sixteen people were lost in the burning of the William H. Gardener, a
river boat, eight from the Rembert family. CHILDREN:
 - A. Rosa Lyon b Aug. 5, 1877 Demopolis, living Montgomery, m
Apr. 27, 1904 William Frazier Herbert b Mar. 19, 1872 Mont-
gomery d Oct. 19, 1943, Demopolis. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Helen Rembert b Feb. 10, 1908 Demopolis, m FIRST
Apr. 27, 1927 William Thorington Wood b Jan. 18, 1901
Montgomery d Oct. 27, 1933 Demopolis. CHILDREN:
 - a. William T. II b Nov. 4, 1930 Birmingham d June 20,
1947 Montgomery
 - b. Thomas Herbert b Apr. 28, 1934 Birmingham d Sept. 30,
1949 Montgomery
 - m SECOND: Aug. 27, 1941 Herbert Ralph Nation b Jan. 10,
1902 Demopolis. NO ISSUE.
 - 2. Jule Rembert b Mar. 13, 1910 m Jan. 15, 1944 San Diego
Lucille Yvonne Roslefske (Polish) b Sept. 30, 1912 CHIL-
DREN:
 - a. Elizabeth Rembert b Dec. 14, 1948, San Francisco, Calif.
 - b. Jule Rembert, II b Mar. 28, 1950 San Matio, Cal.
- B. Bettie Celeste b Sept....., 1877, d in boat accident Mar. 1,
1887.

- C. Julius Poellnitz b Feb. 2, 1881, d in boat accident Mar. 1, 1887
- D. Annie Lyon b Mar....., 1883, d Dec. 4, 1884
- E. Helen Gaines b Oct. 27, 1884 Demopolis m June 21, 1917 William Harmong Lamar, III, b April 14, 1889. CHILDREN:
 - 1. William Harmong IV b Sept. 28, 1918
 - 2. George Gaines Lyon b Jan. 24, 1920

Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz

Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz was the youngest son of a youngest son. He was born on the plantation of his father, Julius, just a short distance from the home sight of his grandfather Rogers, who had served in his teens in the forces of The Swamp Fox, Francis Marion, in the American Revolution.

He was named for his two grandfathers, Benjamin Rogers II and Frederick Charles Hans Bruno Baron von Poellnitz, who had died some 21 years before his birth.

His very early schooling was by private tutoring in South Carolina, and he moved to Alabama with his father and mother while still in his teens. His college education saw him as a student at the University of Alabama and his study of medicine was concluded at the University of Louisiana, now Tulane University at New Orleans, and at the Med. School in Philadelphia. By boat he would go down the Tombigbee to Mobile, and then on to New Orleans for his studies. No doubt he was inspired to follow the medical profession because of the example set by his older brother, Julius Edwin Poellnitz, who had graduated from South Carolina College (now the University of South Carolina) and had completed his medical course in Charleston.

Like most youngest sons he was the apple of his father's eye, especially in his father's latter years. We find in a letter written April 13, 1857 from his Aunt Mary Rogers to her sister, Jane Rogers Williamson in Darlington County, South Carolina, that "here is Brother (speaking of Julius Poellnitz then in his 80th year), he cannot do without Bruno. If he is until dark coming in, he thinks something is the matter or he has gone off visiting. B. B. (meaning Benjamin Bruno) says he is surprised at his father. Still, I think it must be very gratifying to him."

In the same letter Mary Rogers shows the real activity and interest in her brother Julius by stating "Brother was in the garden today having it repainted. Since February there has been nothing but rain and freezing. The road is so very bad there is no going any distance from home."

One would gather from the correspondence that Dr. Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz was in all probability living with his father and in the household also lived Mary Rogers, who had spent so many years of her life with her sister, Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz.

Dr. Bruno Poellnitz married Elizabeth Dunn Saunders in Mobile, July 31, 1850 and they lived in Rembert until her death. She was the third child of James Edmonds Saunders, lawyer, planter and commission merchant, Colonel CSA, and author of *EARLY SETTLERS OF ALABAMA*, who lived at Rocky Hill, near Courtland in Lawrence County, Alabama, during the

late spring, summer and early fall months, and in Mobile the balance of the year.

The courtship between young Dr. Poellnitz and his first wife can be told no better than by quoting Part II of Col. Saunders' book, edited by his granddaughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs of New Orleans. She had edited his writings in Part I and herself wrote the genealogies contained in Part II, titled NOTES AND genealogies.

She writes: "Their romantic courtship (that of Elizabeth Ann Saunders and Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz) began before the days of railroad communication between North and South Alabama, when Col. Saunders conveyed his family to Mobile in the winter, and to North Alabama in the summer, by his own private train or vehicles. On one of these trips his young daughter, aged fifteen, was taken ill, in Marengo County, through which their road ran.

"The white peaceful home at whose gates they stopped for the needed remedies, was that of General and Mrs. Poellnitz,¹ who responded with true southern hospitality, by urging them to remain until her recovery. Their young son (Bruno) then at home from his medical studies in Philadelphia,² was the attending physician, and love poured the philter, which worked so well that in a few years, after a short and brilliant social career for her, the young people were married, and a bright future seemed to await them, only to close in two years with the death of the happy young wife.

"No issue of this marriage. Seven years after, Dr. Poellnitz married his lovely cousin, Mary Rogers, and several children bless (ed) his declining age; one of them is named Elizabeth."

Just a little more than a year after Mary Rogers was writing her sister Jane Williamson about the affection in which Julius Poellnitz held his son Bruno, we find the latter going to Darlington County, now Florence to wed his cousin Mary Ella Mandeville Rogers, the second child of Robert Rogers II and Henrietta Mandeville.³

Of this marriage there were eight children, three girls and five boys. Their oldest child was Henrietta Mandeville, named for her grandmother, and like many children in the days before the twentieth century, was born in the home of her maternal grandmother in Florence County, South Carolina

¹Those traveling from northwest Alabama to Mobile, by road, usually connected with the Huntsville Road—Alabama's main North-South route, just north of Greensboro and continued south through Marengo, Clarke, Washington and Mobile Counties. Since the Saunders were en route from Lawrence County to Mobile and passed by the home of Gen. Poellnitz', causes us to speculate that the Huntsville Road, mentioned in chapter titled ALABAMY BOUND, came by the Julius Poellnitz home.

²Register of the Officers and Students of the University of Alabama (1831-1901), edited by Dr. Thos. W. Palmer stated B. B. Poellnitz received his M.D. from the University of Louisiana in 1847. He makes no mention of Dr. Poellnitz attending medical college in Philadelphia. He does state Dr. Poellnitz received a Masters of Arts degree from the University of Alabama in 1849, and his Bachelor's Degree in Class of 1844.

³Refer Mandeville family under Side Lines.

. . . . in the same home where her mother and father had married just two years before.

Henrietta never married. Her mother had been an invalid the latter years of her life and Henrietta waited on her with tender care and affection. She made a home for her father and cared for him 'til his death in his 86th year. She had cared for the child of her sister Margaret de Bondely Hopkins until the child's death some four years after her mother, and had been a mother to Lucenda, Edwin and Durand after the death of her brother Walter's wife.

Henrietta had been a person who had lived her life for others, one who had successfully ripened her own life by successfully giving of herself to others.

The second child was Elizabeth, named for Elizabeth Dunn Saunders the first wife of her father. Elizabeth, like her sister, was born in Florence County, South Carolina. The War Between the States had begun, Fort Sumter had been fired on just thirteen days before her birth, and already her father was now Second Lieutenant Poellnitz in the Medical Corps. By 1863 he had risen to Assistant Surgeon, the rank he held to the conclusion of the War.

Elizabeth married Thanksgiving Day 1890 Michael Stratford Thomas,⁴ and had five children. Their oldest child is Henry Stratford Thomas who married Ada Gray Carter, a cousin, and they live in Myrtlewood . . . not far from where Dr. Bruno Poellnitz spent the reclining years of his life. Ada Gray is the daughter of Leonora (Cousin Nora to all her cousins and friends, except those who insist on Miss Nora, and Aunt Nora to many more) McDuffie, who married Jefferson Davis (Dixie) Carter, the youngest of the Carters who married into the Rogers family. He is the wider known of the one sister and four Carter brothers, because it was he, Dixie Carter, who killed the notorious Rube Burror in 1890 in front of the Marengo County jail. The pistol he used is still carefully preserved by Nora McDuffie Carter⁵ where she lives with her daughter and son-in-law.

The second child of Elizabeth Poellnitz and Michael Stratford Thomas is Mary Minerva who married her second cousin Charles Augustus Miller, and lives south of Linden on Federal Highway 43 which has replaced much of the old Huntsville Road (from Linden to Mobile). Highway 43 begins at Columbia, Maury County, Tennessee going southward to Florence thence to Tuscaloosa, Demopolis, to Linden and on southward just east of Rembert to Thomasville, Grove Hill, Jackson and to Mobile. At Columbia it runs into Highway 31 and continues northward to Nashville, Louisville, Indianapolis and to Chicago.

⁴Apparently Dr. Bruno Poellnitz left no will for Michael Stratford Thomas was appointed administrator of his estate on August 31, 1916.

⁵For more details on the Dixie Carter-Rube Burror "duel", refer to chapter on Julius Edwin Poellnitz.

They have two sons and two grandchildren, a girl and a boy.

John Bruno Thomas, their third child, lives in Rembert, unmarried. Cornelius Kelly Thomas married Carrie Merle McNeill and they have two children and three grandchildren. The fifth child, named for her mother . . . Elizabeth . . . married Robert Clyde McMillon and moved to Shelbyville, Tenn. They have five children and three grandchildren.

The third child of Dr. Bruno Poellnitz and Mary Ella Mandeville was Robert Rogers, named for his grandfather Rogers, who died as a relatively young man without marrying. Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz II was born just a few months after the close of the War between the States, and lived all of his life in Marengo County. He died unmarried at the age of 61. The fifth child was Julius Frederick, named for his grandfather Julius and his great grandfather, The Baron . . . Frederick Charles Hans Bruno von Poellnitz.

Margaret de Bondely, the youngest daughter and sixth child, met and wed Charles Hopkins, a cousin of Mary LeVerte Withers, wife of Charles Augustus Poellnitz, Jr. who lived all of his single life and much of his married life in Rembert, before moving to Greensboro, Ala.

The seventh child was Edwin Charles named for Dr. Bruno Poellnitz' two brothers, Julius Edwin and Charles Augustus. He married his cousin, Annie Terrell Carter, the sixth child of Margaret Jane Rogers and Edwin Leonidas (Lonnie) Carter. Their only child James Wilbourn Poellnitz lives in Seattle, Washington and has four children.

Lonnie Carter's brother Frank Clarence Carter married Anna Vestal Rogers, and his younger brother Kit Carson Carter married Lizzie (Donnie) Rogers, all daughters of Thomas Wickham Rogers, the half-brother of Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz . . . mother of Bruno Poellnitz. Mary Ella Mandeville Rogers, wife of Dr. Bruno, was a full niece of Thomas Wickham Rogers and a full first cousin of Margaret Jane, Anna Vestal and Lizzie (Donnie) Rogers.

Nora McDuffie who married Dixie Carter was a granddaughter of Francis Alaxender Rogers and Eliza Ann Dismukes. Frances Rogers' oldest child was Mary that married J. G. M. Luther, M.D. (their daughter, Lula Gray married Sidney Caleb)⁶; Ada, the mother of Nora Carter, married William King McDuffie; and the fourth and youngest child of Francis Rogers was Benjamin Dismukes who married Mary Vermelle (Mellie) Carter, a sister of the four Carter brothers.

The eighth and youngest child of Dr. Bruno Poellnitz was Walter Durand Poellnitz who married Willie Bell Guinn. They had three children. Lucenda Ruth, their oldest child, is Post Mistress at Myrtlewood and married William Davis Carter, who is the son of Nora McDuffie and Dixie Carter . . . an older brother of Ada Gray Carter Thomas, and Lucenda Ruth Poellnitz Carter

⁶See chapter on Julius Edwin Poellnitz.

is also a first cousin of Henry Straftord Thomas and Mary Thomas Miller. Lucenda Ruth and William Davis Carter are the parents of one daughter and the grandparents of two children.

Edwin Leland Poellnitz, the third child of Walter Durand Poellnitz, died when thirteen years old. The youngest of the children of Walter Durand Poellnitz is his namesake, known as Durand who married Louise McAuley, whose grandfather was one of the first ministers of the Presbyterian Church in Uniontown, Ala. They have three children and two grandchildren.

Dr. Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz was a staunch member of the Presbyterian Church and for a number of years was a Ruling Elder of the Montpelier Presbyterian Church at Rembert. Two of the last acts of his life pertained to official actions as a Ruling Elder of his church.

It was eleven years after he married Mary Ella Mandeville Rogers that his nephew, Charles Augustus Poellnitz, Jr. married Mary Levert Withers of Greensboro and caused the famous Mary confusion in the family.

There were five charming ladies by the name Mary living at Rembert at one time; the elderly, but ever charming Mary Rogers, known as Aunt Mary Rogers; Mary Lucilla Justina Peay, wife of Charles Augustus Poellnitz, Sr., known as Mary Charles; Mary Rembert, daughter of Caleb and Mary Magdaline Michau Rembert, and wife of Julius Edwin Poellnitz who was known as Mary Edwin; Mary Ella Mandeville Rogers, wife of Dr. Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz, known as Mary Bruno; and Mary LeVert Withers, wife of Charles Augustus Poellnitz, Jr., known as Mary LeVert.

As the spring advanced one by one the roses fell, so it was that with the passing of time the Marys passed on. The first to leave was Mary Rogers on Aug. 28, 1879 in her 83rd year; then Mary Charles on Oct. 21, 1889 in her 76th year; then Mary Bruno on Jan. 16, 1896 in her 62nd year; then Mary Edwin on Christmas Eve, Saturday, Dec. 24, 1898 in her 84th year; and then Mary LeVert on Sunday, May 1, 1904 in her 63rd year.

When the last of the famous Marys of Rembert Hill had passed on Dr. Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz was in his 83rd year. He was tiring of body and saddened at heart by the passing of so many of those he loved so dearly, as frequently becomes the lot of the youngest child of a youngest child. But, Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz was alert in mind and spirit, he had much to live for in memory, to the very end—three years after the last of the Marys; he gave of his time, his energies, and his spirit to the church he loved so dearly.

On April 3, 1907, just short of three months past his 85th birthday, he passed on to everlasting peace to rest in the same cemetery with his Mary Bruno; his brother Charles Augustus, who had lived to pass his 84th birthday; and his father, Julius, who had died just short of his 87th birthday. There also to rest with him was his Uncle Alexander Poellnitz⁷ who had

⁷Alexander Poellnitz was born in Berlin, Germany, Feb. 12, 1775, and christened Alexander Carl Julius Frederick von Poellnitz.

come to Alabama with him in his teens and his Aunt Mary Rogers.

The road past Rembert in the middle nineteenth century was a busy thorough-fare as thorough-fares were in those days in the sixties of the twentieth century, few traveled the sandy roads past Rembert other than local travelers or those, like us, who are looking into the past. There it is easy, in the quiet of the Montpelier Presbyterian Cemetery, to meditate, to relive the lives of those gone before and to be proud of our ancestors, and to rededicate ourselves to live in the charitable, Christian footsteps of our forefathers.

DESCENDANTS OF DR. BENJAMIN BRUNO POELLNITZ AND MARY ELLA MANDEVILLE ROGERS

- I. Henrietta Mandeville¹ b Florence, S. C., 1859 d Myrtlewood, Ala....., 1932. UNMARRIED:
- II. Elizabeth b Florence, S. C. April 25, 1861 d Rembert, Ala. Sept. 2, 1928 m Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 26, 1890 Michael Stratford Thomas b April 1, 1860 d Rembert Jan. 12, 1937. Both buried Baptist Cemetery, Rembert. CHILDREN:
 - A. Henry Stratford b Oct. 23, 1891 m Sept. 12, 1923 Ada Gray Carter² b Sept. 1, 1901. Both living Myrtlewood. NO ISSUE.
 - B. Mary Minerva b July 5, 1894 m Oct. 16, 1918 Charles Augustus Miller b Oct. 27, 1896. Living short distance So. of Linden. CHILDREN:
 1. Charles Augustus II b June 29, 1919 m Mar. 12, 1949 Mary Rebecca Lowry b Aug. 9, 1920. Living Linden. CHILD:
 - a. Mary Rebecca b Aug. 12, 1957
 2. Thomas Houston b Nov. 12, 1923 m Oct. 5, 1947 Jean Parker b Mar. 25, 1925. CHILD:
 - a. Thomas Houston II b Jan. 3, 1950
 - C. John Bruno b Aug. 31, 1896. Lives in Rembert. Unmarried.
 - D. Cornelius Kelly b Nov. 19, 1898 m Oct. 5, 1926 Carrie Merle McNeill of Shiloh, Ala. b Sept. 4, 1901. CHILDREN:

¹Kept house and cared for her paralyzed mother for many years, then kept a home for her aged father and paralyzed brother, Benjamin Bruno II, who died single. She cared for her sister, Margaret's two children and aided brother, Walter Durand in the raising of his children.

²Daughter of Jefferson Davis "Dixie" Carter who killed the notorious outlaw, Rube Burroughs, in a gun battle in front of the Marengo County jail in "old" Linden. (See Francis Alexander Rogers line.)

1. Cornelius Kelly II b June 26, 1927 m April 23, 1949 Mary Elizabeth Stocks of Hueytown b Sept. 28, 1928. Living Birmingham. CHILDREN:
 - a. Deborah Jean b Oct. 15, 1952
 - b. Kelleen Elizabeth b Feb. 10, 1954.
 - c. Cornelius Kelly III b July 15, 1959
 2. Eulalie Elizabeth b Jan. 22, 1930 m Feb. 14, 1954 William Cornelius Jones of Myrtlewood b Oct. 23, 1922 NO ISSUE.
 3. Frances Nell b Mar. 25, 1932 m May 30, 1954 William Pendleton Harrison II of Richmond, Va. b Aug. 9, 1928. CHILDREN:
 - a. Vala Thomas b Oct. 28, 1956.
 - b. Lee Page b June 30, 1959.
 4. John Payne b Aug. 27, 1939. UNMARRIED.
- E. Elizabeth Poellnitz b Feb. 2, 1901 m Mar. 17, 1921 Robert Clyde McMillon of Shelbyville, Tenn. b Sept. 24, 1895. CHILDREN:
1. Robert Clyde II b Oct. 19, 1921 d Feb. 28, 1942.
 2. Landis Thomas b April 4, 1923 m June 14, 1947 Dorothy Thomas Dees of Monroeville, Ala. b Sept. 18, 1929. CHILDREN:
 - a. Landis Thomas II b Aug. 23, 1948
 - b. Michael Stratford II b May 31, 1950
 - c. Allen Swanson b Mar. 13, 1953
 3. Michael Stratford I b Aug. 12, 1924 d May 14, 1948
 4. Robert Gray II b June 6, 1927. Lives Monroeville. Unmarried.
 5. William Carter b Aug. 3, 1929. Lives Monroeville. Unmarried.
- III. Robert Rogers b June 29, 1863 d..... UNMARRIED.
- IV. Benjamin Bruno II b in Ala. Aug. 8, 1865 d....., 1926 Myrtlewood. Buried Montpelier Presbyterian Cemetery. UNMARRIED.
- V. Julius Frederick b Ala. April 3, 1867. Died young.

- a. Carrie Louise b June 24, 1958
 - b. Jeanette McAuley b Dec. 9, 1959
 - c. Marie Pride Sept. 25, 1961
2. Walter Durand III b Oct. 13, 1938
 3. William McAuley b Oct. 17, 1953

WILL OF MARY M. POELLNITZ

I Mary M. Poellnitz of the County of Marengo and State of Alabama, do hereby make, ordain, publish and declare this as my last will and testament.

I give and bequeath all of my estate real and personal to my husband B. B. Poellnitz, in trust to use and manage the same for my children until it is free from liens and debts against it when I die. And that he may carry out this purpose, I give to him the power to sell any portion of said estate, applying the proceeds to such debts also to renew any mortgage now on the same or to give new mortgages at his discretion for the renewal of existing mortgages or for the loan of money to be applied to the payment of said debts of any of them. After the discharge of said debts, I give to the said B. B. Poellnitz in trust to mortgage, rent out and control during his life the following land towit:- SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section One and E $\frac{1}{2}$ of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 2 and Sixteen acres off of the North end of E $\frac{1}{2}$ of SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 2 all of T 14 R 2 E in said County and State. The rents and income from these lands the said B. B. Poellnitz shall use at his discretion for the support and maintenance of such of my children as may stand most in need of the same, and at his death the said lands shall be equally divided between my children. And I give to Lizzie R. Thomas, my daughter, the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the SE $\frac{1}{4}$ and the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 12 of same township and range. And to my son Charles E. Poellnitz I give the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 12 of same township and range. And to my son Robert the E $\frac{1}{2}$ of the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 12 of same Township and range. And to my Son Bruno the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 12 of same township and range. And to my son Walter D. Poellnitz the E $\frac{1}{2}$ of the NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section of same township and range, and the W $\frac{1}{2}$ of SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 6 of T 14 R 3 East. And to my Daughter, Neeta D. Poellnitz the SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 1 T 4 range 2 East. And to my daughter Henni M. Poellnitz all of the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ and NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 1 T 14 R 2 East (comprising altogether about One hundred and Seventy acres lying below the line of what is known as Irby's land. All in Marengo County in said State. Should any of said lands be sold voluntarily or involuntarily for the purpose of paying debts against my estate, I will that my executor the said B. B. Poellnitz, shall fix a just value upon the same and that the other lands be charged as with a debt, each parcel for its prorata, also to be fixed by said Executor, to make up the loss to the devise of the last portion. In testimony of my confidence in the management of my be-

loved husband B. B. Poellnitz I nominate him as Executor of this my will, and decree that no bond be required of him as such Executors for the discharge of his duties. In testimony whereof, I the said Mary M. Poellnitz have hereto set my hand and seal this day of May 12, 1891. Mary M. Poellnitz. Signed Sealed Published and declared by Mary M. Poellnitz as and for her last will and testament, the day and year aforesaid and in our presence, who at her request and in her presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed as witnesses this day of May A. D. 1891.

Chas. A. Poellnitz—L. F. Holt.

Filed for record Jan'y 30, 1896. S. G. Woolf, Judge of Probate

STATE OF ALABAMA

MARENGO COUNTY

I, R. J. Westbrook, Judge of Probate in and for said State and County hereby certify that the above is a true and correct copy of the will of Mary M. Poellnitz as recorded in Will Book B, Page 293 & 294.

Given under my hand and seal this the 8th., day of Dec. 1958.

R. J. Westbrook, Judge of Probate



Battle Hymn of the Rogers

TUNE: "*Battle Hymn of the Republic.*"

The name of Rogers shineth high upon the scroll of fame;
"Nos nos-traque Deo" is Rogers motto that we claim;
And nearly all the Rogers have pursued a lofty aim.
The clan goes marching on!

CHORUS: Glory to our grand old family,
Virile, worthy, brave and loyal!
Glory to the name of Rogers!
The clan goes marching on!

Joseph, Richard, John and James were fathers of our clan;
Posterity of Henry and Hugh Rogers never ran.
Sir Edward was quite virile, Robert was a sturdy man.
The clan goes marching on!

Our sires of Home, in England, raised their standards to the sky.
John was the martyr who would never yield but chose to die.
Robert led his Rangers with the Rogers battle cry.
The clan goes marching on!

When the good old ship *Mayflower* sailed across the sea,
In sixteen-twenty, Joseph came without a family;
Today his name is honored by a proud posterity.
The clan goes marching on!

When the first steamship ventured across the ocean blue
Moses Rogers was the captain of the ship and crew.
Edward served the Queen and to Her Majesty was true.
The clan goes marching on!

When danger threatened country, or a battle to be won,
Or righteous causes need defenders, or work to be done,
Brave Rogers were right there, and never did a Rogers run.
The clan goes marching on!

The Rogers Clan is mighty, with three hundred thousand strong
In seventy-six, a thousand Rogers fought to right a wrong.
Twenty towns bear Rogers names. Sure, let us sing that song—
The clan goes marching on!

The Rogers sons have courage any task or foe to face;
The Rogers girls are lovely with their beauty, charm and grace;
The Rogers leaven is a blessing to the human race.
The clan goes marching on!

Colonel Ben Rogers

Benjamin Rogers II was **NOT** the progenitor of the Rogers family in America.

He was not even the progenitor of the family in South Carolina.

But, somehow, whenever the name Rogers appears, we automatically think of Col. Ben . . . whether we are going way back to the beginning of the Rogers name, or whether we are talking about the present generation.

It is just a part of our American life to wish to associate ourselves and our thoughts with those who have been a hero, have lived a romantic life, have been successful men.

And these are the reasons that Col. Ben is our alpha and omega when we think of the name Rogers.

Col. Ben was certainly everything that would make us proud to claim him as our ancestor . . . a soldier in the Revolution, when he was in his early teens; sheriff of the Cheraw District and then of Marlboro County; a justice of the peace; a member of the South Carolina legislature; a colonel in the South Carolina militia; a very successful planter; the father of twenty children (he married twice) . . . we can truly say "what a man!"

Col. Ben was the first of his family to be born in South Carolina. His father had been born in Pennsylvania and his grandfather had been "late of Great Britain."

But, before we go further into our Col. Ben, let us trace something about the name Rogers and its early history!

We find that the name Rogers is unusual in that it appears in varying forms and in many languages and serves both as a Christian name and as a surname. The name may well have had its origin in Northern Europe for as far back as the Franks there was a name Roger, though the Franks' word was Hruod. In Germany we find Ruediger and in Italian it is Ruggerio, and in Spanish it is Rogerio.

Probably the more immediate derivation of the name is from the Norman-French use of the Christian name Roger as a title by some of the few who bore any name at all in the Dark Ages. Thus, we find the name Rogers (Rodgers) is a variant of the baptismal name Roger, the final *s* giving it the meaning of "son of Roger (or Rodger)."

Believed to be the earliest known progenitor of the Rogers family¹ is Sir Tancred de Hautville (970-1058) a nobleman of Hautville, near Constances, Normandy. Sir Roger (1030-1101), a grandson, was a great commander

¹ LINEAGE OF THE ROGERS FAMILY, ENGLAND, embracing John Rogers, the Martyr, Emigrant Descendants to America and issue, by John Cox Underwood, C.E., A.M., Press of William Edward Rudge, New York (1912).

and became Grand-Count Roger I of Sicily in 1089. This royal ancestry of Rogers in Sicily left a large number of descendants in Sicily and in South Italy. During three generations the sons of Rogers, called FitzRogers, flourished in and about Rome. Finally, Aaron or John FitzRogers, alleged to have been a wealthy merchant in Rome, fled with his family to London to escape persecution from the Roman Catholic Church. The father and his two sons claimed the right to bear the coat-of-arms accredited to Great-Count Roger I of Sicily.

The tradition of this family, as legendary as it might have been, is supported by the fact that the family did exist and a branch of this family finally located in County Kent, not far from London. The Aaron or John Rogers, who fled Rome to London in 1300, became quite wealthy. He was an ancestor of John Rogers, the martyr who was burned at the stake for his religious beliefs and preachings on Feb. 4, 1555 in Smith, England.

Rev. John Rogers, one of the martyrs of the Anglican Reformation, was born in 1507 in Deritona, near Birmingham, County Warwick and received his A.B. degree from Cambridge in 1525. He was then chosen to the Cardinal College at Oxford and made Junior Canon, and shortly thereafter, went into Holy Orders in the Roman Catholic Church. On Dec. 26, 1532 he became Rector of the Church of HOLY TRINITY THE LESS in London and served two years. In 1534, he resigned and was called by a company of English merchants to be one of its chaplains at Antwerp, Brabant. He served in that capacity for several years and while there formed a sincere friendship and deep admiration for William Tyndale² and Miles Coverdale (afterward Bishop of Exeter). After his association with these, his opinions regarding church government began to change, and before too long he cast off Popery.

By 1536 he had married Adriana Pratt and by her had eleven children, eight boys and three girls.

On his conversion to Protestantism, John Rogers became determined to publish the entire Bible in English. He consequently translated the Apocrypha, corrected, prepared and edited and published the whole Bible into English by 1537. It is believed to be the first complete edition of both the Old and New Testament in English and his works were printed in Antwerp by Jacob von Meteren (the uncle of his wife, Adriana Pratt) and today, there are three copies of his works in the British Museum.

His great work is believed to have been done by him alone under the assumed pseudonym of THOMAS MATTHEW, which is presumed to be an intended combination of the names of the two apostles . . . Matthew and Thomas. John Rogers was often written of as the "Priest, alias called

² Refer to Tyndale's English translation of the Bible.

Matthew," hence the edition of his Bible was commonly known as the MATTHEW BIBLE.

He resigned his chaplainship at Antwerp and moved with his family to Wittenberg, Saxony (Germany), where he acquired much knowledge of the German language. He took charge of a Protestant congregation and remained there for eleven years.

It is quite probable that he came in personal contact and association with Martin Luther (1483-1546) and thus widened and strengthened his religious beliefs. And, it is more than possible that this John Rogers came in personal contact and knew Pancratz von Poellnitz and his son, Hans Bruno, ancestors of our Baron von Poellnitz, whose son, Julius, married Elizabeth Rogers. These three all lived in Thuringia and Saxony during the same period of time.

Henry VIII, the stormy seven time married English King, who had broken with the Roman Church in 1529 when Thomas Cardinal Wolsey was unsuccessful in persuading Pope Clement VII to annul his marriage to Catherine of Aragon,³ had established the Church of England. He then divorced Catherine and married Anne Boleyn, a lady of the court, and mother of Queen Elizabeth. Unable to bear him a male heir, he had her convicted of faithlessness and beheaded, and married a third time to Jane Seymour, who bore him in 1537 a son, who was to become Edward II.

In 1547 Henry VIII died and his son succeeded him to the throne of England, and in 1549, the Book of Common Prayer was introduced into the services of the Church of England.

Apparently, feeling that Protestantism was safe in his old country, John Rogers returned in 1550 to become Rector of St. Margaret Moyses and a few months later, that same year, he was made Vicar of St. Sepulchre and the following year, Bishop Ridley bestowed upon him the valuable Prebend of St. Pancras in the Cathedral of St. Paul in London, and shortly thereafter, he became "Divinity Reader."

So sure was he of the safety of the Protestant faith in England, that in 1552, he had his entire family naturalized under a special act of Parliament. He labored diligently in the work of the church.

Early in 1553, King Edward II died and was succeeded to the throne by his half-sister, Mary, the daughter of Catherine of Aragon, and a very staunch supporter of the Roman Catholic Church.

On July 16, 1553, the first Sunday after the triumphal march of Queen Mary to the throne in London, John Rogers preached a sermon at St. Paul's Cross wherein he exhorted the people to adhere to the doctrine taught in King Edward's days, and "to resist the forms and dogmas of Catholicism and beware of all pestilent Popery, idolatry and superstition." This sermon

³ She was the daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. They were devout Catholics and the ones who financed Columbus on his exploration of America.

was the beginning of his fast end, for he was summoned before the Privy Council because of it, and the registry described him as "John Rogers alias Matthew." He defended himself most ably and was discharged, but he never preached again for he was commanded by the Council to remain within his household.

In February next, he was ordered by Bishop Bonner to be taken to "Newgate Prison" and there he remained for nearly a year. On January 22, 1554⁴ John Rogers and other Protestant preachers were brought before the Privy Council and at the instance of Bishop Bonner, the new Bishop of London, Rogers was again brought before the Council and examined. The next day, Cardinal Pole ordered a commission to proceed against all persons liable to prosecution under the statutes against heresy, and six days later, through sanction of the Council; Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, condemned and sentenced John Rogers, as an excommunicated heretic, to be burned to death at the stake; which sentence was carried out the morning of Monday, February 4, 1554.⁵

He had asked permission to have his wife and children visit with him before the execution, but had been denied. On the morning of the execution, as he was being chained to the stake, he pleaded with the people to abide faithfully in the doctrine he had preached to them.

His pardon was brought and offered to him if he would renounce Protestantism. With holy scorn he refused it.

The pile was lighted. As the flames leaped upward, he washed his hands in the blaze as the flames engulfed him. With his family looking on, he died a martyr, as some three hundred others did—including Thomas Cardinal Cranmer, Nicholas Ridley, and Hugh Latimer—to free religion.

Bloody Mary's reign was only from 1553 to 1558 when Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of Ann Boleyn, took over the throne of England, and so wisely ruled until her death in 1603.

Before the turn of the sixteenth century there were other Rogers families over most of Great Britain, and most of them claimed descendancy from the great martyr.⁶

The first known Rogers in America was Thomas Rogers and his son, Joseph, who came over on the MAYFLOWER in 1620, and settled at Plymouth.

J. Montgomery Saver, writing on THE ROGERS GENEALOGY for the AMERICAN HISTORICAL-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY⁷ tells us that this

⁴ January 1554 under the Julian calendar or January 1555 under the Gregorian calendar. Under decree of Pope Gregory XIII, the Julian calendar was replaced by the Gregorian calendar on Oct. 4, 1582. The new calendar was not adopted by Great Britain until 1752.

⁵ This would have been the year 1555 under the present Gregorian calendar.

⁶ Much of the information concerning the Rogers to this point came from the voluminous material collected by the Hon. Charles S. Belsterling, retired general counsel of the United States Steel, who has contributed many articles to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society of New York City.

⁷ Located at 2000 North Broad Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

Thomas Rogers was the son of Thomas Matthew Rogers, the son of Bernard Rogers, who was the fourth son of the Rev. John Rogers, "the Protestant Martyr of the Anglican Reformation." He further tells us that Joseph had four sons born in America: Joseph, John, James, William and Thomas.

Though we find no record to indicate that other of Thomas' children came over on the MAYFLOWER, he is listed as having four more sons: John, William, James, and Thomas.

The Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, who settled at Ipswich, Mass. was a descendant of John Rogers and his grandson became president of Harvard.⁸ James Rogers, another descendant of John Rogers, settled in New London, Conn. and became a very wealthy merchant and land owner.

Throughout colonial times, others by the name of Rogers came to America, so that by the first census in 1790, the family name Rogers (Rodgers) was one of the largest family names in America. There are in the United States today many streets, avenues, townships, and counties bearing the name Rogers besides towns and cities. There is a town by the name Rogers in Arkansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Minnesota, Nebraska, New Mexico, North Dakota, Ohio, Texas and Virginia; and there is a Rogersburg in the state of Washington; a Rogers City in Michigan; Rogers Gap in Kentucky; Rogerson in Idaho; Rogers Park in Illinois; Rogers Rock in New York; Rogers Springs in Tennessee; and Rogersville in Alabama, Missouri, Pennsylvania, and Tennessee—all of which indicates the high esteem in which the name Rogers is held in this country.

It is a favorite tradition with members of many branches of the Rogers family that their particular branch descended from John the martyr. Those who can trace their lineage through Thomas who came over on the MAYFLOWER, Nathaniel, who settled at Ipswich, Mass., or James, who settled at New London, Conn. are far more certain of their connection.

Family tradition of the years past has been that Nicholas Rogers, the progenitor of our South Carolina Rogers, was a direct descendant of John Rogers and that Nicholas migrated to Pennsylvania from New England with a brother in the latter part of the seventeenth century. He later was to move to Virginia and reside there for a short while before moving to the Welsh Neck settlement on the Great Pee Dee River.

It is known that Nicholas married Martha Aldridge, but we have found no documentation as to where they married or when they married, nor where Martha Aldridge came from.

We find that the Aldridge name was quite familiar in the New England states. George Aldridge had settled in Dorchestershire, Mass. as early as 1631 and Henry Aldrich had settled in Dedham, Mass. before 1643. We

⁸ John Rogers was president of Harvard 1682-4.

likewise find Francis, William and Thomas Aldridge in Virginia between 1636 and 1650.

Martha Aldridge, according to Charles S. Belsterling, came from the Virginia branch.

If this be true, then it is not likely that Nicholas Rogers came from New England. It is more likely that Nicholas came directly from England. And we feel fairly certain of this for we are indebted to George V. Massey II⁹ for what we believe to be the first documentation on our progenitor. He writes:

“‘Nicholas Roger,’ *late* of Great Britain, and Reynolds Howell, of White Clay Creek Hundred, county of New Castle, on the Delaware, farmer, on August 19, 1738, paid 107 pounds, 10 shillings, and 60 pence to the loan office for 288 acres in Pencader Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware, to Allen Delap and Sarah, his wife, of Pencader Hundred, farmer. It was part of 1,244 acres granted, February 21, 1703, to James James by William Penn (A-3, 174) and which 288 acres, by various conveyances, became the property of Allen Delap.

“The deed was witnessed by John McClenachan and James Steel. On August 21, 1738, a memoranda was signed to the effect that with the usual ceremony of twig and twif, ‘livery and seizin’ and quiet possession were duly executed and delivered. In the introduction, Nicholas Rogers’ name was spelled Roger.¹⁰

“Nicholas Rogers apparently settled on this tract in Pencader Hundred, New Castle County, where he was living November 19, 1739, with his wife, Martha, and was a miller. For on that date, he and his wife executed a deed, in which that was stated and in which his name, in the introduction, was again spelled Roger. They sold this 288 acre plantation, with all houses, orchards, etc., in Pencader Hundred, on that date, with Reynolds Howell, of White Clay Creek Hundred, farmer, and Mary his wife, for 113 pounds, 15 shillings, over and besides 51 pounds due to the Loan Office, to Catharine Leoline of Pencader Hundred, widow. The deed stated that the grantors had jointly purchased this tract from Allen ‘Dunlap.’

“The signatures on this deed as transcribed on the docket were Nicholas ‘Rogger’ and Martha ‘Roger.’ The witnesses were: Evan Pairs (signed with his mark), and Rees Jones. ‘Livery and Seizn’ and quiet possession was duly executed by Nicholas ‘Rogger’ (it looks like Rosser) and ‘Reyd Howell,’ and Martha ‘Rosser’ and Mary Howell, without compulsion of their husbands, acknowledged their full consent, November 19, 1739.¹¹

“It is probable that Nicholas and Martha Rogers were living in New Castle County, Delaware, by November 30, 1734, when Martha Rogers

⁹ Professional genealogist, of 55 King Street, Dover, Del.

¹⁰ New Castle, Delaware, deeds, M-1, 230.

¹¹ New Castle, Delaware, deeds, M-1, 419.

was baptised in the Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting,¹² and that they removed, after selling their farm in Pencader Hundred, to the Great Valley in Chester County, Pennsylvania. For on November 3, 1739, Martha Rogers was recommended and dismissed by a letter to the Great Valley, March 1, 1740 (about four months later.)¹³

“The tax list for Chester County contains the name of Nicholas Rogers, freeman, in 1715, in Thornbury Township.”

Thus we are inclined to now believe that our Nicholas Rogers came direct from Great Britain to Pennsylvania rather than to have migrated from New England and to have been a descendant of the earlier Rogers settlers of that section.

We find that Nicholas and his wife, Martha, moved to Virginia and lived there for a short while before moving on to South Carolina and settling in the Welsh Neck settlement. Under date of January 6, 1743, he was granted 350 acres of land by King George II, of England. Here Nicholas Rogers lived for some sixteen years before his death Dec. 14, 1759. His wife survived him by thirteen months, dying January 26, 1761.

Nicholas had a son, Benjamin, and four daughters, Mary Aldridge, Eliza Powers, Sarah Booth and Rachel Booth. It is not known whether the daughters moved to South Carolina with their father, as did Benjamin, or remained in Pennsylvania or Virginia a while, but we find Elizabeth Powers listed on the Great Valley Baptist Church record, Chester, Pa., in September 1748. Elizabeth Powers is later shown on the record of the Welsh Neck Baptist Church, Society Hill and her death is noted as having been Oct. 1, 1759. Sarah Booth is also shown on the roll of the same church with the notation “now Mrs. Wilds,” which would indicate, as a widow, she had married a second time. In 1775 we find Rachel Davis as a member of the same church. Thus we find three of the four daughters did move to the same section of South Carolina as did their mother and father and brother.

Old family Bibles show that Benjamin Rogers, the son of Nicholas, was born March 1, 1723. But, we have no documented record as to whether the first Ben was born in Pennsylvania or, perhaps, in England, but we are inclined to believe it the former for we find a Nicholas Rogers listed in Pennsylvania in 1715 as a “freeman” and believe this to be “our” same Nicholas Rogers.

Ben I married Elizabeth Cary of Virginia. He no doubt met her while his family resided there and it is possible he married her before coming to South Carolina with his father in 1743.

The Ben Rogers I family lived on the hill below Juniper on the road from Cheraw to present Society Hill. It is known that he was an ardent Whig,

¹² *Records of the Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting*, IV, (publications of The Historical Society of Delaware) IV, 22.

¹³ *Records of the Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting*, IV, (publications of The Historical Society of Delaware) IV, 85.

but was considered too old to take an active part in the battles of the Revolution. He did take part in furnishing corn, lumber, and sundries to the cause, and his name is mentioned on a number of Stub Entries in books in the library of the Sons of the American Revolution in Washington and male descendants of Ben Rogers I are eligible for membership in the SAR under the classification of Patriot.¹⁴

Benjamin Rogers and his wife, Elizabeth Carey, were the parents of nine children:

- I. Benjamin II born Monday, Dec. 5, 1763
- II Mourning (daughter) born March 28, 1765, died March 6, 1788
- III Sarah born Sept. 9, 1767
- IV Nicholas born November 1, 1769
- V Robert born May 6, 1772
- VI Francis born May 11, 1774
- VII John born March 7, 1776
- VIII Elizabeth born Jan. 22, 1779, died April 10, 1789
- IX. Patsy Nancy born February 3, 1783

It is understood that two of the sons: Robert and Francis, moved to Memphis or the vicinity thereof and their descendants are numerous. Nicholas settled in Darlington County, across the Great Pee Dee from Marlboro and John and Benjamin Rogers II settled in Marlboro. The former near Grovetown, about five miles from Bennettsville, and the latter in Brownsville community, in lower Marlboro. On their home sights, both are said to have built two-story brick houses.

Benjamin Rogers I lived until May 1, 1791. Frank Mandeville Rogers III, in his book on the Rogers Family of the Pee Dee writes "there has been found no will or settlement of the estate for Benjamin Rogers (Sr.); these records were evidently burned in the fire which destroyed the Court House in Chesterfield in 1865."

The INDEX TO WILLS OF CHARLESTON COUNTY, SOUTH CAROLINA 1671-1868, lists the will of Nicholas Rogers, but fails to list that of a Benjamin Rogers, Sr.

When Ben Rogers II was a mere thirteen years old the American Colonies declared their independence from England. Our Col. Ben was anxious to join in the conflict as was every youth of his time. This opportunity came

¹⁴ The author holds a supplemental membership in the S.A.R. under Ben Rogers I, as a Patriot. His national # is 80463, Alabama state #388.

late in December of 1780. Hortense Rogers, a great granddaughter of Ben Rogers II and a college teacher by profession, when she was seventeen years old, wrote a most interesting account of Ben Rogers II and how he became one of MARION'S MEN. Let's let her tell us the story:

"At the close of a bright sunshiny day in December 1780, a gay company of British Redcoats might have been seen galloping slowly along the road to Cheraw. As they had been riding all day both men and horses were showing signs of weariness. Suddenly they stopped and after a brief consultation turned their horses into an avenue which led to a house on top of a hill rising gradually from Juniper Creek. From the general appearance of the place they knew that they and their horses would be well provided for that night. It was feeding time; the young master and an old slave seemed to be busy about the lot which was off to the left of the house. Riding around there the soldier in command told Ben, as the young man was called, that he and his men would spend the night there.

"The custom among the British was of taking the horses the Americans had, which led the colonists to hide them in the swamps. This had not yet been done in this section of the country, so Ben's horse, 'Night,' so named from his coal black appearance, was in the lot. The Redcoats were walking around seeing that Jess, the old slave, fed their own horses well, when the leader saw 'Night.' He soon determined to have Ben and 'Night' in his company and began to talk to the young man in regard to this.

"Although Ben's father was too old to take an active part in the struggle for liberty, he was an ardent Whig and always expressed his opinions fearlessly. He had often told his son that he wished him to join the Colonists when old enough.

"Ben told the slave to go and tell his mother that they would have to furnish the soldiers supper. Jess had been anxiously listening to the conversation and at the first suggestion hurried to the house. He quickly delivered Ben's message and added, 'Missus, that British captain talking about taking young Boss and 'Night' with him in the morning.' Ben's mother must have realized before, that a crisis like this would come some day. It did not take her many minutes to arrange her plans. 'Jess,' she asked, 'is Ben's horse well shod?' 'Yes Ma'am,' he answered, 'that blacksmith in Cheraw did a good job last week.' 'Then you take his gun and go down to the mill and I will have him meet you there in a little while. If they ask you where you are going, tell them you are going off to shoot some ducks for breakfast.'

"She stepped to the door and called Ben to come to her. He did so and in a few minutes they had it all planned. Ben was to ride to the mill, as it were, to get some meal to be used in the preparations for supper. To conceal her plans more effectively, she called to him just as he was riding

off, and urged him to go in a hurry—that she was obliged to have the meal for supper.

“No suspicions were aroused among the British. They soon entered the house and, as usual, made themselves at home. The warm rooms, after their cold ride, soon made them perfectly oblivious as to what was going on. Ben’s mother entered upon preparations for a bountiful supper with all her heart and soul. She hoped to serve them so well that they would not for once think of Ben until next morning. Her plans worked admirably; they never mentioned his absence. It is doubtful whether the boy in his teens and his splendid horse would have tempted them to brave the cold night air to pursue them.

“But what had become of Ben? He was obeying his mother’s instructions to find General Marion and join him. He met Jess and from him received his gun and some ammunition. He then rapidly galloped away for Society Hill, or what was then called Spark’s Ferry. One of his mother’s instructions was to go to Colonel Kolb and from him, learn where General Marion was at the time. In a little more than an hour, he reached the ferry. The old ferryman was a good Whig and gladly helped him across. Colonel Kolb lived in a two-story brick house about two hundred yards from the ferry. At that time he was the acknowledged leader of the Whigs for this part of the country and, fortunately for Ben, he was at home. He advised Ben to go down the river road as far as Casua Ferry, there cross, go through the Mars Bluff country and from the Wickhams¹⁵ and Shackelfords,¹⁶ he could learn more definitely as to Marion’s whereabouts.

“The night was cold, but it would not be safe for Ben to spend another day so near Cheraw. So receiving a paper from Colonel Kolb, he bade him good-bye. That was the last time Ben ever saw him alive. In a few minutes he passed the spot where in 1781, Colonel Kolb lost his life at the hands of the Tories and where now a monument stands to his memory.

“That was a lonely ride for a boy no older than he, but he had known from a child what life among the Indians meant, and in the last few years had known and heard news from the war in the north. He continued his way as fast as he could over the frozen ground until he reached Casua Ferry where after some delay, he succeeded in crossing. A ride of several miles on the west side of the river brought him to the home of Mr. Wickham who lived at Mars Bluff. He gave the tired boy breakfast and made him let his horse rest for a while. From some of Marion’s intimate friends, he had learned that Marion was near Britton’s Neck and would be in that locality two weeks or more. After a short rest, Ben started on his journey again. The poor horse could not travel as fast as he did at first, but by the

¹⁵ Believed to be father of Dr. Thomas Wickham who married Ann Shackelford.

¹⁶ Stephen Shackelford, father of Ann Shackelford, who married FIRST: Dr. Thomas Wickham and then Col. Ben Rogers II.

close of the winter day, Ben reached Britton's Neck where he was delighted to find General Marion.

"After listening to his story and reading the letter from Colonel Kolb, Marion received him into his band. His journey was over and a feeling of homesickness came over the boy as he threw his arms over 'Night's' neck. Noticing the movement and imagining the boy's feelings, Marion attempted to make him forget by talking about his horse. 'You have a splendid horse. What is his name?' 'He is so dark that I have always called him "Night,"' said Ben. 'Hereafter, you must call him "Night and Day,"' said Marion.

"Ben was one of Marion's men for the rest of the war and 'drew his sword on more than one occasion in the cause of liberty.'"

Some three years after the Treaty of Paris, bringing Independence to the thirteen colonies, Benjamin Rogers II married Margaret McAllister, daughter of Jean Colvin and Alexander McAllister¹⁷ of Cumberland County, North Carolina. Two years later, their first child was born and in rapid succession ten more were born, eleven in all. The first six children were girls, then twin boys that died when only days old, and then two more girls and the eleventh child was a boy who was dead at birth and Margaret died at the birth of the son and both are buried in the same casket.

They had enjoyed sixteen years of happy married life. During his marriage to his first wife, Ben Rogers II had prospered as a planter in Brownsville and had become quite active in public affairs of his community. He had served as a Justice of the Peace and had served as Sheriff of the Old Cheraw District in 1786-7 and had been appointed a commissioner to build and repair the courthouse and jail in 1785. His leadership had been so widely accepted in his district that Edward Rutledge, Governor of South Carolina from 1798-1800, on Sept. 4, 1799 appointed him a Colonel in the state militia. The commission reads:

To Benjamin Rogers, Esq.

We reposing special trust and confidence in your courage and good conduct and in your fidelity and attachment to the United States of America have commissioned and appointed you and by these present do commission and appoint you, the said Benjamin Rogers, Colonel of the 37th regiment, of militia in the nineth brigade which said regiment you are to lead, train, muster and exercise, according to military discipline. And you are to follow and observe such orders and instructions as you shall from time to time receive from the Governor, the Commander in Chief for the time being, or any of your superior officers, according to the rules and discipline of war, pursue it to the laws of this state, and of the United States. And all inferior officers and others, belonging to the said regiment are hereby required and commanded to obey you as their Colonel. This commission to

¹⁷ See McAllister line under Side Lines.

continue during pleasure. Given under the seal of the state witness his excellency Governor and Commander in Chief of the said state this fourth day of September in the year of our Lord 1799 and in the twenty-third year of the independence of the United States of America.

Edward Rutledge, Governor

Certified by Isaac Motte Dart, Secy.

He served as state Senator from the election district composed of Marlboro, Chesterfield, and Darlington for the term 1802-1806. He had become quite friendly with Dr. Thomas Wickham of Mars Bluff in present Marion County. Since Col. Ben had not long lost his wife, Dr. Wickham came up to Brownsville to accompany the Col. to Columbia to attend the legislature. While there Dr. Wickham became ill, and feeling the nearness of death, requested Col. Ben to look after his wife should he die. In a few days, the Doctor passed on to his reward, and the Col. felt his obligation and promise quite seriously. He frequently rode to Mars Bluff to look after the affairs of the charming and beautiful widow, Ann Shackelford Wickham, then only 22 years old, and the mother of a very young daughter.

We find the association of Ann Shackelford, born Jan. 3, 1782, and Col. Ben, nineteen years her senior, blooming into a romance that brought about their marriage on September 4, 1804. Of this marriage, there were nine boys. Thus, we all might well be satisfied that Col. Ben had fulfilled his promise to Dr. Wickham that he would look after his wife should he die.

Life was full and rich for the Col. during the thirty-four remaining years of his life (died Nov. 12, 1836). After his second marriage, he continued in the state Senate until 1806. He was appointed Sheriff of Marlboro County Dec. 17, 1808, and then was commissioned Tax Collector Jan. 31, 1809. It is interesting to note that Col. Ben was the last Marlboro Sheriff to have been jointly elected by joint ballot of the Senate and House of Representatives and appointed by the Governor. All succeeding sheriffs in South Carolina have been elected by the citizens of the county in which they are to serve.

In 1832 Col. Ben was elected as a member of the Nullification Convention of South Carolina and Thomas Irby Rogers, his grandson, writing on Jan. 22, 1935 to Charles S. Belsterling in New York states, "I am not at all proud of the fact that he was a signer of the Ordinance of Nullification of 1832. But like a great majority of the people of that day, he was a great admirer and follower of John C. Calhoun . . . he never did but one fool thing, and that was to induce the state to try to nullify a national law and remain in the Union. Now secession was a different proposition, and I will never admit that the Southern states were not in their rights in seceding in 1860. This is one of the instances in which right did not prevail but was overpowered by might."

By 1819, America had again become settled from the War of 1812 and Col. Ben's children had grown and were growing up. His oldest daughter, Jane, had become Mrs. Bright Williamson, and had had two children; Elizabeth had become Mrs. Julius Poellnitz and had had two sons and a daughter; Flora had become Mrs. Robert Campbell and had had three sons and a daughter; and Col. Ben's fourth daughter was marrying that year, Needham Smith, and moving to Alabama. The fifth child by his first marriage had died in infancy and Mary was then twenty-two and single. The twin boys had died and his ninth child, Catherine, had just died. There was Martha, still in her teens and then there were his children by his second marriage: Benjamin Brack and Francis (twins) now fourteen and there was Robert, eleven, and William, nine, and Nicholas Shackelford, seven, all ready to be educated and John Adolphus right behind and Paul Hamilton ready for nursery and Henry James to be born later that year.

There were no public schools in those days. Only the wealthy had the opportunity of schooling through private tutoring or private schools. Col. Ben, owning thousands of acres of lands from the Pee Dee on the South to the North Carolina line on the north and even lands in Cumberland County in North Carolina adjoining the lands of his father-in-law Alexander McAllister, probably inherited from his first wife, Margaret McAllister, or it could be that he even bought the land there.

But, with all his own children, and a number of his children's children to educate, he set about to find the best possible tutor available. It is often said that he was the first person to employ Marshal Ney (Peter Stewart Ney) as a teacher and tutor for his "children" when the Marshal came to America after the fall of Napoleon.

Marshal Ney had been sentenced to be shot for high treason by the restoration government of Louis XVIII. To this day, there continues to be conflicting views as to whether Marshal Ney was actually shot or whether he did escape and come to Brownsville and teach. There are three books in the Library of Congress which pretty convincingly proves the Marshal did come to America¹⁸ and there are four, besides the Encyclopedias Americana and Britannica¹⁹ that are equally as convincing that he did die at the hands of the firing squad. You may draw your own conclusions, but let's read what Frank Mandeville Rogers II, grandson of Robert Rogers II

¹⁸ Blythe, Legetta. *Marshal Ney: "A Dual Life,"* New York, Stackpole Sons, 1937. DC198.N6B5

Smoot, James Edward. "Marshal Ney Before and After Execution." Charlotte, N. C., Queen City Printing Co., 1929. DC198.N6B5

Weston, James A. "Historic Doubts as to the Execution of Marshal Ney," New York, Thomas Whittaker, 1895. DC198.N6W5

¹⁹ Atteridge, Andrew Hilliard. "The Bravest of the Brave," New York, Brentano's, 1913. DC198.N6A8

Compton, Piers. "Marshal Ney." London, Mathuen and Co., Ltd. 1937. DC198.N636

Guignebert, Charles. "A Short History of the French People." New York, The MacMillan Co., 1930. 2 v. DC38.G9

Kurtz, Harold. "The Trial of Marshal Ney." London, Hamish Hamilton, 1957. DC198.N6K8 1957 a

(eleven, when Ney was supposed to have been teaching in Brownsville) has to say about the Marshal:

"Few persons in this community know that Marshal Ney, Napoleon's great General, and one of the world's greatest soldiers, lived and taught school a few miles of the city of Florence. After coming to America, the Marshal spent three years in seclusion. It was during this time he prepared himself for teaching by studying the classics and higher mathematics. He said he thought every one should have a visible means of support and that he chose the profession of teaching because in many respects it was like the military profession to which he had been accustomed all his life. He could not bear the thought of engaging in any occupation where he would be commanded or controlled by others, whom he might regard as his inferiors. In the school room he would be supreme.

"The first actual record of Marshal Ney in America is that Col. Benjamin Rogers of Marlboro Co., S. C. met him at a hotel at Cheraw, S. C. in Sept. or Oct., 1819 and engaged him as a teacher. He taught for three years with great success at Brownsville, Marlboro Co., S. C.

"Col. John A. Rogers, then a pupil of Marshal Ney, was in the school room when a newspaper was brought to him by one of the pupils, containing the announcement of Napoleon's death at St. Helena. He read it, turned deathly pale, fainted and fell to the floor. Some of the older pupils threw water in his face and soon revived him. He dismissed school, went to his room and shut himself up for the remainder of the day. He burned a large quantity of papers, perhaps everything he thought might lead to his identity.

"The next morning Mr. Ney did not make his usual appearance and Col. Benjamin Rogers went to look after him. He found him with his throat cut. The blade of the knife that did the work was broken in the wound. In the absence of the family physician, Col. Benjamin Rogers and Julius Poellnitz, son of Baron Poellnitz, constituted themselves surgeons and sewed up the wound. When Col. Rogers reproved him for this extraordinary act he gently took his arm and said: 'Oh, Colonel, with the death of Napoleon my last hope is gone.'

"Soon after this Mr. Ney went to North Carolina and taught at various places in that state. The writer has in his possession photographs of the residences in which the Marshal lived and the school houses in which he taught during his residence in North Carolina.

"In 1843, he was induced by Col. Robert Rogers of Darlington Co. to return to South Carolina and take charge of the school near his residence, where he taught for two years and again went to North Carolina.

"The Robert Rogers residence where Mr. Ney lived, and the school house in which he taught still stand, the latter being used as a school district library, and being in Back Swamp Township, seven miles north of

the city of Florence, S. C. There are many interesting reminiscences of Marshal Ney during his residence with the Rogers families.

"The official question, 'Did Grand Marshal Ney die before a firing squad?' is answered by Marshal Michael Ney of Omaha, Neb., a grand nephew of the famed French military leader, with one word, 'No.' 'Marshal Ney, condemned to death after the defeat of Napoleon at Waterloo by the allies, was spared by General Lord Wellington, the English Commander,' says the nephew. 'Lord Wellington arranged a plan to spare Marshal Ney's life by whispering to the firing squad as the Marshal walked before them, "Fire high." This the men did. Marshal Ney fell, breaking a small vial of red liquid over his heart as he sank to the ground.'

"That night he rode 80 miles to Bordeaux where he left France.

"On board the vessel on which he sailed for America was a sailor who was one of his old soldiers who recognized him at once. The Marshal retired to his cabin and did not make his appearance on deck the remainder of the voyage.

"Again he was recognized by French refugees at Georgetown, South Carolina who stated that they had seen Marshal Ney many times in France and could not be mistaken. He landed at Charleston, South Carolina Jan. 29, 1816, and for the next thirty years taught school in North and South Carolina. In November 1846 Marshal Ney was on his death bed and admitted to the attendants that he was Marshal Ney of France. His body lies in the Third Creek Church yard at Rowan City, N. C.

"Ney's so-called grave in the cemetery of Pere la Chaise, France, is unmarked. The ground is perfectly flat and there is no headstone of any kind. Under the rusty iron gate is a small, narrow stone slab, and roughly carved in stone is the word 'Ney.'

"In another interview Mr. Ney of Omaha, Nebr. relates: 'A mysterious stranger visited Marshal Ney and remained closeted with him for hours. Mrs. Mary C. Dalton of Houstonville, N. C., at whose home the Marshal was staying, said: 'Upon meeting, the men glanced at each other but spoke not a word. The servants heard them conversing in French when they retired to a field near the premises. "That was my father," says Mr. Ney, "My father recognized Peter (Marshal) Ney of France. My father came to America for this special interview. After his talk with the Marshal, he never returned to France, but remained in this country.'

"During the exciting tariff discussion in 1844, Marshal Ney, in a conversation with Col. John A. Rogers, said, 'John, the tariff will not hurt you, it's the black spot that's going to ruin you,' alluding to the negroes. Time has shown how true his prediction was as to the negro question. He had a way of going straight to the heart of any question, stripping it of superfluities, and laying it bare before you.

"Marshal Ney's body bore the scars of wounds he received in battle. The

wound in his thigh gave him much pain and inconvenience at times.

"James A. Weston of Hickory, N. C. wrote a book, 'Historic Doubts as to the Execution of Marshal Ney,' in which he proves beyond a doubt the identity of Peter S. Ney to be Marshal Ney of France.

"The writer has in his possession album of his grandmother, Henrietta Mandeville Rogers in which are several very interesting and original compositions by Marshal Ney. This album is 104 years old. The writer also has a letter of apology to Miss Maria Neely of Mockville, N. C. from the Marshal. The Marshal thought he might have appeared rude in his conversation at Miss Neely's home. He expresses his regrets in the old fashioned courtly way, which appears quaint and interesting at this present time. To further keep the peace, he enclosed Miss Neely a beautiful poem, 'The Christian Lyre,' his own composition. I have both the above in the original, and in the Marshal's own handwriting."

Florence, S. C.
Nov. 30, 1933

(Signed) Frank M. Rogers

Other members of the Rogers and Poellnitz families are equally convinced, as was Frank Mandeville Rogers II, that the instructor employed first by Col. Ben Rogers and secondly, by his son Robert, was the Napoleon Marshal. Thomas I. Rogers, son of Col. Ben's nineteenth child (Henry James Rogers) writes, "There is a book in the family in Peter Stuart Ney's handwriting—one he wrote for Mary Rogers while teaching her shorthand."

Whether you "buy" the identity of Marshal Ney or not, is of little importance; one does have to admit that the instructor secured by the Colonel and again by his son, Robert, was a brilliant instructor and convinced many a person that he was the real Marshal.

Family tradition is that Mary Rogers, who lived to be 87 and never married, was in love with Marshal Ney and the Marshal being a devout Catholic, could not marry her because his wife was living in France.

The author of the above quoted article on the Marshal was 30 when his grandfather died, and 31 when his great Uncle Nicholas died, and he had no doubt heard both of them tell the story of Marshal Ney many a time as a youngster.

Col. Ben was active in the purchase and sale of property during his lifetime. There were over twenty deeds signed by Col. Ben in Marlboro alone, beside some deeds signed in Cumberland, Co., N. C.

He was a very active man to the very end. Daily he would mount his horse and ride out among his slaves to kinda oversee his overseers. One fall morning, when he was just short of celebrating his seventy-third birthday, he rode his steed out to watch the negroes clearing some new ground. He drove too close to a large oak tree that was just about ready to fall. In a loud voice, one of his overseers seeing the Colonel too close to the tree that

was to fall in his direction, yelled "timber" and at that, the tree began to fall. His horse, frightened by the shout and the falling tree, whirled and threw the Colonel from the horse and ten days later, Col. Benjamin Rogers II was dead.

The following is an account of the death of Col. Benjamin Rogers II that appeared in the CHERAW GAZETTE of Nov. 22, 1836:

"On the 12th inst. (Nov. 1836) at his residence in Marlborough District, Col. Benjamin Rogers, aged 73 years. He died after an illness of ten days, having received a mortal wound from the falling of a tree. Thus has been gathered to the tomb, one who has pursued, in his public and private relations, a long and honorable career of usefulness. The deceased was a patriot and a soldier in the Revolutionary War. His ardent love of liberty impelled him to espouse with zeal, the glorious cause of American Independence, and he has lived long in the enjoyment of the blessings won by the toil and blood of himself and compatriots, in that arduous contest. He has ever possessed the confidence of his fellow-citizens, and has filled various offices of his District, in the gift of the people; in all of which he performed his duty with zeal and ability, and with unsullied purity and integrity. He was always prompt and foremost in all measures and enterprises of public importance and utility. In the recent contest in which our State was engaged with the Federal Government, the conduct and principles of this veteran proved, that the patriot fires that glowed in his youthful bosom, when he shouldered musket in the desperate cause of our infant republic, had not been extinguished, and did not burn less intensely in age. He was among the first in ardor and exertion in the cause of his oppressed and beloved State, against the giant power of her iron-handed oppressor. In politics as in religion, his was no faith without works. Ardent, sincere, patriotic; he was ready in his old age to have sealed with his blood, if necessary, his devotion to the cause of his State and of civil liberty.

"He has left a wife, and large and affectionate family of children, to deplore his painful and melancholy fate. In his domestic relations, he was all that a benignant disposition, and the most amiable gentle manners could render him. And exemplary husband, a kind and indulgent parent, surrounded by children and grandchildren, regarded with love and reverence by all who knew him, he has terminated his long and honorable career, amidst the tears and regrets of his relatives, friends and acquaintances."

Though Col. Ben had accumulated a very large estate for a person in 1836, he died intestate. Letters of Administration were granted his son, Benjamin Brack . . . oldest child of his second marriage, and the oldest son. The bond amounted to \$100,000 and was signed by his widow, Ann Shackelford Wickham Rogers, and his sons, Benjamin Brack, Robert,

Nicholas Shackelford, and John Adolphus, and it was attested by his son-in-law Bright Williamson and his son Paul Hamilton.²⁰

A brief condensation of Col. Benjamin Rogers II shows him to have been born Dec. 5, 1763 in the Cheraw District and to have died at his home in Brownsville Nov. 12, 1836. He *FIRST* married Margaret McAllister, daughter of Alexander McAllister and his wife Jean or Jane Colvin, at the home of the wife's parents in Cumberland County, N. C. about the year 1786. She was born April 16, 1764 and died April 13, 1802.

The Colonel married a *SECOND* time, Sept. 4, 1804 to Ann Eliza Shackelford. She was known as Nannie, and was the daughter of Stephen Shackelford and the widow of Dr. Thomas Wickham. She was born Jan. 3, 1782, and died April 30, 1856.

In all, Col. Ben was the father of twenty children. Eleven by his first wife and nine by his second wife. All dates and information on the children, as listed below, came from the Bible in the possession of William Ellerbe Rogers, now living in Brownsville.

DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN ROGERS II AND HIS *FIRST* WIFE MARGARET McALLISTER

- I. Jane b Sept. 23, 1788 d Feb. 7, 1867 m Dec. 24, 1812 Col. Bright Williamson b July 12, 1788 d Nov. 20, 1854. Lived and buried Darlington Co., S. C. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- II. Elizabeth b April 2, 1790 d Oct. 25, 1855 m Oct. 8, 1806 Julius Poellnitz b Sept. 3, 1777 Lausanne, Switzerland d May 8, 1864. Moved to Alabama. Both buried Montpilier Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala. CHILDREN: See separate listing under Poellnitz lineage.
- III. Flora b Mar. 12, 1792 d July 30, 1848 Rembert m April 6, 1814 Robert Campbell b 1778 d March 1, 1828. She moved to Marengo Co., Alabama. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- IV. Sarah b Dec. 13, 1793 d _____ m April 26, 1819 Needham Smith b _____ d May 18, 1859. Moved to Lowndes Co., Alabama. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- V. Margaret b June 16, 1796 d July 26, 1796.
- VI. Mary b May 10, 1797 d Aug. 28, 1879 (spent a great deal of her adult life with sister, Jane Rogers Williamson, in Darlington Co., S. C. and sister, Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz, in Marengo Co., Ala.

²⁰ Marlboro Co. Bond Book B. See also Book A, page 64 and 67.

Died at home of Gen. and Mrs. Charles A. Poellnitz at Rembert, Marengo Co., Ala.)

- VII. Twin boys b Dec. 27, 1798. One lived three days and the other
- VIII. five days. The Rogers Bible in possession of W. Ellerbe Rogers, Brownsville, S. C. indicates they were not named.
- IX. Catherine died age 19. No dates available.
- X. Martha died of scarlet fever in 1843. No further information available.
- XI. Son b and d April 13, 1802. Buried in same grave with Mother. Unnamed.

CHILDREN BY SECOND MARRIAGE TO ANN ELIZA (NEE SHACKELFORD) WICKHAM

- XII. Benjamin Brack Rogers (Twin) b July 25, 1805 d June 13, 1850 m FIRST: Elizabeth Allison b Feb. 24, 1818 d_____ CHILDREN: See separate listing.
m SECOND: Eliza Allison b_____d_____. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- XIII. Francis Alexander (Twin) b July 25, 1805 d June 2, 1864 m_____ Eliza Ann Dismukes b Feb. 25, 1810 d Oct. 20, 1893 (Moved to Marengo Co., Ala., arriving Monday, Jan. 3, 1853⁸ with youngest brother, Thomas Wickham) CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- XIV. Robert II⁴ b Feb. 5, 1808 d April 25, 1882. m Nov. 29, 1832 Henrietta Mandeville b Dec. 6, 1810 d Jan. 6, 1887 (Both buried Blooming Grove Plantation Cemetery, Florence, S. C. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- XV. William b Feb. 18, 1810 d Nov. 10, 1823.
- XVI. Nicholas Shackelford b April 2, 1812 d Mar. 28, 1888 m_____ Mary Ann Terrel⁵ b July 22, 1817 d Oct. 10, 1894. Both buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- XVII. John Adolphus b July 24, 1814 d_____m Aug. 22, 1836 Frances (Fannie) Mandeville⁶ b May 24, 1815 d_____NO ISSUE.

¹ Daughter of Alexander McAllister and Jane or Jean Colvin.

² Daughter of Stephen and Suzannah Shackelford of Marion Co., S. C.

³ This information from notes of Frank Mandeville Rogers II b Mar. 26, 1857 d June 9, 1945. Grandson of Robert Rogers II.

⁴ Named for Robert Rogers b Mar. 7, 1776, a younger brother of Benjamin Rogers II.

⁵ Child of John Terrel and his wife. See will of John Terrel in Appendix.

⁶ Sister of Henrietta Mandeville Rogers. Daughters of Cornelius and Frances Mandeville, page 36 "Rogers Family of the Pee Dee, South Carolina," by Frank Mandeville Rogers III.

- XVIII. Paul Hamilton b Sept. 18, 1816 d April 1, 1866 m.....Jane Valinda Terrel⁵ b.....d.....CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- XIX. Henry James b Oct. 14, 1819 d Dec. 29, 1890 m FIRST: July 9, 1850 Sarah Elizabeth Irby b Nov. 8, 1833 d Sept. 5, 1868. Both buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- m SECOND: April 18, 1876 Elizabeth Kinney b Jan. 10, 1834 d Sept. 10, 1915. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- XX. Thomas Wickham b Nov. 25, 1822 d Aug. 10, 1884 m Nov. 27, 1845 Elizabeth Gardner Terrel⁵ b May 7, 1824 d Sept. 20, 1895. (Moved to Marengo Co., Ala. with his older brother, Francis Alexander Rogers. See note on F. A. R.) CHILDREN: See separate listing.

“My” Children’s Children

This chapter deals only with the children of Benjamin Rogers II and his two wives who had children, except in the case of Elizabeth, who married Julius Poellnitz, and this has been treated separately in previous chapters.

The first child of Col. Ben Rogers II and Margaret McAllister was Jane, who married Col. Bright Williamson. The Williamsons had long inhabited the Darlington section of South Carolina and to this day, are very prominent in the county. They had in all six children, all of whom continued to live in South Carolina. The first two sons, Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Charles married twice. Thomas Charles’ second wife was a Rembert. Their daughter, Eugenia, and their son, Lowndes, died unmarried while Lucius Alexander married Martha Louisa Rembert and had an only child, Charles Lucius, who married Sarah Ada Rembert and they had nine children. The youngest of the six children was Eugene, who died unmarried.

Though the completeness of the Jane Rogers Bright Williamson line is far from being satisfactory, it is the best the writer could secure, so here we are with the . . .

DESCENDANTS OF JANE ROGERS AND COLONEL BRIGHT WILLIAMSON

- I. Benjamin Franklin b Feb. 3, 1814 d Oct. 20, 1887 m FIRST 1840
Lenora Wilson b_____ 1822 d_____ 1855. CHILDREN:
 - A. Frank Rogers b_____ 1841 d_____ 1874. UNMARRIED.
 - B. John Wilson b_____ 1843 d_____ 1885 m_____ Bessie Sanders b_____ d_____. CHILDREN:
 1. Lenora b_____ d_____ m_____ David C. Cort b_____ d_____. CHILD:
 - a. Elizabeth b_____ d in teens.
 2. Elizabeth (Bessie) b_____ d_____ m_____ Dr. John Boyd b_____ d_____. NO ISSUE.
 3. Emma b_____ d_____ m_____ Thomas Sharpe b_____. CHILD:
 - a. Thomas.
 4. John Wilson.

5. Albert Lewis, moved to Texas.
 6. Louise Hale b_____d_____m_____Fred Garner b_____d_____. CHILDREN:
 - a. Frances.
 - b. Martha m Ralph Price.
 7. Benjamin Franklin, died young.
 8. Cornelia m Alexander McLeod. CHILDREN:
 - a. Margaret, m Thomas M. Patrick.
 - b. Laurens W. UNMARRIED.
 - C. George Dargan b_____d_____1910, in Texas m_____Sallie Dyers b_____.
 - D. Lucius, died in infancy.
 - E. Leon b_____1854 d 1883. UNMARRIED.
- m SECOND: Aug. 11, 1858 Margaret Jane McIver b Sept. 10, 1827 d March 7, 1906. CHILDREN:
- F. Annie E. b_____1859 d_____1950. UNMARRIED. (Engaged to Robert Dargan who died the day they were to be married).
 - G. Bright II b_____1861 d_____1927 m_____Margaret Jones b_____. Living Darlington, S. C. NO ISSUE.
 - H. E. McIver b_____1862 d_____1940 m_____Harriet Ervin b_____. Living Darlington, S. C. CHILD:
 1. E. McIver b_____.
 - I. Mary Rogers b Jan. 2, 1864 d June 17, 1951 m June 30, 1891 Charles Berryman Edwards b_____1857 d_____1932. CHILDREN:
 1. Margaret McIver b April 2, 1892 d Oct. 1, 1961. UNMARRIED.
 2. Mary Rogers b Nov. 12, 1893. Living Darlington. UNMARRIED.
 3. Charles Berryman II b Feb. 20, 1895 m Oct. 23, 1952 Mrs. Lucia Coggeshall Kern b_____. Living Darlington.
 4. Florence b Jan. 1897 m June 14, 1953 Daniel Webster Horton. Living Darlington, S. C.

5. McIver b Aug. 1, 1900. Living Darlington, m June 27, 1934
Lucille Fonville Sasser b..... Living Darlington. CHILDREN:
 - a. McIver b.....
 - b. Rosemary.
 6. Preston Hampton b June 16, 1902. Living Darlington, S. C.
UNMARRIED.
- J. Benjamin Franklin II b Sept. 11, 1865 d Nov. 1952 m Feb. 1895
Isabella Ross Symmers b Nov. 23, 1874 d Feb. 1933. CHILDREN:
1. Isabel St. Clair b Dec. 10, 1895 d Sept. 13, 1961 m June
1922 William Baskerville Lewis II b Sept. 5, 1896. CHILDREN:
 - a. William Baskerville III b April 21, 1923 m Elizabeth
Gay b Aug. 25, 1927. CHILD:
 - i. William Baskerville IV b May 14, 1951.
 - b. Isabel Symmers b July 1, 1925 m June 1949 Albin
Prevosty Scott b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Isabel Symmers (Lisa) b March 20, 1950.
 - ii. Martha Fauver b Dec. 25, 1951.
 - iii. Albin Prevosty II b Dec. 31, 1953.
 - iv. Jean Randolph b March 17, 1955.
 - v. Natalie Vivian b June 1958.
 - vi. Meriwether b Feb. 1961.
 - c. Benjamin Williamson (D.D.S.) b Feb. 1928 m Margaret
Watson b..... of Danville, Va. CHILDREN:
 - i. Thomas S. b.....
 - ii. Howell b.....
 - iii. Kate b.....
 2. Jessie Keith St. Clair b April 2, 1897 m Nov. 12, 1925
Marion Lide Coggeshall b Jan. 25, 1898 d March 22, 1950.
CHILDREN:
 - a. Jessie Williamson b Aug. 22, 1926 m April 24, 1948
Frank Esby Rogers II b Aug. 20, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - i. Jessie Williamson b March 6, 1949.

- ii. Mary Anita b June 1, 1950.
 - iii. Marion Coggeshall b March 7, 1954.
 - b. Emma Louise b Oct. 27, 1927 m Oct. 24, 1958 Dr. Alexander Grant Donald b Jan. 24, 1928. CHILD:
 - i. Alexander Grant Donald III b Oct. 13, 1959.
 - c. Marion b May 13, 1939.
- 3. Benjamin Franklin III b June 21, 1902 m Nov. 24, 1934 Sara DuBose Dargan b Sept. 4, 1912. CHILDREN:
 - a. Sara Dargan b March 31, 1936 m July 8, 1961 Dr. William Milton Rambo b
 - b. Benjamin Franklin IV b Oct. 27, 1937.
 - c. Edwin Dargan b Sept. 23, 1939.
 - d. Bright III b Aug. 25, 1942.
 - e. Keith Symmers b March 2, 1946.
 - f. Isabel Symmers b Oct. 12, 1949.
 - g. Benton Dargan b July 1, 1954.
- K. Margaret Jane (Meta) b Nov. 2, 1868 d Sept. 15, 1928 m April 30, 1895 Robert Ervin James b March 18, 1866 d Jan. 20, 1934. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Helen Sweet b Feb. 12, 1896 m Aug. 18, 1917 James Earle Crosswell b July 11, 1889. Both living Cedar Mountain, N. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. James Earle II b July 8, 1918 d July 7, 1919 Saluda, N. C.
 - b. Anne Williamson b March 30, 1920 m July 10, 1943 Daniel Frank Rentz (D.D.S.) b Jan. 13, 1919. Living Miami, Fla. CHILDREN:
 - i. Daniel Frank II b June 17, 1945.
 - ii. James Stephen b Jan. 13, 1947.
 - c. Margaret James b April 18, 1922 m Sept. 19, 1942 Thomas Spencer Crowley b Jan. 27, 1921. Living Palm Beach, Fla. CHILDREN:
 - i. Margaret Earle b Nov. 20, 1944.
 - ii. Helen Anne b July 17, 1946.
 - iii. Thomas Spencer II b Dec. 7, 1948.

- iv. Michael Brooks b April 27, 1952.
- v. Elizabeth Vaughn b Sept. 11, 1953.
- d. Bright Williamson b April 25, 1928. UNMARRIED. Living Murrell's Inlet, S. C.
- 2. Robert Ervin II b July 22, 1898 m Dec. 1, 1934 Anna Kingman Salley b Nov. 11, 1903. Living "Fairview," Darlington Co., S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Robert Ervin III b June 28, 1939. UNMARRIED. Teaching Lynchburg, Va.
 - b. Ellen Kingman b April 9, 1946.
- 3. Margaret Williamson b Jan. 28, 1901 m June 15, 1927 Treutlen Dudley Paulling b April 15, 1896. Living Darlington County, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Meta Williamson b Feb. 8, 1929 m Sept. 16, 1961 John Rufus Loftin b June 28, 1930. Living Chicago, Ill.
 - b. Mary Murray b Sept. 2, 1933 m Aug. 1, 1953 Robert Bennett b April 13, 1932. Living Cheraw, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - i. Robert II b June 21, 1954.
 - ii. Dudley Paulling b Sept. 19, 1955.
 - iii. James McCauley b May 19, 1958.
- 4. Annie b June 5, 1903. UNMARRIED. Living Darlington, S. C.
- 5. Mary McIver b Aug. 1, 1908. UNMARRIED. Living Washington, D. C.
- II. Thomas Charles b Dec. 23, 1817 d June 17, 1855 m FIRST _____ Anne Stuart Wilson b Aug. 12, 1822 d Sept. 13, 1850. (Both buried Darlington Presbyterian Cemetery). CHILDREN:
 - A. Lowndes b Sept. 6, 1849 d _____1932. UNMARRIED.
 - B. Jane Rogers b _____d _____. UNMARRIED.
 - C. Laurens Edward b Feb. 8, 1847 d Oct. 17, 1928 m Feb. 28, 1871 Adele Dargan b Dec. 29, 1850 d June 29, 1934. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Annie b Feb. 7, 1872 d May 3, 1957 m _____1892 Charles Whitfield Milling b _____d _____. CHILDREN:

- a. Adele b April 19, 1893 m Feb. 14, 1923 John Dwight McKey b.....1893. CHILDREN:
 - i. Adele Dargan b Feb. 8, 1925 m June 6, 1945 Joseph Tully Holleman b Oct. 10, 1923. CHILDREN:
 - (a) Laurie Anne b Oct. 3, 1949.
 - (b) Sarah Ramsey b Feb. 9, 1951.
 - (c) Margaret McKey b Sept. 29, 1955.
 - (d) Joseph Tully II b July 6, 1957.
 - ii. Lucretia Tipton b Feb. 12, 1932 m June 5, 1954 Ronald G. Adams b Oct. 20, 1930. CHILD:
 - (a) Rhonda b Nov. 7, 1958.
- b. Charles Whitfield II b Nov. 26, 1878 m June 9, 1925 Ann Eliza Reaves b Sept. 1, 1901. CHILDREN:
 - i. Charles Whitfield III b Dec. 10, 1926 m June 1956 Mary Nell Hughes b 1926. CHILDREN:
 - (a) Leslie Diane b Nov. 24, 1958.
 - (b) Charles Whitfield IV b Feb. 13, 1961.
 - ii. James Reaves b March 21, 1927 m June 1954 Norma Boie b.....1926. CHILDREN:
 - (a) Theodore J. b May 4, 1959.
 - (b) Timothy Charles b Oct. 6, 1960.
- c. Annie Louise b Jan. 9, 1901 m Dec. 27, 1927 Armstrong Jolly Howard II b Jan. 26, 1902. CHILDREN:
 - i. Armstrong Jolly III b April 20, 1931 m May 14, 1955 Eleanore Moberg b Dec. 27, 1931. CHILDREN:
 - (a) Louise Anne b June 28, 1956.
 - (b) Armstrong Jolly IV b March 14, 1958.
 - (c) Robert M. b Oct. 14, 1960.
 - ii. Charles Grandison b April 6, 1938. UNMARRIED.
 - iii. Whitfield Milling b July 21, 1945. UNMARRIED.
- d. Laurens Williamson b Jan. 12, 1906. UNMARRIED.
- e. David C. I b Feb. 12, 1907 m June 17, 1939 Wagner Dye b Dec. 19, 1916. CHILDREN:
 - i. David C. II b.....
 - ii. John M. b.....

- D. Robert E. b.....d..... UNMARRIED.
 m SECOND..... Rembert b.....d..... NO ISSUE.
- III. Eugenia b.....d..... UNMARRIED.
- IV. Lowndes b.....d..... UNMARRIED.
- V. Lucius Alexander b Jan. 23, 1827 d May, 1881 m.....Martha
 Louisa Rembert b June 12, 1831 d Aug. 5, 1899. CHILD:
- A. Charles Lucius b Apr. 19, 1852 d Sept. 30, 1905 m.....Sarah
 Ada Rembert b Feb. 2, 1860 d Dec. 13, 1920. CHILDREN:
1. Sarah George b Apr. 12, 1881. Living Charlotte, N. C. m
 Aug. 1, 1900 Cheves Linton Wray b Dec. 24, 1868 d Jan. 27,
 1955. CHILDREN:
 - a. Cheves Linton, II b May 16, 1901 d.....m..... Helen
 Stewart b.....d..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Nancy Patricia b June 9, 1927.
 - ii. Cheves Stewart b Apr. 12, 1949.
 - b. George Williamson b July 27, 1903 m Nov. 19, 1932
 Lois Garrison b June 30, 1910. Living Charlotte, N. C.
 CHILDREN:
 - i. George Williamson II b Aug. 11, 1936.
 - ii. Harvey Linton b April 2, 1940.
 - c. Charles Williamson b Mar. 26, 1906 d..... m June 1,
 1928 Adna Howell b Aug. 31, 1905 d.....
 CHILDREN:
 - i. Charles Williamson II b May 29, 1933 m Oct. 4,
 1957 Edna Jacquelin Steed b Nov. 22, 1932. CHILD:
 (a) Charles Williamson III b Sept. 6, 1959.
 - ii. Sara Macon b Nov. 27, 1938 m Aug. 1, 1958.
 Robert Simpson b Oct. 6, 1930. CHILD:
 (a) Robert II b Aug. 15, 1959.
 - d. Suttle Alva b April 18, 1910 d.....m Aug. 20,
 1933 Vera Lucille McMahan b July 24, 1910. CHIL-
 DREN:
 - i. Georgie Anne b Sept. 9, 1939 m Aug. 20, 1958
 Anthony J. Canino. Now lives in Chicago, Ill.

- ii. Alva Jo b June 10, 1941. UNMARRIED.
2. James English b May 5, 1883 d Nov. 12, 1922. UNMARRIED.
3. Edward Manning b Dec. 10, 1894 d Jan. 5, 1920. UNMARRIED.
4. Emma Roberta b June 12, 1885. Living Raleigh, N. C. m Oct. 16, 1923 Leon Franklin Williams b Aug. 27, 1881, d April 4, 1957. NO ISSUE.
5. Christine b Mar. 2, 1890 d_____ m Mar., 1910 Robert Franklin Ives b Oct. 12, 1887 d Mar. 15, 1920. CHILD:
 - a. Louise b_____d_____.
6. Charles Lucius II b June 17, 1887 d Aug. 21, 1928 m Aug. 10, 1918 Nancy Williford b_____d_____. CHILDREN:
 - a. Charles Lucius III b_____d_____.
 - b. Sara b_____d_____.
7. Lucia Rogers b April 30, 1892 d Jan. 5, 1921 m June 28, 1910 William Judson Shaw b_____d_____. CHILDREN:
 - a. Ervin Bartow b Oct. 3, 1911 d_____ m June 28, 1941 Mildred Elnora Brown b March 25, 1918. CHILDREN:
 - i. Ervin Bartow II b Dec. 5, 1943.
 - ii. Mildred Hall b Feb. 1, 1945.
 - b. William Judson II b_____d_____.
8. Edith Rembert b April 27, 1897. Now living Raleigh, N. C., m Aug. 24, 1918 Louis Ernest Wooten b Jan. 22, 1894. CHILDREN:
 - a. Louis Ernest II b Mar. 12, 1920. m June 18, 1955. Lytle Batchelor b July 12, 1931. CHILDREN:
 - i. Marion Lytle b April 5, 1956.
 - ii. Katharine Rembert b Feb. 19, 1957.
 - iii. Edith Batchelor b Sept. 24, 1960.
 - b. Edith Williamson b July 8, 1921. m Curtis Davenport Padgett b Aug. 6, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - i. Robert Louis b Oct. 2, 1946.
 - ii. Edith Williamson b Jan. 15, 1951.

- c. Robert Edward b June 4, 1926 m Elizabeth Hood Brown
b Aug. 10, 1930. CHILDREN:
 - i. Robert E. II b Sept. 2, 1950.
 - ii. Margaret Elizabeth b Oct. 4, 1952.
 - iii. James Holt b Oct. 5, 1958.
 - d. Sara Rembert b July 26, 1924 m.....Edmund Ashe
Little b Oct. 2, 1923. CHILDREN:
 - i. Edmund Ashe II b Sept. 5, 1951.
 - ii. Sara Wooten b Jan. 6, 1954.
 - iii. Louis Wooten b Sept. 10, 1955.
 - iv. William Ledbetter b Jan. 16, 1959.
9. Louis Rembert b Oct. 19, 1878 d July 2, 1921 m Nov. 11,
1908 Roberta Wade Hall b Oct. 1, 1884 d Mar. 14, 1940.
CHILDREN:
- a. Louis Rembert II b Aug. 11, 1909. UNMARRIED. Lives
in Anderson, S. C.
 - b. Sara Rembert b April 23, 1915 m May 24, 1941 George
Thomas Harmon III b Sept. 15, 1908. Living 4101
Roundtop Road, Columbia, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - i. George Thomas IV b Feb. 10, 1943.
 - ii. Sara Williamson b April 1, 1946.
 - iii. Roberta Hall b April 26, 1952.

VI. Eugene b.....d..... UNMARRIED.

Flora Rogers Campbell

Flora Rogers moved to Cumberland Co., N. C. after marrying Robert Campbell, the son of Farquard Campbell. This Robert Campbell is frequently confused with the Robert Campbell of Marlboro. The latter was the son of the Rev. Hugh Campbell, and, according to D. D. McColl in *SKETCHES OF OLD MARLBORO*, Robert Campbell was an officer in the British Army and settled in Marlboro after the war. The Seventy-first Regiment of the British Army, was composed almost entirely of Scotch Highlanders, and was encamped for a considerable time at Cheraw and "among whose officers the aristocratic Campbell family was largely represented." This Robert Campbell settled near Hunt's Bluff. It is tradition that this Robert Campbell received considerable land in Canada for his services on the British side during the Revolution, but his love for the Marlboro section caused him to swap these Canadian holdings for his Marlboro property. Captain Robert Campbell married Lucia Blair, daughter of Robert Blair, and it is believed his full name was Robert Henry Campbell.

The Robert Campbell that married Flora Rogers was born in Cumberland County, N. C. in 1778, making him much too young to have seen service in the Revolution. He owned considerable land in North Carolina when he died March 1, 1828. He was buried at Old Bluff Presbyterian Church, Cumberland County, N. C. His will is probated in the Cumberland County Court House at Fayetteville and makes certain provisions for his wife and the balance to remain in trust until the first of his children reaches the age of twenty-one, when his estate shall be divided in equal parts to his living children.

He appointed Alexander McAllister, Sr., Charles McAllister, William Smith and Alexander Eliott as executors of his estate. Alexander McAllister, we believe to be his wife's first cousin or could even be her uncle and the same would hold true of Charles McAllister. Flora's mother was Margaret McAllister, daughter of Alexander McAllister and Jane Colvin. It is interesting to note that Robert Campbell's father married twice. His first wife was Isabella McAllister, sister of Alexander, and his second wife was Elizabeth Whitfield Smith, widow of Alexander Smith and it is quite likely that William Smith was a relative.

It is unusual, perhaps, that the final settlement of Robert Campbell's will was made in Marengo County, Alabama on Aug. 16, 1838. The final inventory was signed by Charles A. Poellnitz (nephew), Caleb Rembert (father-in-law of Julius Edwin Poellnitz), Julius Poellnitz (brother-in-law), and Julius Edwin Poellnitz (nephew).

Though no children are mentioned by name in the original will, the final settlement gives the names of William, the oldest child who had just reached 21, and thus was born in 1815; Margaret; Elizabeth; Farquhard; James; Robert; and John.

From this, it seems that all of the children of Flora Rogers and Robert Campbell were living at the time of the settlement.

Just when Flora Rogers Campbell moved to Alabama is unknown, but it is believed they moved at the same time Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz and her husband, Julius, moved to Marengo. To the east, and slightly north of Rembert, is a hill known as Campbell Hill. In an old letter written by Mary Rogers to her sister Jane Williamson, she speaks of Caleb Rembert buying the Flora Campbell home.

We found Flora Rogers Campbell's grave at the south end of the Methodist Cemetery in Rembert adjoining the plot where her half-brother, Francis Alexander Rogers, is buried.

Tracing the descendants of this line has been difficult. My best efforts give me only the following:

DESCENDANTS OF FLORA ROGERS AND ROBERT CAMPBELL

- I. William b.....1815 d.....1870 Choctaw Co., Ala., m Nov. 1, 1843 Justina Louise Eskridge b Dec. 27, 1820 d Nov. 20, 1886. CHILDREN:

- A. Elliott, disappeared in Civil War.

- B. Elizabeth (Betty) b July 23, 1844 d Aug. 2, 1886 m Feb. 18, 1868 Capt. Andrew J. Derby C.S.A. b March 11, 1837 d June 2, 1898. CHILDREN:

1. Mary Curran b Nov. 23, 1869 d March 1, 1951 m April 25, 1888 Evan Frank Allison b Nov. 28, 1865 d July 17, 1937. CHILD:

- a. Richard b July 31, 1889 m June 2, 1909 Helen Williamson b Feb. 15, 1890 d Feb. 19, 1922. CHILDREN:

- i. Richard Andrew b Sept. 18, 1913 m Nov..... 1936 Lillis Barnet Spratt b..... CHILDREN:

- (a) Richard Andrew II b Oct. 31, 1937.

- (b) Louis Barnet b May 18, 1941.

- ii. Dorothy Helen b July 8, 1916 m June 29, 1936 Jo Cowin Tartt b Dec. 21, 1911. CHILDREN:

- (a) Jo Cowin b Oct. 9, 1941.

- (b) Innes Thornton b July 13, 1944.
- iii. James b Aug. 19, 1919 m April.....1939 J. D. Steele b.....d June 7, 1946. CHILD:
 (a) James Evan b Sept. 21, 1943.
2. Robert Campbell b Jan. 12, 1872 d Jan. 25, 1944. UNMARRIED.
3. Frank Inge b Feb. 13, 1881 d.....m FIRST Oct. 24, 1900 Kate Horn b June 15, 1879 d Nov. 25, 1929. CHILDREN:
 a. Fannie Elizabeth b Nov. 24, 1901 d Dec. 15, 1901.
 b. Frank Inge II b Nov. 9, 1902 m FIRST Sept. 8, 1935 Frances Palmer b June 25, 1906 d Jan. 21, 1953. m SECOND June 30, 1953 Catherine McCollum b Nov. 30, 1905.
 c. Mary Kate b Nov. 19, 1904 m May 6, 1933 Martin Curry Rumley b March 11, 1878 d Oct. 15, 1954.
 d. Nancy Curran b Nov. 19, 1904 (twin) d Oct. 24, 1905.
 e. Carrie Horn b March 5, 1912 m Sept. 14, 1950 Ralph Webb Gardner b Jan. 9, 1912.
 f. Evan Allison b Dec. 3, 1917 m June 4, 1955 Virginia Noble Perkins b May 28, 1926. CHILD:
 i. Evan Allison II b Dec. 4, 1958.
 m SECOND July 9, 1939 Minnie Wade Cory b May 8, 1907 d..... CHILD:
 g. Patsy Wade b Dec. 13, 1940.
4. James b Oct. 3, 1874 d.....m.....Fisher.
5. Andrew b May 1, 1877 d.....m.....Eleanor..... CHILDREN?
- C. Laura b.....d.....m.....William Johnson b.....d..... Moved to West Mississippi.
- D. William, died young.
- E. James, died young.
- F. Mattie b July 12, 1853 d April 13, 1937.

G. Robert McGregor b Feb. 28, 1855 d March 5, 1913 m Feb. 1893 Susan Alice Gulley b Sept. 19, 1874 d June 11, 1958. CHILDREN:

1. Robert Ezekiel b Nov. 4, 1893 m Dec. 20, 1923 Ruth Craig Burns b Nov. 4, 1892. CHILDREN:
 - a. Robert Ezekiel II b Dec. 19, 1928 m Aug. 30, 1952 Norma Netherland b May 6, 1932. CHILD:
 - i. Robert McGregor b Aug. 8, 1953.
2. Susan Alice b Aug. 17, 1897 d May 17, 1951 m Oct. 20, 1926 Frederick Roy Daniel b July 6, 1894 d June 1, 1951.
3. William Slocum b Feb. 22, 1899 m Oct. 29, 1921 Annie Ward b Jan. 26, 1902. CHILDREN:
 - a. Jessie b Feb. 7, 1923 m Dec. 31, 1946 Joseph Leon Myrick b Mar. 28, 1918.
 - b. Louise b June 1, 1925 m April 16, 1946 Leon Pearson Thomas b Aug. 11, 1925.
4. Laura b March 21, 1901 m Dec. 26, 1930 Louie Redding b Sept. 10, 1901.
5. Wayne Price b July 29, 1903 m Oct. 12, 1932 Irma Wiggins b April 22, 1906. CHILDREN:
 - a. Susan Alice b Jan. 25, 1937 m June 25, 1960 Dirk Frankenberg b Nov. 25, 1937.
 - b. Wayne Price II b Sept. 1, 1942.
6. Bettie Gulley b Dec. 13, 1905 m Oct. 17, 1929 Mason Langford McLemore b Aug. 18, 1907. CHILD:
 - a. Carey Campbell b July 26, 1940.
7. Justina Louise b April 28, 1908 m July 3, 1937 Colvin Salley b April 6, 1906.
8. Sarah Elizabeth b March 13, 1911 m FIRST Jennings Dallis English b April 21, 1907 d May 28, 1938. CHILD:
 - a. Phillip Campbell b Aug. 28, 1936 m Nov. 28, 1958 Mildred Louise Holley b Aug. 1, 1938.

m SECOND June 19, 1941 G. H. Newell II b April 6, 1917. CHILD:

b Sarah Jo b Dec. 26, 1946.

- H. John Smith b_____ d Aug. 1914.
- I. Austin b_____d_____m_____ Comer Fisher. Moved to Texas.
- II. Margaret b_____d_____m_____General James A. Adams b_____d_____. Lived in Texas. CHILD:
- A. Robert C. b_____d_____.
- III. Benjamin b_____d_____ m May 3, 1843 Martha Rebecca Singleton b_____d_____. Moved to Texas. CHILDREN:
- A. Singleton b ca 1844, d_____
- B. Robert II b_____d_____.
- IV. Dr. Farquhard¹ b Dec. 10, 1818 d_____m Mar. 5, 1846, (Ella) Gabriella H. Singleton b Feb. 26, 1827 d_____CHILDREN:
- A. Flora Robers b Oct. 2, 1847, d in infancy.
- B. Mareah English b Dec. 2, 1848, d in infancy.
- C. Elizabeth b Sept. 2, 1850, d in infancy.
- D. Sarah Singleton b Oct. 5, 1851, m E. W. Sewall, or Seawall, of Texas. Two children.
- E. Farquhard b Oct. 26, 1853, d in infancy.
- F. Ella Harriet.
- G. Robert John b July 14, 1857, d in infancy.
- H. Benjamin b July 27, 1858
- I. Farquhard b Nov. 5, 1860
- J. Margaret McAllister b Dec. 30, 1861.
- K. Martha Rebecca b Sept. 6, 1870.
- V. John² b_____d_____ m FIRST Eudora McGrimpsey b_____d_____m SECOND Mrs. Sella West.
- VI. Elizabeth b_____ d 1843, in Marengo County, Ala.
- VII. James b_____ d 1844. UNMARRIED.
- VIII. Robert McGregor³ b 1822 d 1844. UNMARRIED.

¹ In 1859, with his brother Benjamin Campbell, moved to Waverly, Walker County, Texas.

² He was a captain in the C. S. A. Lived in Sumter County, Ala., but died in Texas.

³ Captain in C. S. A., lived in Gaston, Ala. In 1842 he received his A.B. degree from the University of North Carolina.

WILL OF ROBERT CAMPBELL

In the name of God, Amen, I, Robert Campbell, of the County of Cumberland, State of North Carolina, being diseased in body, but of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make, appoint, and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form following to wit:

And first, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Flora, all my household and kitchen furniture, and poultry, one wagon and gear, four mules, and two horses, my gegg and harness, and my negro slaves, Bob and Molly his wife, with their three children, to have and to hold to the only use behoove and benefit of my said wife, Flora, her heirs and assigns forever. The mules and horses above mentioned to be chosen from among my stock of mules and horses by my said wife.

Item: I give and bequeath unto my said wife, Flora, such part of stock, crop provisions as my Executors hereinafter named may think necessary for her support.

Item: Unto my Executors hereinafter named, I give, devise and bequeath the whole of my estate, real and personal, not hereinbefore disposed of, of which I may die, seized and possessed as well as chasis in action to have and to hold, to them and the survivors and survivor of them, his heirs and assigns, forever in trust for the use, trusts, and purposes following, to wit. First, such portions of said estate as they may deem most for the interest of my heirs, they are to dispose of either at public or private sale, and upon such terms as they may think most advisable out of the proceeds, of which together with such debts due me as may be collected, they are as speedily as possible to make payment and fully to satisfy all just debts by me owing to any person or persons whatsoever, together with all necessary expenses.

Secondly, after the payment of my just debts and expenses, it is my will and desire, that of the residue, there should be laid off to my said beloved wife, Flora, in such manner and of such parts as may be most for the interest of my said wife and of my children, a portion of my real and personal estate, sufficient with that hereinbefore bequeathed, to make up one-fourth part of my whole estate after the payment of debts and expenses to have and to hold, to the only proper use of my said wife, Flora, during her widowhood and then returned to my children.

Thirdly: The remainder of my estate, it is my desire that my Exeuctors, or the survivors or survivor of them, should manage to the best advantage, hiring out the negroes and renting out the Lands, annually out of the income, of which it is my wish that my children should be clothed, boarded and educated, until one of them attains the age of twenty-one years, when my will is that, that my estate, then in the hands of my Executors, should be divided among such of my children as may be then living, in equal proportions.

Item: The property, which my wife may take during her widowhood

under this will, it is my will and desire, should be divided among such of my children as may be alive when the first of them attains the age of twenty-one years in equal portions.

Item: I do, hereby, nominate and appoint my worthy and trusty friends, Alexander McAllister Sr., Charles McAllister, William Smith, and Alexander Elliott, Executors of this, my LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT.

(Signed) Robert Campbell (seal)

ESTATE OF ROBERT CAMPBELL
REPORT OF COMMISSIONERS
APPOINTED TO DIVIDE
THE PERSONAL PROPERTY
OF ROBERT CAMPBELL

THE STATE OF ALABAMA
MARENGO COUNTY
AUGUST 16, 1838

The undersigned commissioners appointed by the Honorable the Orphan's Court of Marengo County, to parcel off and divide the personal property of Robert Campbell, deceased, report the following as a just and equal distribution of the same to-wit—Benjamin Campbell drew lot #8,; Lewis and Jacob each valued at \$800=\$1600 has to pay the other heirs the following sum to-wit—

To William Campbell	212.50	Elizabeth Campbell	
To Margaret Campbell	662.50	Lot No. 1 Mary Jane	
Elizabeth Campbell	12.50	@ \$800.00 and Anderson	
Farquhard Campbell	62.50	@ \$150 and Julia @ \$100.	1,050.00
James Campbell	62.50	Farquhard Campbell Lot	
Robt. Campbell	62.50	No. 4 Bay Neptune @	1,000.00
John Campbell	62.50	James Campbell Lot	
William Campbell drew		No. 5, Little Isaac @	1,000.00
lot No. 7 Waggoner Isaac		Robert Campbell Lot.	
valued at	850.00	No. 3 Boy Solomon @	1,000.00
Margaret Campbell drew		John Campbell Lot	
lot No. 2 Mary Ann		No. 6 Boy Henry	1,000.00
@ \$800.00 and Calvin			
@ \$200.00	1,000.00		

Sworn under our hands and seals this 15th day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight-hundred and thirty eight.

Signed: Charles A. Poellnitz C. Rembert (Seal) J. Poellnitz (Seal) Julius E. Poellnitz (Seal)

Sarah Rogers Smith

It was only a short time after Sarah Rogers married Needham Smith on April 26, 1819 that the happy honeymooning couple moved to Lowndes County, Alabama. We find that The Alabama Company of South Carolina purchased from the Cahawba Land office between 60 and 70,000 acres in present Lowndes and following shortly thereafter hoards of South Carolinians moved in. Some purchasing land through the company while others secured land patents.

We find that Needham Smith secured his first land patent on February 5, 1819, two months before his marriage, and his second patent on Nov. 11 of the same year . . . both before Alabama was admitted to statehood on Dec. 14, 1819. In all Needham Smith secured eighteen land patents, all in Township 16 Range 15. Beside his land patents he made purchases of land bringing his total holdings into the thousands of acres.

Lowndes County was not formed until 1830 when it was carved from Dallas, formed from Montgomery in 1818, and Butler formed from Montgomery and Conecuh Dec. 13, 1819. Thus we see that when the Smiths came to Alabama their property had been in Montgomery County, and then a portion must have been in Dallas, and then Butler and finally his last patents were in Lowndes . . . and in the first eleven years they lived in Alabama it is quite possible they could have lived in Montgomery, Dallas, Butler and Lowndes without ever moving off the front porch.

We find Needham Smith serving on the first grand jury of Lowndes as foreman and on the first petty jury.

Those who have often wondered just what caused the Poellnitz and Rembert families to move to Alabama in the early 1830s might now assume that the glowing letters of Sarah to sister Jane and sister Elizabeth and sister Mary and sister Flora had some influence for the lands about Lowndes are not too foreign from the lands about Marengo.

Flora and Needham Smith were the parents of five children. Their first child, Charity died in infancy. She was no doubt named for her grandmother Charity Whitfield who married David Smith. They are buried in Smith's Place Cemetery, Harnett County, N. C.

Their second child bore the name of Benjamin Rogers Smith and there could be little doubt for whom he was named. He married Margaret Graham and they had five children.

The third child was Sarah Catherine and she married her brother-in-law James Whitfield Graham, a graduate lawyer and a practicing lawyer before turning to the ministry after the Civil War. They had ten children.

Mary E., (perhaps Elizabeth) married another brother-in-law as did her sister. This time it was Dr. John Graham. Thus we see that a brother and two sisters by the name Smith married a sister and two brothers by the name Graham. The speculation of the middle name of Mary E. Smith comes from the fact that after her death prior to 1859 (exact date unobtainable) her two daughters, Charlotte and Margaret, are listed in the 1860 Census as being a part of the house hold of Julius Poellnitz, their great uncle-in-law, at Rembert.

Needham Smith II was the fifth child and had six children. He remained in Alabama until some time after 1859, the year his father died, and then went to Texas and lived until his own death in 1862.

It is not known just when Sarah Rogers Smith died, but we do know that the Jane E. Smith, relict of Needham Smith Sr. was his second wife. His will appoints his wife as Executrix and his only surviving child, Needham II, as executor. Thus Needham lived to see his wife, Sarah, son Benjamin Rogers, and daughter Mary predecease him and to remarry himself in the lands he help settle in pioneering Alabama. As we read on we learn of the

DESCENDANTS OF SARAH ROGERS AND NEEDHAM SMITH

I. Charity died in infancy

II. Benjamin Rogers b ca 1823 d Feb. 6, 1858 Calhoun, Ala. m 1845 Troy, Ala. Margaret Graham¹ b 1824 d 1879² CHILDREN:

A. George Graham b May 18, 1846 Lowndesboro, Ala.³ d Feb. 10, 1924 Wadley, Ala. m FIRST March 7, 1889 Sudie M. Brown b April 13, 1867 d Nov. 25, 1889 NO ISSUE. m SECOND Nov. 4, 1890 Annie Murphy Patterson b March 5, 1866 d April 3, 1925 CHILDREN

1. Patterson Bryan b Jan. 15, 1892 Pinkneyville, Ala. m Aug. 14, 1920 Sarah Buena Tatum, Roanoke, Ala. d 1929
2. Sallie Rogers b Sept. 19, 1893 Five Points, Ala.
3. Mary Annie b Sept. 12, 1895 Rockford, Ala.
4. George. Hoyt b March 29, 1898 Wadley, Ala. d Nov. 1904
5. Eugenia Elizabeth b Aug. 1902 Wadley, Ala.
6. William Andrews b 1905 Wadley, Ala.

¹ Margaret Graham, John Graham, and James Whitfield Graham are children of Alexander Graham and Margaret McAuley, who moved to Autauga County, Ala. in 1820.

² After death of Benjamin Rogers Smith, she married James Calvin Sturgeon.

³ Methodist minister. Served under Gen. Bedford Forrest, enlisted as private Co. A 7th Alabama Cavalry, C. S. A.

7. Benjamin Graham b 1909 d 1909
- B. Emma K. b 1848 d_____m FIRST Robert Pegram Walker
b_____d_____CHILD:
1. Roberta Emma. Lived in Ozark, Ala.
m SECOND_____Sydney MacLeod b_____d_____
 2. Margaret Lived Orion, Pike County, Ala.
 3. Sydney Smith d 1895
 4. Kate
 5. Malcolm Mac Aulay
 6. Edith married a Mr. LeMaster, Covington Co., Ala.
 7. Benjamin
- C. Margaret Elizabeth b 1850 Lowndesboro, Ala. d 1929 Wadley,
Ala. m Sept. 4, 1891 Edmund Gross. Lived Dover, Ga. NO
ISSUE.
- D. Sarah Rogers b 1852 d Sept. 24, 1863
- E. Benjamin b Jan. 27, 1856, Calhoun, Ala., d_____ m Nov. 8,
1895 Laura Ella Gandy b 1861 d_____Lived Calhoun, Ala.
CHILDREN:
1. William Crenshaw b Oct. 7, 1896
 2. Sally Morgan b Dec. 13, 1897, m July 1, 1919, Charles
Newton Wingo. Lived in New Orleans. CHILD:
a. Charles Newton, b April 7, 1930
 3. Madeline b Mar. 3, 1899 m June 21, 1921 William James
Burke. Lived Greenville, Ala.
 4. Newton Bell b Feb. 7, 1903
 5. Benjamin Rogers b Feb. 27, 1905
- III. Sarah Catherine b Feb. 28, 1825 b_____m Oct. 1, 1842 Rev. James⁴
Whitfield Graham ¹ b Jan. 19, 1814 d_____CHILDREN:
- A. Needham Alexander⁵ b Oct. 14, 1843 Lowndes Co., Ala. d Apr.

⁴ Graduate of Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, 1836, practiced law at Wetumpka, Ala. For twelve years he was judge of probate, Lowndes County, Ala., and resided at Hayneville. The Federal authorities removed him during Reconstruction. In 1871 he was licensed to preach by the South Ala. Presbytery. He held pastorates in Lowndesboro and Adam's Grove, Ala.; Oxford and Ripley, Miss.; and Plant City and Bradentown, Fla.

⁵ Enlisted July 27, 1861, at Lowndesboro, Ala., in Company "H," 3rd Ala. Infantry, C. S. A., severely wounded in the Battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863. He was a ruling elder for about forty years in the Presbyterian churches at Calera, Columbiana, Tuscaloosa, and Birmingham, Ala.

4, 1922 m June 4, 1879 Minnie Leeper b Jan. 5, 1853 d April 5, 1920. CHILDREN:

1. Sarah Catherine b Aug. 8, 1880, Columbiana, Ala. UNMARRIED
2. Needham Alexander II, b Nov. 26, 1881, d April 28, 1959, m_____Mary Sue Berry b_____d_____ NO ISSUE
3. Samuel Leeper b July 5, 1883, Columbiana, Ala., d_____ m Mar. 2, 1931 Ethel Greer b_____d_____ CHILDREN:
 - a. Samuel Leeper b Mar. 5, 1922. UNMARRIED.
 - b. John Wagner b July 18, 1924. UNMARRIED.
 - c. Mary Jo b_____d_____m_____ Brown Matthews b_____d_____CHILDREN:
 - i. Brown II?
 - ii. Sam Graham?
4. John Wagner b Mar. 21, 1885, Calera, Ala., m Apr. 4, 1917 Lila Frazer Smith b Aug. 1, 1891 d July 2, 1925. CHILDREN:
 - a. Sarah b Mar. 18, 1918 m_____Marsden G. Kelly b_____. CHILDREN:
 - i. Lila
 - ii. Carol
 - iii. Marsden G. II
 - iv. John
5. James Theophilus b Feb. 1, 1887 Calera, d_____ UNMARRIED.
6. Charlotte b May 19, 1890. Living Birmingham, m Sept. 15, 1914 Alan James Daly b Nov. 26, 1886, d_____CHILDREN:
 - a. Sarah Katherine b Dec. 29 1915 m_____Edwin K. Neville b_____ Living in Texas CHILDREN:
 - i. Edwin K. II
 - ii. Katharine Daly
 - iii. Alan Daly (girl)
 - b. Charlotte Graham b April 11, 1917. UNMARRIED.
 - c. Alice Mary b April 15, 1925 m_____Robert S. McKay b_____CHILDREN:

- i. Virginia Alice
 - ii. Mary Robin
 - iii. Cynthia Ann
 - iv. Robert Alan
- 7. Fannie b May 25, 1893 m_____Clive Daly b_____

CHILD:

 - a. Clive (girl) b_____m_____Harrison Blake Jackson

b_____CHILDREN:

 - i. Alice Daly
 - ii. Mary Blake
- B. George Leslie b Aug. 15, 1845, in Dallas County, Ala., d_____

m_____Gertrude Crumpton b_____d_____. CHILDREN:

 - 1. James Waller. Lived in Tampa, Fla.
 - 2. Ulmer Crumpton. Lived in Tampa, Fla.
 - 3. Needham Leslie, d in or before 1931.
 - 4. Gertrude m_____Griffis; d in or before 1931.
 - 5. Perry. Lived in Tampa, Fla.
 - 6. Frank. Lived in Tampa, Fla.
- C. Benjamin Chalmers⁶ (Professor) b 1847 d_____m_____ Sarah

Gates, of Manatee, Fla., b_____d_____. CHILDREN:

 - 1. Catherine Euphemia b_____ m_____ Charles Vivien

Dickens, of Tampa, Fla. b_____CHILDREN:

 - a. Sara Elizabeth b_____m_____Dudley G. Sansbury

b_____CHILD:

 - i. Sara Charles b_____
 - 2. Bertha Marjorie b_____m_____Lewis Markham Ander-

son, lived in Tampa, Fla., b_____CHILDREN:

 - a. Marjorie Louise b_____m_____Forrest Theodore

Gay II b_____CHILDREN:

 - i. Forrest Theodore III b_____UNMARRIED
 - ii. Marjorie Anderson b_____m_____Russell Tuck

b_____NO ISSUE.

⁶ At seventeen years of age, he enlisted in a company of boys, 1864, and was attached to the 7th Ala. Cavalry, under Gen. N. B. Forrest. He was severely wounded early in his army life, was a Presbyterian elder for thirty-five years.

- b. Louis Markham II b_____m_____FIRST Margaret Warn b_____d_____CHILDREN:
 - i. Louis Markham III b_____
 - ii. Robert Warn b_____
 - m SECOND_____Laura Elizabeth McClain b_____CHILD:
 - iii. Stuart McClain b_____
 - c. Davis Graham b_____m_____Betty Finch b_____, CHILDREN.
 - i. Davis Graham II b_____
 - ii. Betty b_____
 - iii. Grace Finsh b_____
- 3. Rebecca Robinson b_____m_____David Bratton Sutton b_____CHILDREN:
 - a. William Addison b_____UNMARRIED.
 - b. Barbara Graham b_____m_____Roy Carl Nix b_____CHILDREN:
 - i. Katherine b_____
 - ii. William Sutton b_____
 - iii. James Henson b_____
- 4. Gladys; b_____UNMARRIED. Lived in Tampa, Fla.
- 5. Annie Laurie b_____m_____Robert Marion Allgood, of Tampa, Fla., b_____CHILDREN:
 - a. Robert Marion II b_____ m_____ Joyce Bleakney b_____CHILDREN:
 - i. Barbara Jo b_____
 - ii. Timothy Marion b_____
 - iii. Kathleen Robin b_____
 - b. B. C. Graham b_____m_____Mildred McLean Ayers b_____CHILD:
 - i. Matilea McLean b_____.
- D. Margaret, died in infancy.
- E. Kate Rogers b_____, 1851, d 1867.
- F. John McCheyne b_____, 1853, d 1883.

- G. Thomas Firth b.....1855, d.....m..... Bessie Wyatt
Manatee, Fla., b.....d.....CHILD:
1.died in infancy.
- H. James Whitfield b.....1857, died young.
- I. Sarah (Sallie) McAuley b.....1859 d 1927 m.....Henry
Clay Giddens b.....d.....Lived in Tampa Fla., CHILD:
1. Henry Chalmers II b.....Living 701 S. Newport Ave.,
Tampa, Fla.
- J. Judge William Shelby b July 10, 1861 d.....m.....Sarah
McCreary⁷ b.....d.....CHILDREN:
1. Margaret
 2. William Shelby II
 3. Catherine
 4. John Thomas
- K. Minnie McIndon b April 3, 1863, d.....m Jan. 3, 1884 Co-
lumbus E. Jones b.....Saulsbury, Tenn. d..... CHIL-
DREN:
1. Catherine
 2. William C.
 3. Mabel b.....m.....David Reed b.....Moved to
Texas. CHILD:
 - a. Shelby
 4. Estelle m Jetton King, of Tampa, Fla., CHILDREN:
 - a. Jetton
 - b. Henry Giggins
 - c. Edward
 5. James Graham m Ida Blake. Lived in Tampa, Fla. CHIL-
DREN:
 - a. Mary Muriel
 - b. James Graham

⁷ He was judge of the Criminal Court, Tampa, Florida.

6. Thomas

7. Henry Sauls. Lived in Tampa, Fla.

IV. Mary E. b.....d before 1859, m.....Dr. John Graham¹
b.....d.....CHILDREN

A. Charlotte⁸ b ca 1850 d.....m W. R. Houser, CHILDREN:

1. Margaret

2. Robert Graham

B. Margaret Smith⁹ b about 1851 d.....m Edward Gross of
Dover, Ga., Three or four children died in infancy.

V. Needham, II b 1828 d 1862 m.....1849 Lou Emily Patton,
b.....d.....1850. Moved to Texas ca 1860. CHILDREN:

A. William Campbell b.....1850, died in infancy.

B. Mary Holmes b July 8, 1851 d.....m.....Charles Haynes-
worth b.....d.....CHILDREN:

1. Walter W. b July 8, 1879 d.....

2. Hattie Lou b Dec. 20, 1880 d Sept. 20, 1881.

3. John Needham b Nov. 9, 1882 m Beulah Short. He was a
jeweler and lived in Texas. CHILD:

a. John Needham, II

4. Charles Eugene b April 26, 1885 m.....Murphy and
lived in Arkansas. CHILDREN:

a. Gussie

b. Charles Eugene

c.(dau)

d.(dau)

5. Unnamed boy (stillborn)

6. Carrie L. b June 13, 1888, m John McDonald. CHILD:

a. Mildred

7. William Henry b July 7, 1891

⁸ Listed in 1860 Marengo Co. census as ten years old. Living in household of Julius Poellnitz.

⁹ Same as above (8), except she was *nine* years old.

C. Needham III b Mar. 12, 1853 d_____m March 15, 1876
Matilda B. Grier,¹⁰ of Blanco, Tex. b_____d_____CHILD-
DREN:

1. Benjamin Whitfield b Feb. 11, 1877 d_____
2. Willie Maud b Sept. 4, 1878 d_____
3. Laura B. b Nov. 30, 1879 d_____
4. Needham IV b April 5, 1881 d_____
5. Mioma Blanche b Jan. 27, 1883 d_____
6. Pearl b Nov. 4, 1884 d_____
7. Gordon b Nov. 3, 1886 d_____
8. Leslie G. b July 7, 1888 d_____
9. Wortham b Feb. 13, 1890 d_____
10. Warren b Dec. 21, 1891 d_____
11. Rob b July 27, 1894 d_____

D. Benjamin Whitfield b Oct. 21, 1855 d_____m_____ Ida J.
Clyce b_____d_____Lived in Dallas, Tex. CHILDREN:

1. Viva b Aug. 6, 1889 d_____m Floyd Ellison_____
2. Livia Lorena b Mar. 26, 1896 d_____m_____Gaston
3. Benjamin Whitfield II b July 24, 1898

E. Sarah Elizabeth b Sept. 28, 1859, Butler County, Ala. d_____m_____Mack Boyd of Sulphur Springs, Texas b_____d_____1913 CHILDREN:

1. Texanna b Nov. 21, 1878 d_____
2. John Mack b Oct. 12, 1880 d_____
3. Cecil Lou b Mar. 28, 1884 d_____m Dr. Price, Rosser, Tex.
4. Arthur Marcellus b Oct. 5, 1886 d_____m Vivian Caldwell. Lived in Texas. Had one son.
5. Malcolm b June 29, 1896 m Maud Patterson, lived in Sulphur Springs, Tex. Had three sons.

F. Willie (girl) b Jan. 28, 1862 d_____m_____T. R. Leeman
b_____d_____. NO ISSUE.

¹⁰ Connected with San Angelo Press in Texas.

STATE OF ALABAMA
BUTLER COUNTY

Know all men by these presents
that I Needham Smith of the County
and State aforesaid being in bad state of Bodily Health but sound in mind
and memory do in the name fear and love of God make this my Last Will
and Testament—

Item 1st I will and appoint my Beloved wife Mrs. Jane E. Smith my
Lawful Executrix. Also my Beloved Son Needham Smith my Lawful Execu-
tor and I do Hereby authorize and empower them to take charge of all and
singular my property and effects after my Death that I now Hold in Posses-
sion not interfering with any property money or anything that I have given
to my children heretofore, and to Keep said property together and work the
Hands and Plantation during the Natural Life of my Beloved wife Dividing
the proceeds arising from the Plantation equally Between them (that is) my
wife and said Needham annually—

Item 2nd I require and will that they my Executrix and Executors pay all
my just and lawful Debts and for this purpose I will that they sell the lands
left me by the last will and testament of Dr. James Colvin at auction or in
any way they can to the most advantage and apply the proceeds to the
payment of my debts also the sum of Two Hundred and fifty Dollars left
me by will of said Colvin to be applied in same way—

Item 3rd I will and Bequeath to my son Needham my gold watch
writing desk and Table to be his in fee simple forever—

Item 4th I require and will that after the death of my wife that all the
property say Lands Negroes etc that belong to my estate to be sold and
divided equally between my four Children Benjamine R. Smith estate
Sarah C. Graham Mary E. Graham's children and Needham Smith after all
expences are paid for dividing

Need Smith Senr. (SEAL)

Signed and sealed in the
presence of

Jas. S. Kirkpatrick)

)

M. J. Johnson)

May 17, 1859

STATE OF ALABAMA

Probate Court of said County

BUTLER COUNTY

To the Honorable S. J. Bolling Judge of said Court

Jane E. Smith widow of Needham Smith deceased whose will has been admitted to Probate in your Hono. Court respectfully represents unto your Honor that she dessents from the said will of her said late Husband and that in place of the provisions made for her by said late will she elects to take her dower in the lands of said testator and of his personal estate to take such portion thereof as she would have been entitled to if her said Husband died intestate. In witness of which her said dissent and election your Petitioner prays leave to deposit the foregoing writing with Your Honor and that an entry thereof be made of record in said Court specifying that this dissent hath been made in writing and deposited as aforesaid this the 6th day of November A. D. 1859 and as in duty bound etc.

Jane E. Smith

The State of Alabama
Butler County

To the Hon. Samuel J. Bolling
Judge of the Probate Court of Butler County—

The undersigned Hereby agrees to waive and does waive all his rights under the will of his late father so far as the same provides for the keeping of the property together is concerned and agrees that the Administrator of said estate of his father may at once proceed to obtain an order for the sale of the property for the purpose of paying the debts against said estate but resous to himself unaffected all his other rights under the said will the same precisely as if this consent was not given.

In Testimony whereof I have Hereunto
set my hand and seal this the 8th day
February 1860

Needham Smith (LS)

Attest:

John K. Henry

Benjamin Brack Rogers

Benjamin Brack Rogers was the oldest of the nine sons born to Colonel Ben and his second wife, Ann Eliza (nee Shackelford) Wickham . . . his twin, Francis Alexander, remained close to his brother until his death, and then he (Francis) moved to Alabama with the youngest of the brothers, Thomas Wickham.

Benjamin Brack was the third successive member of the family bearing the name Benjamin. He, also, was the first of the nine sons to die who had reached maturity. He was just short of his forty-fifth birthday.

He first married Elizabeth Allison and by her had three children: Benjamin Allison, William Thomas, and Margaret, who died when less than 13 months old. His first wife died sometime shortly after September 28, 1842 and he married her sister, Eliza Ann, sometime in 1844, and by her had Frank Allison and Clarence Brack.

Ben Allison, the oldest child, was quite a famous person around Marlboro. He made a name for himself in two wars, the Civil War and the Spanish American War. His tombstone in the Rogers Cemetery states, "Capt. B. A. Rogers, 1838-1901. The fourth of the name in this county. He was a worthy descendant of worthy ancestors and served his country faithfully and ably in peace and war; a daring soldier and gallant officer in The War Between the States. He led his company in every engagement from First Manassas to Appomattox; again volunteering, he served as Captain in the War with Spain; he was no less a conceded Leader in the Civic Revolution of 1876, and served the people honestly and efficiently as sheriff of Marlboro County over 14 years. The memory of Benjamin Allison Rogers, The Loyal Friend—The Christian Gentleman. This feeble tribute is offered by one who was honored with his friendship."

Captain Ben Allison Rogers married first Annie Terrell Rogers, his first cousin, and oldest daughter of Paul Hamilton and Jane Valinda Terrel Rogers. After his wife's death, he married Mrs. Lura Breeden Smith. There were no children by this marriage. Mrs. Smith had a son by her first marriage, Walter D. Smith. Though never legally adopted, he was raised as an integral member of the family.

By Capt. Ben Allison's first marriage, there were eight children. Their first child died at birth and their second, Mary Valinda (Linnie) married Claude Sanford Chaffin. She died without issue when forty years old and her widowed husband married her younger sister Julia (Lula) Margaret. She died when struck by an automobile and left no children. Mr. Chaffin served as Treasurer of Marlboro County, filling out the unexpired term of Nicholas (Nick) Benjamin Rogers, an uncle-in-law.

Paul Benjamin and his brother, William (Will) Francis, married sisters. The former, marrying Anna May Drake and the latter, Sallie Gibson Drake . . . daughters of Sallie Jane Gibson and John Nicholas Drake. The four are buried in the Drake Cemetery, sometimes called Dudley-Drake, at Blenheim, S. C. Will Rogers served Marlboro County as sheriff for one term. His son John Benjamin and his wife Sara David and three children now live near Drake, S. C. Sara Harriet Rogers, who was an honor graduate of Bennettsville High School, is now a student at St. Andrews College, Laurinburg N. C. The two sons, Benjamin and David are younger.

Paul Benjamin and Anna May had only one child to live to maturity. She was Anna Pauline who married Francis Cecil Thames. They have two children and seven grandchildren. Mr. Thames made quite a name for himself in the endeavors of the U. S. Naval Powder Factory at Indian Head, Md., where he served 27 years and for several years was director of the production department. He was a graduate of Davidson College and received an honorary Doctor of Science from his alma mater. On Aug. 12, 1960, the Frances Cecil Thames Laboratories at Indian Head were dedicated to his memory.

The fifth child of Benjamin Allison and Annie Terrell Rogers was the mother's namesake, Annie Allison, who died at age 21, never married. We have already spoken of Lula. The seventh child was Theodore (Theo) Malloy. His widow, Allie Swinson Rogers is living in Magnolia, N. C., and one son is living in Silver Springs, Md., and the other son lives in Charlotte, N. C.

The second child of Benjamin Brack and Elizabeth Allison Rogers was William Thomas who married Arabella (Belle) Drake, daughter of Sophia Alford and Major Zachariah Alford Drake (cousins). Major Drake was the father of John Nicholas Drake . . . and also the father of Captain Zachariah Jordon Drake, that married Mary (Molly) Valinda Rogers, daughter of Paul Hamilton Rogers. To the marriage of William Thomas and Arabella there were three children: Nora Elizabeth, Marietta and William Zac. The latter had three children. Only the youngest, Mary Louise, had issue.

Marietta died in her seventy-ninth year, unmarried, and Nora Elizabeth married William Lawrence John and their only daughter, Katie Belle, married her second cousin, Ansel Alford Drake, son of Julia (Lula) Wilds Rogers and William Benjamin Drake. William Benjamin Drake was also a son of Major Zachariah Alford Drake.

William Zac Rogers, the youngest child, married Lillian Donaldson and had three children. Their oldest child, William Marion, married Marietta McGuire Napier, a descendant of the Baron; and thus, we have another intermarriage between the Rogers and the Poellnitz families. Annie Belle

Rogers died as a child and Mary Louise married Julian H. Scarborough and have a daughter, Linda Rogers.

William Zac Rogers, son of William Thomas and Arabella Drake Rogers, married Winnie Gilbert some six years after the death of his first wife, and had no issue.

Benjamin Brack's second marriage, to his sister-in-law, brought him two sons: Frank Allison and Clarence Brack. The former was a bachelor of 74 when he died.

Clarence Brack III married Minnie Irene Thomas and their only child four died without issue. The oldest daughter was Maggie Etta, who married her second cousin, Henry Huntington (Hunt) Rogers, son of Robert Rogers and is listed under this line. Clarence Brack Rogers II died as a child and Eliza Ann married John Carpenter Rogers, son of Catherine Carpenter and Nicholas Benjamin Rogers and second cousin of Eliza Ann Rogers.

The youngest child, Francis E. (Frank E.) married twice. His first wife, Lilia Inez Geddings bore him three children: Clarence Brack III, Pugh and Inez; and his second wife, Mary Elizabeth (Bessie) Sowell, bore him one child, Sarah.

Since his brother, Clarence Brack Rogers II, had died as an infant, and wishing the name to be perpetuated, Frances E. Rogers named his oldest son Clarence Brack; and thus, for distinction purposes, he must be referred to as III and his son IV.

Clarence Brack III married Minnie Irene Thomas and their only child bore the name of his father. The first wife of Clarence Brack IV, Sonya Marie Lindbloom, died some five years after Roxanne Marie was born, and Clarence Brack IV married Betty Jo Cannon some two years later.

Pugh served in World War II. He was killed in an airplane crash over Germany on his last mission just before he was to return home.

Inez married Reid Montgomery who for many years was outstanding in the educational field in South Carolina. He is now a professor at Florida State University, Tallahassee, Fla. They have two children, a girl and a boy.

Sarah Sowell Rogers was the only child by Francis E's second marriage and her only child is William LaFar Barrington II, named for his father. Sarah was president of and representative of Marlboro County Education Association at the National Convention in Cincinnati, President of Mental Health Clinic of Marlboro County. She is now Consultant to all the elementary teachers of Marlboro County.

If we read further, we will find the complete line of

DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN BRACK ROGERS AND HIS *FIRST* WIFE ELIZABETH ALLISON

- I. Benjamin Allison b July 31, 1838 d Nov. 19, 1901 (Capt. C.S.A. and Spanish American War). m FIRST 1866 Annie Terrell Rogers b July

23, 1845 d Jan. 8, 1888. Both buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. CHILDREN: See listing under Children of Paul Hamilton Rogers and his wife, Jane Valinda Terrel.

m SECOND.....Mrs. Lura Breeden Smith b Mar. 21, 1862 d May 12, 1939. Buried McCall Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C. NO ISSUE.

II. William Thomas b Nov. 14, 1840 d May 13, 1891 m Nov. 24, 1869 at Drake, S. C. Arabella Drake b Mar. 14, 1849 d Oct. 21, 1932. Both buried Parnassus Methodist Church, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:

A. Nora Elizabeth b July 24, 1871 d Mar. 22, 1950. Buried Parnassus Cemetery m Dec. 24, 1902 William Laurence John b Nov. 28, 1866 d Feb. 17, 1927. CHILD:

1. Katie Belle b May 17, 1906, Mar. 6, 1930 Ansel Alford Drake¹ b Oct. 24, 1896. (See children of Paul Hamilton Rogers and his wife, Jane Valinda Terrel).

B. Marietta b Oct. 15, 1872 Salem, S. C. d April 7, 1951 Blenheim, S. C. UNMARRIED.

C. William Zac b May 18, 1875 d Oct. 26, 1952 m FIRST: Dec. 20, 1900 Hickory Hill, Drake, S. C. Lilian Donaldson b Oct. 20, 1876 d Jan. 6, 1938. Both buried Parnassus Methodist Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. William Marion b Nov. 13, 1907 m Aug. 28, 1928 Dillon, S. C. Marietta McGuire Napier² b May 13, 1910. NO ISSUE.

2. Annie Belle b Jan. 12, 1913 d May 27, 1914. Buried Parnassus Methodist Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C.

3. Mary Louise b April 28, 1915 m July 5, 1937 Drake, S. C. Julian H. Scarborough b Sept. 22, 1907. CHILD:

a. Linda Rogers b May 3, 1951. Living Wisacky, S. C.

m SECOND: Dec. 27, 1938 Winnie Gilbert b Nov. 28, 1905 d Oct. 26, 1944. Buried Parnassus Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. NO ISSUE.

III. Margaret E. L. b Sept. 28, 1842 d Mar. 14, 1843. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C.

¹ Eighth child of Julia Wilds Rogers and William Benjamin Drake. He is grandson of Paul Hamilton Rogers, younger brother of Benjamin Brack Rogers.

² Daughter of Harriet (Hattie) Amelia Townsend and Dr. Charles Donaldson Napier. See Children of Mary Ann Carloss and Light Townsend under "The Baron's Daughter." Also refer to Children of Henry James Rogers and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth Irby.

DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN BRACK ROGERS AND HIS
SECOND WIFE ELIZA ANN ALLISON

- IV. Frank Allison b Feb. 12, 1845 d Nov. 29, 1919. UNMARRIED.
- V. Clarence Brack b Feb. 20, 1848 d Sept. 19, 1905 m April 28, 1869
Sallie Donaldson b Oct. 25, 1847 d June 18, 1927. CHILDREN:
- A. Maggietta b Feb. 24, 1870 d Mar. 14, 1928 m.....1905
Henry Huntington Rogers³ b May 12, 1871 d May 26, 1940.
 - B. Clarence Brack II b Feb. 22, 1872, d July 13, 1873.
 - C. Eliza Ann b Aug. 29, 1874 d June 3, 1927 m April 29, 1912 John
Carpenter Rogers b Feb. 8, 1884. Living Sumter Co., S. C.
NO ISSUE.
 - D. Carrie b Sept. 28, 1878 d Oct. 31, 1879.
 - E. Francis E. b July 29, 1881 d May 25, 1937 m FIRST: Sept. 19,
1907 Lilia Inez Giddings b May 2, 1880 d Nov. 28, 1912.
CHILDREN:
 1. Clarence Brack III b July 11, 1908 m Jan. 28, 1932 Minnie
Irene Thomas b Dec. 31, 1904. CHILDREN:
 - a. Clarence Brack IV b Nov. 2, 1934 m FIRST: April 17,
1953 Sonya Marie Lindblom b June 15, 1936 d Mar. 13,
1958. CHILD:
 - i. Roxanne Marie b Dec. 15, 1953.
m SECOND: April 30, 1960 Betty Jo Cannon b June
4, 1936.
 2. Pugh Giddings b Feb. 15, 1911 d Sept. 10, 1945 (killed in
action World War II). UNMARRIED.
 3. Lilia Inez b Nov. 23, 1912 m Nov. 28, 1935 Reid Hood
Montgomery b Nov. 27, 1909. CHILDREN:
 - a. Elizabeth Ann (Betty Ann) b Sept. 18, 1937 m Aug.
12, 1959 David Harris b.....
 - b. Reid Hood b Mar. 12, 1946.
- m SECOND: May 11, 1914 Mary Elizabeth Sowell b May 15,
1890. CHILD:
4. Sarah Sowell b Feb. 9, 1915 m Dec. 31, 1936 William La
Far Barrington b Oct. 6, 1911. CHILD:
 - a. William La Far II b June 17, 1942.

³ Son of Robert Mandeville Rogers and his wife, Cornelia Mandeville (Cousins). See Children of Robert Rogers and his wife, Henrietta Mandeville.

Francis Alexander Rogers

Francis Alexander Rogers, after the death of his twin brother, moved to Alabama and was the first and oldest of the children of Colonel Ben's second marriage to leave the state of South Carolina.

With Francis Alexander came his wife and three of his four children. His daughter, Frances, had died in South Carolina when quite young.

Eliza Ann Dismukes and Francis Alexander Rogers' oldest daughter was short of ten years old when the wagon caravan pulled into Marengo County that January 1853, and their second child was just four months past her seventh birthday and Benjamin Dismukes Rogers, the baby, had the pleasure of celebrating his fifth birthday in Alabama.

The oldest child was Mary who married Dr. John G. M. Luther. Because of the speculation of the middle initials (G. M.) we have searched long and hard to definitely document his full name. Frank Mandeville Rogers II, a cousin by marriage, speaks of him as John Gray Mastin Luther; Benjamin Francis McDuffie, a nephew-in-law, believes his name was John George Martin Luther; and Kathleen Poellnitz Kirkham, his granddaughter, says she was always under the impression his name was John George Michael Luther. We have tried all records available in Marengo County and are still unable to find his name ever used other than John G. M. Luther, or just J. G. M. Luther. It really matters not other than for the fun of speculation. Many people bearing the last name Luther like to name their sons Martin, and we find the name Gray appearing many times in his descendants.

Mary Rogers Luther died at the birth of Mastin and he was given this name for a Dr. Mastin of Mobile whose family were prominent in Huntsville, Madison County, Ala. for many years.

Mary Frances married first Emile Miller and had two children and then married Lee J. Cook, but had no children.

Margaret Elizabeth married Henry Ashby Woolf and had one child, and then Ella Videmir married T. J. Woolf and they died without issue.

John Simms married twice. His first wife was Mrs. Annie Prowell Glover and they had a son and his second wife was Inez Walker, but they had no children.

Mastin Luther married first Pearl Evans, a sister of Lillian Evans who is living in Tampa, Fla. with her husband Benjamin Francis McDuffie. The two Evans sisters are children of Caleb Rembert Evans and their brother, W. Frederick Evans, married Helen Benjamin Rogers, the daughter of Benjamin Dismukes Rogers. In an attempt to clarify, we find Mastin

Luther, Benjamin Francis McDuffie, and Helen Benjamin Rogers are all first cousins and they in turn married two sisters and a brother.

By his first marriage Mastin Luther had four children. Two died without issue and Isabel married twice and had two children by her first marriage and a total of eight grandchildren.

The second daughter of Francis A. Rogers was Ada. She married William King McDuffie and there were three children.

Edna Earl married Robert Young and there was no issue.

Leonora, loved by all who know her, is known by "Aunt Nora," "Cousin Nora" or "Miss Nora" . . . and each name is as endearing as the other. She married Jefferson Davis (Dixie) Carter and was in the posse that captured the famous Rube Burrows and much of this is covered in the Julius Edwin Poellnitz descendants for Nicholas Peay Lyles, son-in-law of Julius Edwin Poellnitz, who was sheriff and his (Lyles') son-in-law was chief deputy.

"Dixie" Carter was a brother of Mary Vermelle (Mellie) Carter who married "Cousin Nora's" uncle, Benjamin Dismukes Rogers, and we find three other brothers married daughters of Thomas Wickham Rogers and will be mentioned under this line and has been covered to some extent under the Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz descendants.

"Cousin Nora" mothered five children: Annie Pearl who married Ben McCoy and had no children; William Davis who married Lucenda Ruth Poellnitz and is covered under the Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz descendants; James Dudley who married Anne Brockway Patton and they have one child and three grandchildren; Ada Gray who married Henry Stratford Thomas and is carried under descendants of Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz; and Nora Elizabeth who married Henry Earl Williams and they have three children and a total of four grandchildren.

All of "Cousin Nora's" children are living.

We have previously mentioned Benjamin Francis McDuffie and his wife, Lillian Evans of Tampa. They had six children and all but one are now living. Frances died as a child.

Edna Inez married William James Barritt and have three children; Douglas Evans married Elsie Louise Taylor and have two children; Lillian Elmorine married Charles Alfred Fleming and have two children; William King McDuffie II married Elvie Ann Greer and have no children; and Boykin Frederick married Marion Lucile Thibeu and have two children.

Benjamin Dismukes Rogers, the youngest child of Francis Alexander Rogers, died when only 25 years old. He and "Mellie" Carter had been married only four years when he died.

Their oldest child was William Frank, who first married Leila Mosley and they had four children. His wife died when their youngest child was

born. Some two and a half years later, he married a second time to Mrs. Bessie Collins Stringer and of this marriage there were five children.

The oldest child of William Frank Rogers was Hilton Franklin and he had two children. Benjamin Maxwell, known as Max, was often confused with another Max Rogers who served in the legislature from Mobile, was the second child. Max's widow, Fay Smitherman, lives in Selma. The third child was Leila Vermelle who married Henry Joe Harper and they now live in California. There were two children and two grandchildren.

William Frank Rogers now lives in Birmingham and is married to Mildred Crosby and has three children and five grandchildren.

Of the five children in the second marriage, George Collins was the oldest and married Georgia Lee Kilcrease and have one child.

Mattie Mae Rogers married Leo A. Strachan and there are three children and one grandson. Helen Elizabeth and Ada Gray both married, but had no children.

Jesse Coleman Rogers, the youngest child, married Naomi Euphan Dubourg and they have four children.

Helen Benjamin Rogers and her husband, W. Frederick Evans, have been covered except to state they have one child, and if one wishes, he can continue and he will find all . . .

DESCENDANTS OF FRANCIS ALEXANDER ROGERS AND ELIZA ANN DISMUKES

- I. Mary A. b July 2, 1843 d Aug. 14, 1880 m Dec. 31, 1863 John G. M. Luther, M. D. b Apr. 23, 1833 in Half Acre, N. C. d Feb. 22, 1896. CHILDREN:

- A. Lula Gray b Sept. 6, 1866 d Mar. 22, 1952 m Nov. 24, 1886 Sidney Caleb Poellnitz¹ b Feb. 21, 1844 d Dec. 17, 1904. CHILDREN: See children of Julius Poellnitz.

- B. Mary Francis b_____d_____ m FIRST:_____Emile Miller b_____d_____. CHILDREN:

1. Maude Ella b_____, 1895.

2. Luther Rudolph b_____, 1897.

m SECOND:_____Lee J. Cook b_____, 1852, d_____, 1905. NO ISSUE.

- C. Margaret Elizabeth b Mar. 5, 1872 d Nov. 12, 1925 m Jan. 10, 1911. Henry Ashby Woolf b_____d_____. CHILD:

¹ S. C. P.'s grandmother was Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz, half sister of Francis Alexander Rogers, the grandfather of Lula Gray Luther.

1. Henry Ashby II b Feb. 29, 1912.
- D. Ella Videmir b Aug. 11, 1873 d July _____, 1950 m June 11, 1911 T. J. Woolf b_____d_____. NO ISSUE.
- E. John Simms b Sept. 5, 1876 d Apr._____, 1938 m FIRST: Apr. 11, 1908 Mrs. Annie (Prowell) Glover b_____d_____. CHILD:
1. Francis b Dec. 12, 1911.
m SECOND:_____Inez Walker b_____. Living 1960. NO ISSUE.
- F. Mastin b Aug. 14, 1880 d_____ m FIRST: Jan. 11, 1899 Pearl Evans² b Oct. 24, 1872. Living 1961. CHILDREN:
1. Mary Pearl b Oct. 29, 1900 d Apr. 8, 1947.
 2. George b Jan. 5, 1905 d Sept. 19, 1949.
 3. Isabel b June 23, 1902. m FIRST:_____Percy P. Culbreath b Apr. 21, 1893. CHILDREN:
 - a. Mary b Oct. 19, 1923 m_____Chester Malarz b Nov. 8, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - i. Robert James b June 17, 1946.
 - ii. Richard Charles b Aug. 14, 1949.
 - iii. Jean Marie b Aug. 22, 1955. Live Charlotte, N. C.
 - b. James Edward b Jan. 14, 1926 m_____Frances Lillian Dowling b Mar. 4, 1925. CHILDREN:
 - i. Cynthia Frances b Nov. 20, 1946.
 - ii. Jamie Lucilee b Mar. 29, 1952
 - iii. Adrian Joseph b Apr. 19, 1954.
 - iv. Shawn Elissa b Sept. 3, 1957. Living Tampa, Fla.
 - v. Roberta Lee b June 3, 1960.
- m SECOND:_____Lloyd Hardy b Dec. 27, 1896. NO ISSUE. Living Miami, Fla.
4. William Westbrook b June 30, 1908 m_____Mildred Baylor b June 16, 1910. NO ISSUE. Living Harrisburg, Pa.
m SECOND: _____Mrs. Annie Williams b_____d_____.

² Pearl Evans and Lillian Evans are sisters.

II. Ada b Aug. 10, 1845 d Aug. 21, 1917 m Jan. 5, 1870 William King McDuffie b Jan. 13, 1842 d Jan. 7, 1934. CHILDREN:

A. Edna Earl b Aug. 12, 1871 d_____, 1908 m_____. Robert Young b Dec. 19, 1862 d June 15, 1935. NO ISSUE.

B. Leonora b Dec. 6, 1872. Living Myrtlewood. m May 24, 1894 Jefferson Davis (Dixie) Carter b Nov. 4, 1860 d Dec. 13, 1920. CHILDREN:

1. Annie Pearl b Dec. 12, 1894 m_____, 1919 Ben McCoy b June 18, 1885. NO ISSUE.

2. William Davis³ b Jan. 23, 1897 m May 27, 1923 Lucenda Ruth Poellnitz b Apr. 23, 1902. Children under Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz on page 116.

3. James Dudley b July 24, 1899 m_____. Annie Brockway Patton b Feb. 10, 1886. CHILD:

a. William Earl b Nov. 21, 1925 m_____. Bernice Nadine Smith b July 29, 1924. CHILDREN:

i. Charlene b Mar. 25, 1949.

ii. Denise b Apr. 23, 1952.

iii. Suzanne b Mar. 16, 1957.

4. Ada Gray b Sept. 7, 1901 m Sept. 12, 1923 Henry Stratford Thomas b Oct. 23, 1891. (Refer Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz on page 114).

5. Nora Elizabeth b Oct. 31, 1906 m Dec. 26, 1928 Henry Earl Williams b May_____, 1904. CHILDREN:

a. Earl Carter b Oct. 15, 1929 m Sept. 7, 1951 June Anson b May_____, 1931. CHILDREN:

i. Gayle b Apr. 14, 1956.

ii. Carol b July 13, 1958.

b. Gerald (Jerry) Lamar b May 16, 1934 m June 6, 1958 Cherrie Odom b Apr. 16, 1938. CHILD:

i. Cheryl Lynn b Sept. 27, 1959.

ii. Lisa b July 5, 1961.

c. Nora Elizabeth (Betty) b Mar. 27, 1945.

³ William Davis Carter is the great grandson of Francis Alexander Rogers, a half-brother of Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz—the great great grandmother of Lucenda Ruth Poellnitz Carter. Lucenda Ruth Poellnitz Carter is granddaughter of Mary Ella Mandeville.

C. Benjamin Francis b Mar. 16, 1876 m Dec. 14, 1904 Lillian Evans³ b Nov. 26, 1878. Living Tampa, Fla. CHILDREN: (All living Tampa, Fla.)

1. Edna Inez b May 28, 1906 m Feb. 15, 1927 William James Barritt b Jan. 12, 1903. CHILDREN:
 - a. Barbara Ann b June 3, 1938.
 - b. Edna Suzie b June 7, 1940.
 - c. Nancy Jean b Nov. 28, 1945.
2. Frances b Oct. 15, 1907 d Mar. 7, 1909.
3. Douglas Evans b June 14, 1909 m 1939 Elsie Louise Taylor b _____, 1910. CHILDREN:
 - a. Douglas Evans II b Nov. 9, 1942.
 - b. Michael Taylor b Dec. 10, 1946.
4. Lillian Elmorine b May 24, 1913 m April 3, 1936 Charles Alfred Fleming b Sept. 7, 1911. CHILDREN:
 - a. Charles Alfred II b Nov. 4, 1941.
 - b. William McDuffie b June 29, 1943.
5. William King II b Dec. 27, 1917 m July 7, 1951 Elvie Ann Greer b May 29, 1923. NO ISSUE.
6. Boykin Frederick b Jan. 28, 1920 m Feb., 1942 Marion Lucile Thibeau b July 11, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - a. Patrick b Jan. 18, 1950.
 - b. Bonnie Jean b Dec. 26, 1951.

III. Frances—died young.

IV. Benjamin Dismukes⁴ b Jan. 5, 1848 d Mar. 23, 1873 m Nov. 25, 1869 Mary Vermelle (Mellie) Carter⁵ b Jan. 19, 1852 d May 10, 1918. CHILDREN:

- A. William Frank b Apr. 7, 1871 d Aug. 21, 1958. m FIRST: _____
Leila Mosley b May 9, 1876 d Apr. 25, 1906. CHILDREN:
1. Hilton Franklin b Jan. 16, 1899 m _____ Emeline _____.
CHILDREN:

³ Lillian Evans and Pearl Evans are sisters.

⁴ Tombstone reads: 25 years, 2 months, 16 days.

⁵ Sister of Jefferson Davis (Dixie) Carter that married Leonora McDuffie, niece of Benjamin Dismukes Rogers.

- a. Alice b_____.
- b. Rachel b_____, 1955.
- 2. Benjamin Maxwell (Max) b May 21, 1900 d Apr. 23, 1956 m Sept. 3, 1925 Fay Smitherman b Nov. 11, 1902. Living Selma, Ala. NO ISSUE.
- 3. Leila Vermelle b Jan. 29, 1902 m Feb. 28, 1922 Henry Joe Harper b Mar. 2, 1891. Living California. CHILDREN:
 - a. Henry Joseph II b Dec. 30, 1925 m_____Maxine Lawhead b Aug. 30, 1929. Living California. CHILDREN:
 - i. Henry Joseph III b Mar. 17, 1948.
 - ii. Terri Lynn b Jan. 11, 1960.
 - b. Leslie Victor b Jan. 17, 1930.
- 4. William Frank II b Apr. 25, 1906. m Jan. 27, 1927 Mildred Crosby b Mar. 14, 1910. Living Birmingham. CHILDREN:
 - a. Frances King b Nov. 25, 1927 m Apr. 19, 1947 Frank L. Hollingsworth b Sept. 19, 1922. CHILDREN:
 - i. Terry Lee b Feb. 4, 1948.
 - ii. Dale Alan b July 11, 1958.
 - b. Billy Crosby b Oct. 31, 1929. m Nov. 13, 1949 Barbara Phillips b Jan. 1, 1933. CHILDREN:
 - i. William McDuffie (Billy Mac) b Mar. 26, 1950.
 - ii. Douglas Mark b June 19, 1954.
 - iii. Mitzi Lee b Aug. 30, 1956.
 - c. Jane Allen b Aug. 4, 1937. m Feb. 27, 1957 Edwin Irving Crandall III b Oct. 17, 1935. NO ISSUE.
- m SECOND: Dec. 15, 1908 Mrs. Bessie Collins Stringer b Mar. 6, 1881. CHILDREN:
 - 5. George Collins b Jan. 16, 1910. m Oct. 5, 1930 Georgia Lee Kilcrease b Nov. 22, 1912: CHILD:
 - a. George Leslie b Feb. 26, 1937.
 - 6. Mattie Mae b June 27, 1912. m Jan. 3, 1931 Leo A. Strachan b Aug. 25, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - a. Leo Rogers b Aug. 18, 1935. m Dec. 28, 1956 Agnes Capps b Oct. 6, 1940. NO ISSUE.

- b. Aimee Augustus b Oct. 19, 1937. m Mar. 15, 1954
Betty Woods b Feb. 15, 1934. CHILD:
i. Aimee Augustus II b Mar. 1, 1955.
 - c. William Gray b June 20, 1947.
 - 7. Helen Elizabeth b Dec. 28, 1914. m Dec. 15, 1930 William
J. Dickin b Sept. 4, 1912. NO ISSUE.
 - 8. Ada Gray b April 30, 1917 d Apr. 30, 1945 m.....Ed
Martin b..... NO ISSUE
 - 9. Jesse Coleman b May 9, 1920. m Sept. 10, 1940 Naomi
Euphan Dubourg b Dec. 19, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - a. Jacquelyn Virginia b July 16, 1941.
 - b. Naomi Helen b June 12, 1945.
 - c. Susan Elizabeth b Jan. 20, 1950.
 - d. Jessie Rebecca b Dec. 12, 1952.
- B. Helen Benjamin b Sept. 19, 1872 d July 2, 1961 m Nov. 4, 1903
W. Frederick Evans b Dec. 10, 1880. Living Mobile, Ala. CHILD:
 - 1. Richard Coleman b Sept. 14, 1904 m.....Thelma Swan-
son b Mar. 12, 1902. NO ISSUE.

ESTATE OF FRANK A. ROGERS, DECEASED

Final Settlement Aug. 1869 Probate Minutes M., page 85

In this case Eliza A. Rogers, the Administrator of said Estate having heretofore filed her accounts and vouchers for a final settlement of her said administration, and it appearing to the Court that notice of said settlement has been given by notice published for three successive weeks in the Southern Republican, a newspaper published in Demopolis in this County, notifying all persons interested in said settlement to appear and contest the same if they thought proper to do so, and now at this day came the said Eliza A. Rogers, Administrator as aforesaid, and moves the Court to pass and allow her said accounts, and likewise came Mary A. Luther, a daughter of said intestate, with her husband, J. G. M. Luther, Ada Rogers and Benjamin D. Rogers, the heirs at law and next of kin of said intestate, and file their consent in writing to the allowance of said account. It appearing to the Court that the above named parties, together with the said Eliza A. Rogers, are all of full age and sound mind; the Court proceeds to audit and state said account from which it appears that said Administrator

has received from the sources specified in said account, including the balance due said estate on partial settlement heretofore made in this Court, the sum of \$5215.16 and has paid out on account of said estate, including the sum of \$1211.40 heretofore paid to each of said distributees the sum of \$5122.49 dollars, leaving a balance in her hands for distribution of \$92.67 to which each of said distributees, including the said widow, are entitled to one share, amounting to \$23.16 $\frac{3}{4}$.

And it appearing to the Court that said account is just and correct, it is therefore adjudged, ordered and decreed that said accounts and vouchers be passed, allowed and recorded as a final settlement of said administration. It is further ordered and decreed by the Court that said Eliza A. as the widow of said intestate retain as her distributive share of said balance the sum of \$23.16 $\frac{3}{4}$, being one-fourth thereof. That M. A. Luther, wife of J. G. M. Luther, for the separate use of the said M. A. Luther recover of the said Eliza A. Rogers one-fourth of said balance amounting to the like sum of \$23.16 $\frac{3}{4}$; that Ada Rogers recover of said E. A. Rogers the like sum of \$23.16 $\frac{3}{4}$, and that Benjamin D. Rogers recover of the said Eliza A. Rogers the like sum of \$23.16 $\frac{3}{4}$, being the distributive share of each of said parties in said balance, for which several amounts executions may issue; and the said Eliza A. Rogers now here in open Court files her resignation as the administratrix of said estate and thereupon, it is adjudged, ordered and decreed that the same be received and recorded and that upon the satisfaction of the above decrees, that she be discharged from further accounting as such Administratrix. It is further ordered that all accounts, vouchers, evidences and statements on file relating to this and any other settlement of said estate be recorded.

I, Eliza A. Rogers, do hereby assign the administration of the estate of Frank A. Rogers, Deceased, and pray that the same be received and entered of record.

Witness: D. P. Barr, J. P.

/s/ E. A. Rogers, Admx.

Robert Rogers II

Robert Rogers received his nomenclature of Robert II because he was named for his Uncle Robert, the fifth child of Benjamin I. He was the third child of Col. Ben and his second marriage, or the fourteenth child of Col. Ben, by his first and second wives.

As a young man, he moved to Darlington County across the Great Pee Dee River in what is now Florence. He was born Feb. 5, 1808, five months after the birth of his nephew Charles Augustus Poellnitz, and there is no doubt there existed a very close friendship as well as kinship between the two. Robert Rogers II's second child, Mary Ella Mandeville Rogers, was the second wife of Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz—youngest brother of Charles, and named for his paternal and maternal grandfathers.

Of the nine Rogers boys by the second marriage, Robert lived longer than any of the others—age 74—with the exception of his younger brother, Nicholas Shackelford, who reached 76.

Robert married Henrietta Mandeville on November 29, 1832. She was the tenth child of Cornelius and Frances McCall Mandeville. He was formerly of New York before moving to South Carolina, and she was born in North Carolina Dec. 6, 1810. Henrietta's youngest sister, Frances, was born May 24, 1815, and married John Adolphus Rogers, a younger brother of Robert. They had no children.

Robert and Henrietta Rogers are buried in the family burying ground at Blooming Grove, their old plantation home.

Robert Rogers II was a charter member of the Darlington District Agricultural Society.¹ On three different occasions he served this Society as its Vice-President. He also was one of the first Wardens of Christ Church Parish and SKETCHES ON THE HISTORY OF CHRIST CHURCH by Gregg and Gregg, shows that the first residence of the Rev. Augustus Moore was a cottage located on the Robert Rogers plantation. He served as a Magistrate for Darlington District.²

On July 1, 1850 he is shown as one of the group of planters and merchants who purchased the "Darlington Hotel" at a sheriff's sale. His brother, John Adolphus, also participated in the sale.

Of the marriage of Robert and Henrietta Mandeville, there were born six children. The oldest girl was Mary Ella Mandeville who married her half-first cousin, Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz, and moved to Alabama, and her descendants can be found under the Poellnitz line.

¹ Historical Sketch of the Darlington County Agricultural Society by J. P. Napier.

² Darlington County Deed Book T, page 25.

At this writing I have been unable to find information on the second daughter, Margaret, who was born November 29, 1842.

The oldest child, and likewise the oldest son, was Frank Mandeville Rogers, who bore the name Frank for his Uncle Frank, who settled near Memphis, Tenn., and is said to have had a large family; and Mandeville, for his mother's maiden name. He was the first of five successive generations bearing that name. He served in the Civil War, enlisting in Company D, 2nd Regiment, South Carolina Artillery, and later in Company I, 21st Regiment, Infantry. He married Ann Augusta Rowe. Of this marriage, there were three children: Martha Mandeville, who married Thomas M. Raysor and died without issues; and two sons, Frank Mandeville and Gilmore Simms. The latter married twice, having no children by his first wife; and by Harriette Williams, his second wife, he had one son, Hal Lucas Rogers, and he is the father of five children.

The oldest child, Frank Mandeville Rogers II, was born March 26, 1857, just one day after his cousin Charles Poellnitz Johnston (son of Euphradia Poellnitz Johnston, oldest child of Charles Augustus Poellnitz, above mentioned) was born.

Frank Mandeville II was a very prominent farmer and introduced the planting of tobacco to the state of South Carolina, so writes J. Roy Jones, Commissioner of Agriculture of South Carolina, in a pamphlet issued in 1935. Frank Mandeville Rogers II was a lover of his family genealogy, and made considerable research and was a prolific correspondent. Many of his letters and papers were most valuable in the work on the Poellnitz and Rogers lines, and those in the possession of Mary Thomas Miller, Linden, Ala., a granddaughter of Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz, and those in possession of his son, Frank Mandeville Rogers III, of Florence, were all made available to me.

Of the marriage of Frank Mandeville II and Ella Dudley Bull, of Orangeburg, S. C., there were five children. Norman Elliott, being the oldest, who had a son and a daughter; and then Frank Mandeville III, now living in Florence, and the father of a son and a daughter; Edward Pou, who has a daughter; Austin Bull, the father of a son by the same name; and Ella Dudley with a son.

Following is a complete line of the . . .

DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT ROGERS II AND HENRIETTA MANDEVILLE

- I. Frank Mandeville I b Sept. 29, 1833 d Feb. 13, 1909 m June 12, 1856 Ann Augusta Rowe b Feb. 5, 1837 d July 30, 1891. CHILDREN:
 - A. Frank Mandeville II b Mar. 26, 1857 d June 9, 1945 m April

- 24, 1884 Ella Dudley Bull b Jan. 6, 1864 d Mar. 3, 1957. (He introduced planting of tobacco into South Carolina. CHILDREN:
1. Norman Elliott I b Mar. 9, 1885. Still living 1960, m June 6, 1906 Leila Clark Coachman b Jan. 10, 1887. CHILDREN:
 - a. Norman Elliott II b July 15, 1907 m Mar. 29, 1934 Leila Bell b Nov. 26, 1906.
 - b. Carroll b Oct. 6, 1918 d July 25, 1953.
 2. Frank Mandeville III b Nov. 3, 1887 m Nov. 2, 1910 Marie Louise Barringer b Sept. 4, 1891 (both living Florence, S. C.). CHILDREN:
 - a. Frank Mandeville IV b April 14, 1917 m Aug. 3, 1945 Salleyann Robinson b July 23, 1922, living Florence, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - i. Frank Mandeville V (Buzzy) b May 12, 1947.
 - ii. Scott Robinson b Mar. 21, 1951.
 - b. Marie Laurence b Jan. 27, 1924 m April 24, 1946 Richard Austin Gilbert b June 6, 1916. CHILDREN:
 - i. Richard Austin II b May 18, 1947.
 - ii. Marie Laurence (Laurie) b June 9, 1951.
 3. Edward Pou b Dec. 23, 1888 m Sept. 7, 1921 Emma King b Oct. 28, 1900. CHILD:
 - a. Virginia Elliott b Aug. 6, 1930 m June 3, 1949 Harry Shaw, II b Feb. 6, 1927. CHILD:
 - i. Edward Rogers b Oct. 25, 1952.
 4. Austin Bull I b Apr. 27, 1892 d June 14, 1918 m June 5, 1913 Lillian Murrell b Jan. 11, 1895. Living 1960. CHILD:
 - a. Austin Bull II b Mar. 20, 1914. Living 1960.
 5. Ella Dudley b July 21, 1900 m Jan. 18, 1927 Marshall Murray Des Champs b Oct. 19, 1902. CHILD:
 - a. Bruce Wayne b July 16, 1934.
- B. Martha Mandeville b Feb. 20, 1859 d May 14, 1935 m Dec. 21, 1880 Thomas M. Raysor b-----d----- NO ISSUE.
- C. Gilmore Simms b Jan. 25, 1873 d May 30, 1958 m FIRST: Feb. 17, 1901 Elsie Louise Hall b-----d approximately 1902. NO ISSUE.

m SECOND: July 20, 1904 Harriette Williams Lucas b May 9, 1878 d June 29, 1905. CHILDREN:

1. Hal Lucas b May 7, 1905 m FIRST: April 16, 1936 Viola Hemphill b Oct. 22, 1910 d May 12, 1948. CHILD:

- a. Peggy Ann b May 12, 1948.

- m SECOND: Lila Brown Utley b Nov. 21, 1903.

- m THIRD: Nov. 12, 1907 Edna Rose Walsh b Aug. 7, 1877 d Jan. 24, 1958. CHILDREN:

- b. Gilmore Sims II b Dec. 13, 1908 d Dec. 20, 1908.

- c. Anna Augusta b May 2, 1910.

- d. Rosalie Williamson b Aug. 30, 1912 m Dec. 15, 1934 James Henry Lavery b Aug. 4, 1914. CHILDREN:

- i. James Henry II b Dec. 16, 1936.

- ii. Ann Meriwether b Oct. 26, 1948.

- II. Mary Ella Mandeville b Aug. 10, 1835 d Jan. 16, 1896 m Nov. 25, 1858 Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz b Jan. 22, 1822 d April 6, 1907. (Both buried Montpelier Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Rembert, Marengo County, Ala.) See Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz lineage, page 109.

- III. Benjamin Mandeville b Dec. 27, 1836 d Mar. 11, 1843.

- IV. John Mandeville b Dec. 6, 1838 d Mar. 14, 1843.

- V. Robert Mandeville b Mar. 15, 1841 d Nov. 10, 1913 m Dec. 2, 1865 Cornelia Mandeville (cousins) b April 17, 1842 d Nov. 12, 1907. CHILDREN:

- A. Henry David Mandeville b July 27, 1867 d Sept. 1, 1868.

- B. Meta Verna b July 27, 1869 d July 30, 1877.

- C. Henry Huntington b May 12, 1871 d May 26, 1940 m..... 1905 Maggie Etta Rogers b Feb. 24, 1870 d Mar. 4, 1928. NO ISSUE. (Refer page 171).

- D. Cornelia (Nina) b Aug. 7, 1869 d Jan. 18, 1957 m..... Eugene W. Peale b Aug. 8, 1869 d Oct. 15, 1935. CHILDREN:

1. Elwin Eugene.

2. Cornelia (Nina).

3. Robert Mandeville.

4. Alexander Henderson.
 5. William Henderson.
- E. John Schott b Nov. 15, 1875 d June 7, 1933 m April, 1905
Anna Jane Bacot b Feb. 27, 1881 d Nov. 13, 1941. CHILDREN:
1. Robert Mandeville.
 2. John Schott II.
 3. Mason Bacot.
 4. Francis Bacot.
- F. Frances (Fannie) Mandeville b Oct. 13, 1879. Living 1960.
- G. Ellwyn Mandeville b Jan. 5, 1881, d May 3, 1953 m June, 1915
Melvina Howard b.....d..... NO ISSUE.

Nicholas Shackelford Rogers

Nicholas Shackelford Rogers was the sixteenth child of Col. Ben Rogers II, the fifth by his second wife and received his first name from the first name of his great grandfather, Nicholas Rogers—the progenitor of the South Carolina family, and Shackelford, from his mother's maiden name.

He was the first of three brothers to marry into the Terrel family, marrying Mary Ann—believed to be the third daughter of John Terrel, for she was the third daughter mentioned in his will, and we find Nicholas as one of the three executors of the John Terrel will.

Though we find no documentation of the date of the marriage of Nicholas and Mary Ann, it is believed to have been somewhere close to 1837, for it is known that their only child, Charles Nicholas, was born Sept. 5, 1856 and Ellerbe Rogers says his father told him, "I was truly a child of prayer." Apparently Nicholas Shackelford Rogers had been married close on to twenty years before their only child was born.

"Mister Nick" and "Uncle Nick," as Nicholas Shackelford Rogers was affectionately known in Marlboro, was a consecrated Christian, being one of the founders of the Bethlehem Methodist Church, a landmark of the Brownsville community for over a hundred years.

For more than 50 years, "Uncle Nick" was teacher and superintendent of the Sunday School.

Though he took his religion seriously, he is known to have had a keen sense of humor. There still goes the rounds that Z. J. Drake, who owned the adjoining farm, was a frequent visitor. Perhaps this came about not only because their farms joined, but because Captain Drake had married Mary (Molly) Valinda Rogers, a niece of "Uncle Nick." There was a real closeness between the two families. Molly was a niece of "Uncle Nick" because her father was his younger brother and her mother was a sister of Mary Ann Terrel Rogers, "Uncle Nick's" wife.

Both "Uncle Nick" and "Cap'n Drake" were known as about the best farmers "abouts." One Sunday afternoon's visit brought forth the discussion of how to grow corn. At this time most farmers were fertilizing their corn with cotton seed. "Cousin Cap" was telling how many seed to put to a hill of corn, "some large amount," relates John Rogers Townsend, when he says Uncle Nick "took issue with him and after much discussion 'Uncle Nick' told 'Cousin Cap' that he didn't usually go out in the fields on Sunday, but if he would walk with him to a field near the house he would prove his point. (They) went to the corn field and 'Uncle Nick' told 'Cousin Cap' to pull and shuck several of the largest ears he could find.

'Cousin Cap' went to a spot where the cotton seed had been piled in the field to be put out, and broke several ears and shucked them. 'Uncle Nick' went out between the seed piles and broke several ears and shucked them, and everyone of 'Uncle Nick's' ears was larger than 'Cousin Cap's.' "

"Later Captain Drake won and still holds the world's record for growing the largest number of bushels of corn per acre. I guess he thought he knew then how to do it!" writes Ellerbe Rogers.

"Uncle Nick's" only son married Ida Ellerbe, a granddaughter of Ann Eliza Shackelford and Dr. Thomas Wickham. Of this marriage, there was only one child, Anne Maria Wickham,¹ and she married John C. Ellerbe. Their son William Shackelford Ellerbe² was the father of Ida Ellerbe and William Haselden Ellerbe, Governor of South Carolina 1896-99, who married Henrietta Rogers, the eighth child of Henry James Rogers—a younger brother of Nicholas Rogers and the nineteenth child of Col. Ben Rogers II.

Charles Nicholas Rogers and Ida Ellerbe had a total of four children. Their oldest child Algernan Ellerbe, married Ida Muller and they died without issue.

The second child was Mary Terrell who married John Rogers Townsend. Their descendants are listed under THE BARON'S DAUGHTER. "Uncle Johnny's" mother was Kate Rogers, christened Catherine, and the oldest child of Henry James Rogers and his father was John Robison Townsend, the sixth child of Light Townsend and his wife, Mary Ann Carloss—a granddaughter of The Baron.

The third child was William Ellerbe, who married Virginia Bratton Harden and had five children. They live on the old Nicholas Shackelford Rogers lands, and are most successful farmers like all his ancestors. The youngest child of Charles Nicholas Rogers is Carlotta Patti, living unmarried in Marlboro. When we read on we find . . .

DESCENDANTS OF NICHOLAS SHACKELFORD ROGERS AND MARY TERREL

- I. Charles Nicholas b Sept. 5, 1856 d Nov. 10, 1908 m Dec. 20, 1883
Ida Ellerbe b April 14, 1858 d Sept. 30, 1932. CHILDREN:
 - A. Algernon Ellerbe b Sept. 7, 1884 d April 29, 1950 m Nov. 14, 1916
Ida Muller b Mar. 24, 1887 d Dec. 2, 1959. NO ISSUE.
 - B. Mary Terrel b July 14, 1888 d Mar. 3, 1948 m Dec. 20, 1915
John Rogers Townsend b Nov. 25, 1889 (living Inverness, Fla.).
He is son of Kate Rogers Townsend, daughter of Henry James Rogers and Elizabeth Irby, also the son of John Robison Town-

¹ After the death of her first husband, Anne Maria Wickham married Governor B. K. Henne-gan, governor of South Carolina, 1840, fulfilling the unexpired term of Patrick Noble, 1838-1840.

² William Ellerbe married Sarah Haselden.

send, grandson of the Baron's daughter. CHILDREN: (See listed under lineage of the Baron's Daughter, page 43).

- C. William Ellerbe b Nov. 15, 1889 m April 30, 1912 Virginia Bratton Harden b Nov. 17, 1889. Living Brownsville Community, Marlboro Co., S. C. CHILDREN:
1. Charles Nicholas II b Feb. 8, 1913 m Oct. 12, 1940 Flora Kate Bethea b Aug. 2, 1915. Living Hartselle, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Charles Nicholas III b July 31, 1942.
 - b. Flora Bethea b April 13, 1947.
 2. William Ellerbe II b Dec. 29, 1915 m Aug. 17, 1946 Helen Dreher b Sept. 14, 1917. Living High Point, N. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Martha (Mollie) Ellerbe b Nov. 20, 1948.
 - b. William Dreher b Dec. 28, 1951.
 3. Virginia Margaret b Dec. 14, 1917 d May 28, 1918.
 4. Drake Harden b Nov. 2, 1920 m June 23, 1945 Ann Hardin Bull b June 24, 1917. Living Bennettsville, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Linda Jane b May 3, 1950.
 - b. Zack Drake b Aug. 13, 1954.
 5. Sue Drake b Jan. 20, 1922. UNMARRIED.
- D. Carlotta Patti b Nov. 13, 1892. UNMARRIED.

Paul Hamilton Rogers

Paul Hamilton Rogers, the eighteenth child of Colonel Ben, was just short of his fiftieth birthday when he died. It was just a year after the end of the Civil War. He had married Jane Valinda Terrell and had a total of eight children, three girls and five sons.

Their old ancestral home was known as The Oaks and there their children were born and raised and some of the grandchildren were likewise born "at home."

It is remembered that brother Nicholas Shackelford Rogers had married Mary Ann Terrell and Thomas Wickham Rogers, the baby of the family, married another sister, Elizabeth Gardner Terrell.

The first child of Paul Hamilton Rogers, Annie Terrell Rogers, married Benjamin Allison Rogers, her first cousin and son of Benjamin Brack Rogers, the same year her father died. Though the descendants of Annie Terrell and Benjamin Allison Rogers follow at the end of this narration, the account covering their lives is found under the coverage of Benjamin Brack Rogers.

The second child was John Terrell Rogers, named for his maternal grandfather. He served in the Confederate Army, entering as a Second Lieutenant and held the rank of Captain at the end of the War. He lived for several years after his father's death at the old homestead and helped look after the vast holdings left by his father. He first married Emma Lide, daughter of Elizabeth and Thomas P. Lide, and married a second time, some five years after his first wife's death to Florence Coker, daughter of Hannah Lide and Caleb Coker. Later he moved to his own plantation Bellevue, Society Hill.

There was only one child by his first wife, Thomas Hamilton, who in turn married twice. He first married Mattie Lou Kennedy and ten years after her death, married Gena Dargan.

There were five children to the marriage of John Terrell Rogers and Florence Coker. Their first child, Florence, married a Presbyterian preacher, Thomas Ellison Simpson, D.D. He is now retired and living at Society Hill. They had three children. Their oldest child, William Ellison Simpson, now lives at Bellevue. John Rogers Simpson died in infancy and Florence Coker Simpson married her cousin, William Coker Wilson II and lives at Darlington.

William Coker Rogers, second child of the second marriage of John Terrell Rogers married Margaret Ruth (Peach) Schwarz and she now lives in Mt. Pleasant, S. C.

John Terrell Rogers II married Clova Amelia Griffin. She is now living

in Hialeah, Fla. The next child was James Harvey Rogers who was unmarried at the time of his untimely death in a plane crash over Rio de Janeiro. He served as Sterling Professor of Economics at Yale. The youngest child, Hannah Alice, married Orlando Sheppard II, a mechanical engineer and inventor and founder and owner of Sheppard Plate and Machine Works, Atlanta. Mr. Sheppard was a first cousin of Josephine Sheppard, wife of Raymond D. Rogers—oldest child of Nicholas (Nick) Benjamin Rogers.

The third child of Paul Hamilton Rogers was Mary (Molly) Valinda, who married Capt. Zachariah Jordan Drake, C.S.A., son of Maj. Zachariah Alford Drake and Sophia Alford. A very interesting story concerning Captain Drake and his uncle-in-law is covered under Nicholas Shackelford Rogers. Molly Rogers and Captain Drake were the parents of three children, a girl and two boys. Only Ella Jane and Walter Rogers lived to maturity. Ella Jane married George William Hearsey and Walter Rogers Drake married Lillian Estelle McLeod and after her death married Thelma Hubbard.

Paul Hamilton II was the fourth child and he married Emma Sarah Coker, an older sister of Florence Coker who married John Terrell Rogers. John Terrell Rogers was seven years older than his second wife while Paul Hamilton Rogers II was just one year older than his wife. Since Emma Coker and Paul Hamilton Rogers II had been married six years before Florence Coker and John Terrell Rogers, it is likely that the former two could be credited with, or "accused of" match-making.

Paul Hamilton Rogers II, known as Ham, fathered seven children. Three of them are now living: Arthur Hamilton, Emma Pauline, and Annie Terrell—all at Society Hill, S. C. All this family lived in and about Darlington County. Paul Hamilton Rogers III, who died in 1960, served for a time as mayor of Hartsville, and as trustee of its school board. He attended Furman University and graduated from the University of North Carolina. All of his family (Charles Hamilton, Paul Hamilton and Ruth Wood) live in Darlington County except his son, Jordan Thomas, who is in government work. Paul Hamilton Rogers IV and V are living in Hartsville.

Nicholas (Nick) Benjamin Rogers, the fifth child of the original Paul Hamilton, was born and reared at the Rogers' ancestral home along with his seven brothers and sisters. He received his early education in private schools and after his father's death in 1866, he attended school at Springville, Darlington County, staying with his maternal aunt, Julia Terrell Wilds (Mrs. Peter A.), just as had his older brother, Paul Hamilton (Ham) Rogers, had done. When he was about twenty he attended Bryant Stratton Business College, Baltimore. While there he met Catherine (Katie) Eleanor Carpenter, of Budd's Creek, St. Mary's County, Maryland, also a student at Bryant Stratton and they were later married, becoming the only one of his family who did not marry a South Carolinian.

They lived at the ancestral home with his mother until after the birth of John Carpenter, his fourth child. For a while Nick Rogers was a book-keeper for his older brother, John Terrell, who operated a general mercantile store and managed his mother's estate.

He later bought a portion of the immense Paul Hamilton Rogers estate and farmed it until he moved to Bennettsville in 1900. In 1906 he was elected Marlboro County Treasurer and remained in office until his death in 1917.

The first of four children of Nick Rogers: Raymond Douglas, Edward Hamilton, Maude Eleanor, and John Carpenter were born in the Rogers ancestral home. They and their younger brothers and sisters, with the exception of Guy, attended old Brownsville Academy, a neighborhood supported school which later became a public school. The older boys helped their father on the farm and Maude, the oldest daughter, helped her mother with the household duties and with the younger children, who looked upon her as a second mother.

The fall of 1900 saw Maude enter Winthrop College and the family move into Bennettsville. In those days, college was a nine months proposition. It was from fall to spring with no vacations in between, not even for Christmas. When the end of College came in 1901, there was much joy in the return of Maude, but this glee and excitement soon turned into a tragic occasion. Maude had contracted typhoid fever while at Winthrop and her heart had been affected. It was just a little more than two weeks after her return that she was laid to rest at the Rogers Cemetery alongside so many other members of the family who had contributed so much to their community.

After moving to Bennettsville, Carpenter, Norman, Edith, Harry, Katie and Guy entered public school. Two years later, John Carpenter received a scholarship to "The Citadel." After leaving The Citadel, Carpenter lived with his uncle, Wilbur Vernon Rogers, who then owned the ancestral home. Raymond and Hamilton held various positions.

Wilbur Vernon Rogers was the eighth child of Paul Hamilton and had come in possession of the old ancestral home. At his death his nephews, Raymond, Hamilton, Carpenter, and Norman bought the old estate. It remained in their hands for several years when Raymond bought out the interest of the other three. Raymond not only owned extensive lands, but ran a large mercantile establishment as well.

During the last fourteen years of his life he was an invalid, but with the help of Josephine Elisabeth Sheppard, his widow, and his sons: Ray and Shep, they carried on his business until his death. Frances and Jo, his two daughters, are graduate nurses and both live in Augusta, Ga. with their husbands, Ernest Russell (Russ) Phillips and Dr. Harold Samuel (Chubby) Engler. Though Frances has no children, Jo and Dr. Engler were blessed

with five children: John Douglas, Gay Elisabeth, Julia (Julie) Frances, Louise (Lou) Ellen, and Samuel Rogers.

Edward Hamilton Rogers bought a portion of the old Paul Hamilton Rogers estate which had been formerly owned by his father, Nick. He added to his holdings from time to time until at his death he is believed to have been the largest land owner in all Marlboro County. We find he was quite an active political force in South Carolina during his day. He had been commissioned Colonel on the Governor's staff by J. Strom Thurmond; he was appointed by James F. Byrnes on the Board of the Highway Commission; and he was one of the original directors of both the Productive Credit Association and the Marlboro General Hospital and received special recognition for his long service on both.

He married Marguerite (Daisy) Watson of Ridge Springs, S. C. and their only child, Marguerite, and her husband, Walter S. Hughes, live with Daisy and manage the large estate left by E. Hamilton Rogers. Also living with them is the grandson, Sidney Hamilton Hughes, and Walter's younger half-sister, Carol, who is being raised as a full member of the family.

After selling his share of the ancestral estate, Carpenter moved to Sumter County to take up farming. He married first his second cousin, Eliza Ann Rogers, daughter of Clarence Brack—son of Benjamin Brack Rogers. After her death he married Mrs. Bess Hill Burnett. There were no children by either marriage though the second Mrs. Carpenter Rogers had a son, Arthur, who was raised as though he was their own son and he and his family now live in Florida.

Norman Benjamin, the fifth child of Nick Rogers, was born in the former home of Annie Terrell Rogers, his aunt, and Capt. Benjamin Allison Rogers, his cousin and also uncle-in-law. Norman has the distinction of being the youngest retired mail carrier in the United States. He lives in Bennettsville with his two sisters, Edith and Katie, both of whom dedicated their lives to educating the youth of South Carolina, after finishing Winthrop College. Lionel Wyman died when less than seven months old, and Guy Pelham was killed when seventeen while hunting. The eleventh and youngest child died unnamed.

We have not forgotten Harry Gordon, the eighth child; we have just held him until last because we wanted to say again what an inspiration he was to us before he died in the spring of 1959. Harry was in the mercantile business at Hartsville after leaving Clemson and then became a business partner with his brother, Hamilton, until he entered World War I. When he returned from France, he married Caroline Hart DuBose and lived in Darlington County. There were three children: Harry Gordon II, now living in Darlington, unmarried; Daniel (Danny) DuBose, now living in West Palm Beach with his wife, Patricia Marie Hoelzle and their three children; and Nicholas Benjamin (Ben), who married Pauline Loranine Reed and has a

namesake known by "Nicky." Harry's son Ben is in the merchant marine, spending most of his time at sea.

The sixth child of Paul Hamilton Rogers was Robert James who married Mary Fuller David and they had three children: Annie Rebecca (Beppie), Robert (Robbie) James II, and John Terrell, named for his uncle, or he could have also been named for his great grandfather. Only Beppie is living. She married Larken Augustus Carter and resides in Abbeville, S. C.

Robert (Robbie) James Rogers II was another case where there was intermarriage between the Rogers and Poellnitz families, and their descendants are carried under THE BARON'S DAUGHTER. John Terrell Rogers' widow, Emma Alice Berry, is living in Latta, S. C., and their only son John Terrell, is married to Virginia Earle Mitchell and with their children live in Laurinburg, N. C.

This is another case of the difficulty in keeping names straight. John Terrell Rogers appears as the son of Paul Hamilton Rogers. John Terrell had a son which for identification purposes, becomes II. Then, we find Robert James Rogers having a son named John Terrell, and this John Terrell has a son by the same name, who in turn has a son by the same name. Thus, we find five people bearing the same identical name—one John Terrell Rogers, born in 1847, another in 1884, still another in 1890, 1912 and 1938.

The youngest daughter and sixth child of Paul Hamilton Rogers was Julia (Lula) Wilds and she married William Benjamin Drake, son of Sophia Alford and Maj. Zachariah Alford Drake. Thus, we find that Molly and Lula Rogers married brothers—Captain Zachariah Alford and William Benjamin Drake. Julia Wilds was named for her aunt, who is listed in the will of John Terrell as Julia F. Wilds, widow of Peter A. Wilds.

William Benjamin (Toad) Drake was a very prominent man in his community. We find Drake Depot and also a Post Office in Marlboro County named for him. Drake's Mill Pond is today quite a show place in Marlboro and every Christmas a large tree is lit which draws many thousands from around.

Lula Rogers Drake and her husband were the parents of ten children; seven boys and three girls. The oldest child was Zacharias (Zac) A., who married Corrie Dudley; William Benjamin II, who married his first cousin, Sophie Elva Drake; Julian Wilds, never married; May Valinda, who married Morris Daniel Specht; Leon Rogers, who married Eloise Dudley; Frederick Francis (Fred), who married Sara Fenner; Hamilton Rogers, who married Nell Moyd; Ansel Alford, who married Katie Belle John; Lula Rogers (Pebbie), never married; and Sophie Valinda, who married Stanley Baldus.

There are known and have been identified over 230 descendants of Paul Hamilton Rogers and Jane Valinda Terrell, a lot of descendants but not quite an equal to the youngest of Colonel Ben's youngest child, but let's proceed and see just how many of the following you recognize:

DESCENDANTS OF PAUL HAMILTON ROGERS AND
JANE VALINDA TERREL

- I. Annie Terrell b July 23, 1845 d Jan. 8, 1888 m 1866 Benjamin Allison Rogers¹ b July 31, 1838 d Nov. 19, 1901. Both buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - A. Son died at birth in 1867. Unnamed.
 - B. Mary Valinda (Linnie) b Aug. 16, 1868 d Nov. 9, 1908. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. m 1889 Claude Sanford Chaffin² b Dec. 15, 1867 d Aug. 29, 1923. Buried McCall Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C. NO ISSUE.
 - C. Paul Benjamin b June 17, 1873 d Sept. 10, 1936 m Dec. 21, 1899 Anna May Drake b Aug. 15, 1879 d Aug. 31, 1947. Both buried Dudley-Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:
 1. Anna Pauline b Dec. 8, 1903. Living California, Md. m Dec. 30, 1924 Francis Cecil Thames b Feb. 4, 1902 d Sept. 9, 1958. Buried Washington National Cemetery. CHILDREN:
 - a. Martha Ann b Dec. 22, 1925 m Dec. 9, 1945 Andrew Rugh Wineman III b Nov. 19, 1924. Living Buckroe Beach, Va. CHILDREN:
 - i. Miriam Patricia b April 26, 1947 Atlanta, Ga.
 - ii. John Paul b Feb. 28, 1950.³
 - iii. Denise Suzanne b April 6, 1953.³
 - iv. Andrew Rugh IV b Sept. 30, 1955.³
 - b. Francis Cecil II b Sept. 2, 1928 Columbia, S. C. m June 12, 1948 Washington, D. C. Catherine Mae Prendable b Jan. 21, 1928. Living Fairhaven, Md. CHILDREN:
 - i. James Francis b Oct. 21, 1950.⁴
 - ii. Pamela Alison b May 4, 1952.⁴
 - iii. Cynthia Ann b May 4, 1957.⁵
 - iv. Paula Lynne b Oct. 13, 1958.⁵
 - v. Michael William b Oct. 8, 1959.⁵

¹ Oldest child of Benjamin Brack Rogers and Eliazbeth Allison. Benjamin Allison Rogers and Annie Terrell Rogers were first cousins. Captain in C. S. A. and in Spanish American War.

² Married a second time Lula Rogers, younger sister of his first wife.

³ Born Hampton, Va.

⁴ Born Washington, D. C.

⁵ Born Prince Frederick, Md.

2. Jack Drake b May 17, 1910 d May 19, 1910. Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C.
- D. William (Will) Francis⁶ b April 8, 1875 d Sept. 3, 1947 m Dec. 17, 1902 Presbyterian Church, Blenheim, S. C. Sallie Gibson Drake b Nov. 26, 1880 d Jan. 5, 1959. Both buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:
 1. John Benjamin (Ben) b Dec. 31, 1903 m June 15, 1940 Sara David b July 2, 1912. Both living near Drake, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Sara (Sally) Harriet b May 5, 1942
 - b. William Benjamin (Benjy) b Aug. 20, 1946
 - c. Walter David b Mar. 5, 1956
- E. Annie Allison (Allie) b Oct. 5, 1877 d July 5, 1898. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.
- F. Julia (Lula) Margaret⁷ b Dec. 21, 1880 d Dec. 9, 1945 (struck by automobile) m Oct. ----, 1909 Claude Sanford Chaffin⁸ b Dec. 15, 1867 d Aug. 29, 1923
- G. Theodore (Theo) Malloy b July 11, 1885 d Nov. 29, 1950 Buried McCall Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C. m Feb. 21, 1912 Allie Swinson b Nov. 26, 1887. Living Magnolia, N. C. CHILDREN:
 1. Theodore (Ted) Malloy II b Feb. 8, 1913 m Mar. 12, 1938 Helen I. McCracken b March 26, 1911. Both living Silver Springs, Md. NO ISSUE.
 2. Allison Swinson b Feb. 11, 1917 m Sept. 19, 1941 Lucile Crouch Jones b May 8, 1917, Living Charlotte, N. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Allison Swinson II b July 4, 1943
 - b. Jenny Ann b Nov. 27, 1947
- H. A. T. b Jan. 8, 1888 d May 26, 1888. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C.
- II. John Terrell (Capt. C.S.A.) b Oct. 8, 1847 d Jan. 18, 1912 m FIRST -----, 1869 Emma C. Lide b July 10, 1849 d June 11, 1872⁹ CHILDREN:

⁶ Elected Sheriff of Marlboro Co. in 1928. Served one term.

⁷ Younger sister of Mary Valinda Rogers who married Claude Sanford Chaffin.

⁸ Filled out unexpired term of Nicholas Benjamin Rogers (his uncle-in-law) as Treasurer of Marlboro Co., S. C.

A. Thomas Hamilton I b Oct. 17, 1870 d Dec. 7, 1939 m FIRST Dec. 12, 1894 Mattie Lou Kennedy b Oct., 1870 d Mar. 1, 1901 CHILD:

1. William Kennedy b 1896. Moved to Texas. No Further information.

m SECOND: June 21, 1911 Gena Dargan b Sept. 7, 1880 d Nov. 21, 1958.

2. Thomas Hamilton II b June 4, 1912 d Mar. 29, 1929. Buried Statesburg, S. C.

3. John Dargan b Nov. 22, 1914 m Nov. 2, 1940 Eileen Mabel Smith b Feb. 27, 1916. Living Columbia, S. C. CHILD:

a. John Dargan II b Jan. 6, 1942.

m SECOND: Feb. 27, 1879 Florence Coker b April 29, 1854 d April 20, 1934.⁹

B. Florence Terrell b Mar. 22, 1880 d July 8, 1945.⁹ m Dec. 4, 1907 Thomas Ellison Simpson, D.D. (Presbyterian Minister) b Feb. 3, 1879, Retired, living "Bellevue", Society Hill, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. William Ellison I b Oct. 28, 1908 m Mar. 14, 1930 Hazel Annette Tyner b Mar. 7, 1909. Living "Bellevue" Society Hill, S. C. CHILDREN:

a. William Ellison II b April 17, 1932 m April 16, 1954 Mrs. Jeanette Dendy Simpson b Sept. 21, 1935. Living Greenville, S. C. CHILDREN:

i. Edith Annette b May 28, 1956, Clinton, S. C.

ii. Allison Patrice b July 23, 1957, Darlington, S. C.

iii. Pamela Jean b Oct. 13, 1958, Greer, S. C.

b. Ruth Terrell (Terry) b Aug. 14, 1937 m Aug. 15, 1957 Bobby Chapman b Aug. 11, 1935. Living Society Hill, S. C. CHILD:

i. Bobby Russell b Aug. 13, 1958

c. Hazel Faye b Mar. 4, 1944. Living "Bellevue" Society Hill, S. C.

2. John Rogers b Mar. 22, 1916 d Mar. 24, 1916.⁹

⁹ Buried Welsh Neck Baptist Cemetery, Society Hill, S. C.

3. Florence Coker b April 30, 1917 m July 23, 1945 William Coker Wilson II b May 14, 1914. (Cousins). Living Darlington, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. William Coker III b Oct. 12, 1947
 - b. James Ellison b Feb. 9, 1951
- C. William Coker b Oct. 26, 1882 d Feb. 20, 1940⁹ m Nov. 14, 1918 at Edwardsville, Ill. Margaret Ruth (Peach) Schwarz b Jan. 15, 1893. Living Mt. Pleasant, S. C. CHILDREN:
 1. Ruth b Dec. 10, 1919 m June 16, 1942 Ebenezer Boyd Mayer b Oct. 30, 1916. Living Mt. Pleasant, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. William Boyd b April 3, 1943
 - b. Marshall b July 18, 1949
 2. Anna Marguerite b May 7, 1925 m June 8, 1948 Roachel Dent King II b Feb. 22, 1925, Living Society Hill, S. C. CHILD:
 - a. Roachel Dent III b June 20, 1949
- D. John Terrell II b Oct. 16, 1884 d Mar. 21, 1941⁹ m Mar. 10, 1922 Clova Amelia Griffin b Sept. 18, 1877. Living Hialeah, Fla. NO ISSUE.
- E. James Harvey b Sept. 25, 1886, d Aug. 13, 1939⁹ (Killed airplane accident at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil). UNMARRIED.
- F. Hannah Alice b June 5, 1889. Living Atlanta, Ga. m Nov. 10, 1915 Orlando Sheppard II¹⁰ b Mar. 7, 1876 d Jan. 25, 1945. NO ISSUE.
- III. Mary (Molly) Valinda b Oct. 23, 1849 d Mar. 17, 1925 m Dec. 27, 1866 Zachariah Jordan Drake (Capt. C.S.A.) b Aug. 2, 1843 d June 30, 1914. Both buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - A. Ella Jane b Nov. 28, 1867, d Oct. 18, 1938 m Dec. 19, 1889 George William Hearsey b Nov. 2, 1864 d Mar. 20, 1926. Both buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:
 1. George James b Sept. 13, 1890 m Sept. 22, 1913 Beatrice Thompson b May 9, 1893 CHILDREN:

¹⁰ Married first Lena Mobley. Has son, Mobley Sheppard living Atlanta, Ga.

- a. George James II b June 8, 1914 m July 5, 1947 Mary Rogers Reid b Sept. 19, 1916. NO ISSUE.
 - b. Janey Lynn b Oct. 18, 1916 m FIRST Jan. 17, 1935 George Malone b Oct. 15, 1914 CHILDREN:
 - i. George Patrick b July 28, 1936
 - ii. Jane Lynn b Sept. 16, 1937 m Feb. 15, 1957 Richard Butler b Sept. 7, 1933 CHILD:
 - (a) Richard II b Feb. 9, 1959
 - m SECOND July 30, 1944 John Daniel Tree b April 14, 1917. CHILDREN:
 - iii. John Daniel II b Jan. 30, 1948
 - iv. James Lewis b May 5, 1949
 - v. Doris Annette b Dec. 22, 1954
2. Mary (May) Elizabeth b Feb. 7, 1894. Living Columbia, S. C. m Mar. 12, 1916 Xenophen Gordon Barnard b Dec. 12, 1890 d Jan. 5, 1946. Buried Elmwood Cemetery, Columbia, S. C. CHILDREN:
- a. Mary Eleanor b Aug. 29, 1917 m Oct. 10, 1936 Cecil M. Dorn b Mar. 14, 1915. CHILDREN:
 - i. Eleanor Patricia b June 25, 1937
 - ii. Cecil Gordon b Sept. 29, 1939 m Sept. 22, 1958 Carol Krause b Sept. 17, 1939. CHILDREN:
 - (a) Debra Michelle b Oct. 7, 1959
 - (b) William Barnard (Barney) b Jan. 27, 1961.
 - iii. William Martin b Aug. 27, 1949
 - iv. Dorian Elizabeth b May 21, 1953
 - b. William Gordon b June 4, 1920 d Feb. 21, 1942 (Killed World War II). Buried Elmwood Cemetery, Columbia, S. C.
 - c. Doris Kathryn b Jan. 14, 1922 m Aug. 10, 1946 J. Earl William Gunther b May 14, 1915. CHILD:
 - i. Mary Ellen b April 21, 1954
3. Doris Drake b Dec. 31, 1900 m March 10, 1923 Haynes Scarborough b June 20, 1898. CHILDREN:
- a. Mary Elizabeth (Betty) b June 9, 1924 m Nov. 19,

1942 Benjamin Franklin Harmon b Aug. 4, 1909.
CHILD:

i. Haynes Franklin b July 8, 1943

4. Walter Zachariah (Capt.) b July 13, 1904 m FIRST June 15, 1932 Sarah (Sadye) Louise Hamm b Sept. 18, 1902.
CHILDREN:

a. Jane Ann b May 29, 1937

b. Sarah Valinda (Linda) b July 25, 1938
m SECOND April 11, 1944 Pauline Smreker b Feb. 4, 1902. NO ISSUE.

B. Zachariah Alford b May 13, 1875 d Oct. 16, 1878

C. Walter Rogers b Feb. 4, 1882 d Feb. 1, 1940 m FIRST: Dec. 26, 1907 Lilliam Estelle McLeod b Feb. 23, 1882 d Oct. 7, 1927. Both Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. Walter Rogers (W. R.) II b Sept. 6, 1908 m June 17, 1933 Ruth Marguerite Petty b Feb. 24, 1908. Living Columbia, S. C. NO ISSUE.

2. Zachariah Jordan II b Jan. 10, 1913 m Sept. 16, 1934 Clara Catherine Chamness¹¹ b Feb. 5, 1914. Living Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:

a. Clara Catherine b Mar. 19, 1935 m Mar. 31, 1956 Jackson O'Brien Byers b July 17, 1935. Living Greenwood, S. C. CHILDREN:

i. Kimberly (Kim) Drake b Sept. 10, 1957

ii. Jackson O'Brien (Brien) II b May 7, 1959

b. Zachariah Jordan (Jay) III b Nov. 7, 1936 m May 27, 1959 Deloroise Lee Valtouse b Jan. 30, 1939. Living Florence, S. C. CHILD:

i. Zachariah Jordan IV b Feb. 13, 1960.

3. Mary Lillian (Lil) (Twin) b Feb. 14, 1915 m FIRST: Mar. 2, 1935 R. Olin Braddy b June 15, 1914. CHILDREN:

a. Drake b Oct. 7, 1935 m Mar. 21, 1958 Lida Phillips b Sept. 22, 1937. Both living Clio, S. C. CHILDREN:

¹¹ Postmistress of Blenheim, S. C.

- i. Lillian Louise b Dec. 13, 1958
- ii. Shirley Faye b Aug. 22, 1960¹²

m SECOND: Mar. 4, 1959 John Albert Swett b Mar. 17, 1923. Both living Bennettsville, S. C.

- 4. Margaret Elizabeth (Boozie) (Twin) b Feb. 14, 1915. Living Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.
- 5. Estelle McLeod (Pap) b July 25, 1916 m FIRST Sept. 16, 1934 Francis Edens Chamness¹³ b May 31, 1909 d Sept. 3, 1941. Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:

- a. Francis Edens II b April 22, 1935 m July 5, 1957 Lydia Wylene Chapman b Jan. 29, 1938. Both living Anderson, S. C.
- b. John Wayne b June 29, 1938. Living Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.
- c. Estelle McLeod (Ischabo) b Jan. 3, 1941. Living Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.

m SECOND July 16, 1961 Walter Parker Allen b March 6, 1912

- 6. John Clarence b July 19, 1921 d June 16, 1926. Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C.

m SECOND: Dec. 27, 1931 Thelma Hubbard b Mar. 11, 1906. Living McColl, S. C. NO ISSUE.

- IV. Paul Hamilton II b Nov. 20, 1851 d June 1, 1924⁹ m Dec. 18, 1873 Emma Sarah Coker¹⁴ b Oct. 10, 1852 d May 3, 1923⁹ CHILDREN:

- A. Edward Coker b Nov. 23, 1874 d Jan. 24, 1934 m April 23, 1914 Mollie Griggs b Aug. 2, 1886 d July 31, 1958. Both buried Brownsville Baptist Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. NO ISSUE.

- B. Arthur Hamilton b Nov. 19, 1876. Living Society Hill, S. C. m FIRST July 14, 1904 Hannah Fountain Coker b Sept. 18, 1878 d Sept. 12, 1905⁹ NO ISSUE.

¹² Brother of Mary Grace Swett, wife of John Townsend Napier. See "Children of Mary Ann Carloss and Light Townsend" under "The Baron's Daughter."

¹³ Brother of Clara Catherine Chamness, wife of Zachariah Jordon Drake II. Children of Ada McLaurin and Carl C. Chamness.

¹⁴ Sister of Florence Coker, second wife of John Terrell Rogers, older brother of Paul Hamilton Rogers II. Daughter of Hannah Lide and Caleb Coker.

m SECOND: May 1, 1912 Annie Hart Wilds b Oct. 28, 1880 d Aug. 17, 1923⁹ CHILDREN:

1. Roland Hartwell b Feb. 16, 1915 d June 7, 1916.⁹
2. Arthur Hamilton II b Dec. 12, 1920 m Feb. 20, 1943 Suzanne Lesene Wilson b Jan. 21, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - a. Arthur Hamilton III (Bucky) b April 19, 1945
 - b. Suzanne (Susan) Lesene b Jan. 11, 1948
 - c. Richard Terrell b Sept. 28, 1954

m THIRD: Mar. 12, 1932 Lavinia Maria Coker b May 18, 1883. Both living Society Hill, S. C. NO ISSUE.

C. Charles Coker b Feb. 3, 1879 d Sept. 8, 1903⁹ UNMARRIED.

D. Frances (Fanny) Pugh b Oct. 19, 1880 d Nov. 24, 1897^{9a}

E. Paul Hamilton III b Oct. 31, 1883 d July 8, 1960
m FIRST: Nov. 12, 1913 Ruth Wood Richardson b April 22, 1885 d Dec. 12, 1913. Both buried Hartsville, S. C. NO ISSUE.

m SECOND: July 7, 1920 Arabella Toole Thomas b June 15, 1896. Living Hartsville, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. Jordan Thomas b May 25, 1921 m Oct. 17, 1945 Sarah Louisa Flynn b July 5, 1922. Once lived in Quito, Ecuador, S. A. CHILDREN:
 - a. Elinor Walker b Dec. 10, 1947 Berlin, Germany
 - b. Arabella Thomas b July 15, 1949 Frankfurt, Germany
 - c. Sarah Louisa b Aug. 2, 1951 Alexandria, Va.
 - d. Jane Elizabeth b Dec. 1, 1954 Budapest, Hungary.
 - e. Jordan Thomas II b May 17, 1960, Quito, Ecuador
2. Charles Hamilton I b July 5, 1922 m Sept. 21, 1957 Adrienne Hartman b Mar. 25, 1927. Living Darlington, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Anna Katherine b Aug. 9, 1958
 - b. Charles Hamilton II b Feb. 4, 1960
3. Paul Hamilton IV b Feb. 16, 1924 m Aug. 18, 1944 Anna

^{9a} Died Winthrop College. First victim tragic typhoid fever epidemic there fall 1897.

Lockwood Gillespie b May 3, 1923. Living Hartsville, S. C.
CHILDREN:

- a. Paul Hamilton V b April 30, 1946
- b. Gillespie b Feb. 27, 1948
- c. John Westfield b Feb. 10, 1950
- d. Sidney Lockwood b Feb. 11, 1951
- e. George Thomas b June 12, 1952
- f. Rebecca Ruth b Sept. 16, 1954
- g. Irene b Jan. 11, 1956

4. Ruth Wood b Oct. 26, 1927 m June 9, 1951 Rev. Charles
Robert Nielseon¹⁵ b Nov. 8, 1926 CHILDREN:

- a. Paul Hamilton b Oct. 19, 1952 Stamford, Conn.
- b. Charles Robert II b Dec. 18, 1954 Baltimore, Md.
- c. John William b Mar. 30, 1960 Baltimore, Md.

F. Emma Pauline b June 10, 1886. Living Society Hill, UNMAR-
RIED.

G. Annie Terrell b June 3, 1889. Living Society Hill. UNMARRIED.

V. Nicholas (Nick) Benjamin b Oct. 25, 1854 d July 23, 1917 m Nov.
14, 1877 Catherine (Katie) Eleanor Carpenter b Aug. 10, 1856 d
Jan. 11, 1936. Both buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C.
CHILDREN:

A. Raymond Douglas b Nov. 12, 1878 d Oct. 15, 1939 m June 17,
1914 Josephine Elisabeth Sheppard b Feb. 9, 1888 d Dec. 28,
1955. Both buried McCall Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C. CHIL-
DREN:

- 1. Frances Caroline b Oct. 11, 1916 m Nov. 28, 1942 Ernest
Russell (Russ) Phillips b Nov. 5, 1919. Living Augusta, Ga.
NO ISSUE.
- 2. Raymond (Ray) Douglas II b July 3, 1918 m Mar. 31, 1944
June Elaine Waddell b Nov. 26, 1921. Living Bennettsville,
S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Infant son b and d July 27, 1950

¹⁵ Episcopal Minister. In 1960 living Cockeysville, Md. Born Ridgewood, N. J.

- b. Raymond Douglas (Dougie) III b June 16, 1952
 - c. Garry Marshall b April 21, 1955
 - d. Janice Sheppard b Sept. 20, 1961
- 3. Scott Sheppard (Shep) b April 21, 1921 m Feb. 17, 1951 Beatrice (Bea) Evelyn Szabo b Dec. 4, 1924. Living Brownsville, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Evelyn Farr b April 16, 1952
 - b. Suzanne (Susie) b Dec. 27, 1953
 - c. Elisabeth (Beth) Gayle b June 16, 1957
 - d. Janice Sheppard b Sept. 20, 1961.
- 4. Josephine (Jo) Sheppard b Mar. 2, 1925 m June 17, 1950 Dr. Harold Samuel (Chubby) Engler¹⁷ b Jan. 10, 1923. CHILDREN:
 - a. John Douglas (Doug) b May 28, 1952
 - b. Gay Elisabeth b Mar. 20, 1954
 - c. Julia (Julie) Frances b May 24, 1956
 - d. Louise (Lou) Ellen b Sept. 23, 1958
 - e. Samuel Rogers b April 25, 1960
- B. Edward Hamilton b Aug. 31, 1880 d June 2, 1955. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. m Mar. 13, 1918 Marguerite (Daisy) Watson b Nov. 15, 1889. Living Brownsville, S. C. CHILD:
 - 1. Marguerite Watson¹⁸ b Nov. 5, 1920 m Nov. 24, 1950 Walter Silas Hughes b July 3, 1924. Living Brownsville, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Sidney Hamilton b Oct. 19, 1951
 - b. Bettie Carol¹⁹ b Dec. 3, 1945
- C. Maude Eleanor b April 30, 1882 d July 21, 1901. Buried Rogers Cemetery. UNMARRIED.

¹⁶ Marlboro Co. Treasurer 1906-'17, died in office. Claude Sanford Chaffin, his nephew-in-law, filled unexpired term. Mr. Chaffin first married Mary Valinda Rogers and second Julia Margaret Rogers, sisters. See I B and I 4 above.

¹⁷ Pilot of B-24 in Pacific, World War II. Presently Surgeon and Assistant Professor of Surgery at Medical College of Georgia, Augusta, Ga.

¹⁸ Custodian of Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. A more lovable person never existed. One who has dedicated herself to keep alive all the wonderful things our Rogers kin stood for.

¹⁹ Half-sister of Walter Silas Hughes, who has been adopted by Marguerite and Daisy (as I affectionately know her) as their very own. God bless them for their love and tender care.

- D. John Carpenter b Feb. 8, 1884. Living Sumter Co., S. C. m FIRST: April 29, 1912 Elizabeth Anne Rogers²⁰ b Aug. 29, 1874 d June 3, 1927. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. NO ISSUE.
- m. SECOND: June 1, 1929 Mrs. Bess Hill Burnett b Sept. 30, 1893. Living Sumter Co., S. C. NO ISSUE.²¹
- E. Norman Benjamin b April 29, 1886. Living Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.
- F. Lionel Wyman b Oct. 4, 1887 d May 31, 1888. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C.
- G. Edith Earle b Sept. 26, 1889. Living Washington, D. C. and Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.
- H. Harry Gordon²² b Oct. 14, 1890 d May 15, 1959. Buried Grove Hill Cemetery, Darlington, S. C. m April 7, 1920 Caroline Hart DuBose b July 19, 1893. Living Darlington, S. C. CHILDREN:
1. Harry Gordon II b Feb. 15, 1921. Living Darlington, S. C. UNMARRIED
 2. Daniel DuBose (Danny) b July 28, 1923. Living West Palm Beach, Fla.,²³ m Nov. 1, 1947 Patricia (Pat) Marie Hoelzle b Sept. 11, 1925. CHILDREN:
 - a. David Hart b Nov. 12, 1948
 - b. Mary Ann b Dec. 12, 1951
 - c. Diane Marie b July 22, 1956
 3. Nicholas Benjamin (Ben) II b Nov. 27, 1924 m July 16, 1956 Pauline Loraine Reed b Jan. 20, 1937 CHILD:
 - a. Nicholas (Nicky) Benjamin III b April 29, 1957
- I. Catherine (Katie) Carpenter b Dec. 7, 1891, Living Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED
- J. Guy Pelham b Nov. 14, 1893 d Nov. 24, 1910 (Killed while on hunting trip)

²⁰ Third cousins. Daughter of Sallie Donaldson and Clarence B. Rogers. See "Children of Benjamin Brack Rogers and his second wife, Eliza Allison."

²¹ Arthur David Burnett II b Oct. 10, 1921 m July 27, 1946, Margaret Anne Bradley b Dec. 31, 1926, is step-son of John Carpenter Rogers. Their children are: Arthur (Art) David III b Oct. 19, 1948 and Deborah (Debbie) Anne b May 19, 1954. They all live at Alachua, Florida.

²² He gave me most enthusiastic support and encouragement. Was one of the very first to contribute to the Baron's marker. Now in Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C.

²³ Temporarily stationed in Greenland doing work on DEW Line. Out of 300 electricians he was one of 20 selected to install our "first" warning system of attack from the East.

K. Infant b and d Nov. 1, 1895 Unnamed

VI. Robert James b Nov. 11, 1856 d Dec. 7, 1935 m Dec. 20, 1877 Mary Fuller David b April 9, 1858 d Mar. 23, 1924. Both buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:

A. Annie Rebecca (Beppie) b Jan. 19, 1879 m Dec. 20, 1917 Larken Augustus Carter²⁴ b Nov. 2, 1890. Living 313 Cambridge St. Abbeville, S. C.

B. Robert (Robbie) James II b Jan. 24, 1881 d Dec. 13, 1952 Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. m April 15, 1903, Ida Elizabeth Townsend²⁵ b Feb. 4, 1879. Living Ventura, Cal. CHILDREN:²⁵ See Children of Mary Ann Carloss on page 44.

C. John Terrell b June 28, 1890 d Aug. 5, 1956. Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. m Aug. 21, 1910 Emma Alice Berry b June 6, 1893. Living Latta, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. John Terrell II b Jan. 26, 1912 m May 26, 1934, Virginia Earle Mitchell b July 1, 1916. Both living Laurinburg, N. C. CHILDREN:

a. John Terrell III b June 4, 1938 m June 18, 1960 Mary Jo Summerlin b Mar. 7, 1940. Both living Power's Road, Winston-Salem, N. C. CHILD:

i. Sara Jo b Sept. 13, 1961

b. William (Bill) Earle b Oct. 15, 1943. Living Laurinburg, N. C. UNMARRIED

VII. Julia Wilds (Lula) b April 30, 1859 d Aug. 12, 1925 m Dec. 19, 1877 William Benjamin Drake b Oct. 2, 1854 d Oct. 13, 1923. Both buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:

A. Zachariah (Zack) A. b Sept. 1, 1879 d Aug. 31, 1943. Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. m Sept. 15, 1915 Corrie Dudley b July 7, 1891. Living Drake, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. William Benjamin III b Jan. 29, 1924. Living Drake, S. C. UNMARRIED.

2. Lula Hancock b Mar. 25, 1931 m Dec. 22, 1952 Lt. Floyd Davidson Spence b April 9, 1928. Living Lexington, S. C. CHILDREN:

²⁴ Retired Methodist Minister and son of Rev. Charles Pettigrew Carter.

²⁵ Daughter of Catherine (Kate) Jane Rogers. See "Children of Henry James Rogers and Elizabeth Irby" and John Robison Townsend. See "Children of Mary Ann Carloss and Light Townsend," under the "Baron's Daughter."

- a. Floyd Davidson II b Sept. 22, 1953
 - b. Infant son b Jan. 29, 1956 d Feb. 2, 1956
 - c. Zachariah William (Zac) b Sept. 20, 1957
 - d. Benjamin Dudley b Dec. 14, 1960
- B. William Benjamin II b Dec. 9, 1881 d May 16, 1948. Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. m June 10, 1909 Sophie Elva Drake²⁶ b March 11, 1888. Living Raleigh, N. C. CHILDREN:
- 1. Julia Rogers b June 30, 1915 m FIRST Feb. 19, 1938 Roger Edwards b March 3, 1913. CHILDREN:
 - a. Roger II b June 21, 1939
 - b. Elva Drake b July 14, 1942
 - c. Julia Drake b April 15, 1948
 m SECOND: Jan. 28, 1956 Andrew Preston Jarvis b June 22, 1906. NO ISSUE.
- C. Julian Wilds b July 6, 1884 d April 15, 1950. Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. UNMARRIED.
- D. May Valinda b Feb. 21, 1887 m April 19, 1916 Morris Daniel Specht b Jan. 29, 1890 CHILD:
- 1. Jane Valinda b July 27, 1924 m Aug. 7, 1947 William (Billy) Crosland Jennings b Oct. 25, 1924. CHILDREN:
 - a. May Valinda b May 2, 1951
 - b. William Crosland II b July 15, 1955
- E. Leon Rogers b Mar. 9, 1889 d June 19, 1957 m April 30, 1912 Eloise Dudley b Jan. 31, 1892. CHILD:
- 1. Leon Rogers II b May 7, 1923. Living Drake, S. C. UNMARRIED
- F. Frederick (Fred) Francis b July 19, 1891 m April 7, 1921 Sara Fenner b Nov. 12, 1893. Both living Raleigh, N. C. NO ISSUE.
- G. Hamilton Rogers b July 13, 1894 m June 4, 1939 Nell Moyd b Aug. 9, 1906 CHILD:
- 1. Julian Moyd b June 19, 1940

²⁶ First cousins. He is son of William B. and Julia Rogers Drake and she is daughter of James A. and Gabriell Palmer Drake. Both are grandchildren of Zachariah and Sophie Drake.

- H. Ansel Alford b Oct. 24, 1896 m Mar. 6, 1930 Katie Belle John²⁷
b May 17, 1906. Both living Blenheim, S. C. CHILD
1. Katie Belle b June 12, 1931 m Feb. 27, 1954 Moss H.
Perrow b Jan. 27, 1930. Living Cameron, S. C. CHILDREN:
- a. Moss H. II b April 9, 1955
- b. Ansel Drake b Sept. 1, 1957
- I. Lula Rogers (Pebbie) b Dec. 20, 1899 d May 27, 1929. Buried
Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. UNMARRIED.
- J. Sophie Valinda b April 17, 1902 m Aug. 27, 1938 Stanley Baldus
b March 23, 1902. Both living New York City. NO ISSUE.
- VIII. Wilbur Vernon b June 5, 1861 d Oct. 9, 1907 m Jan. 14, 1891
Claude Burton Wofford b Feb. 3, 1869 d May 8, 1892 CHILD:
- A. Paul Wofford b Dec. 8, 1891 d Mar. 15, 1892 (all three buried
Spartanburg, S. C.)

²⁷ Second cousins. Daughter of Nora Elizabeth Rogers and William Laurence John. See "Children of Benjamin Brack Rogers and Elizabeth Allison."

Henry James Rogers I

Henry James Rogers I, the nineteenth child of Colonel Ben, received his early education in the private schools sponsored by his father who was known in Marlboro County as the patron of education. He later attended the Mt. Zion Academy, Winnsboro, Fairfield County, S. C., and South Carolina College, now the University of South Carolina.

His first wife was Sarah Elizabeth Irby, a native of Marlboro, who attended Salem Female Academy, Winston-Salem, N. C. It is believed that she was a relative, possibly a sister of, Charles Irby who married Julia Rembert and lived in Marengo Co., Ala., and of Christopher Irby, who likewise moved from Marlboro to Marengo.

Their home was built by them in the Brownsville community not far from the homesteads of their parents and there were born five sons and five daughters. She died just a short time after the birth of John Irby, their tenth child.

Off and on, during the Civil War, Henry James Rogers I was away from home serving in Fladger's company of Marion County, James A. Peterkin's company and then Sparks' company of Kirk's battalion of mounted infantry.

Following in the footsteps of his illustrious father, Henry James Rogers I sponsored private schools in his community. Two of the teachers who taught under his sponsorship were the Rev. Hamilton Coit DuBose, later an outstanding missionary of the Presbyterian Church to China, and a Mr. Kendall of Georgia, who, it is said, was instrumental in the founding of the University of Texas (1883).

He was a stern disciplinarian, a whipping at school meant another at home. Though he ruled with an iron hand he maintained the love and respect of all his children and grandchildren alike.

Henry James I was a planter by profession and avocation. Four of his five sons followed in his footsteps . . . Henry James II, Francis Benjamin, Julius Edwin, and John Irby. Though Thomas Irby became a lawyer by profession and practiced before the courts of justice in South Carolina for more than 50 years, he, likewise, became a farmer by avocation . . . and it's a known fact he was as efficient in his farming as in the practice of law.

Of the five daughters, three of them taught school in Marlboro. Sarah Elizabeth devoted her life to teaching, never marrying. Ann (Annie) Eliza and Harrietta taught until their marriages. The oldest daughter, Kate, married into the Poellnitz family, and Minnie remained unmarried.

When Sara Elizabeth Irby Rogers died Sept. 5, 1868, Kate was 17 and

it became her responsibility to take over the household affairs for her father, and that she did with all the tender loving kindness any father and any child could want.

On Dec. 24, 1872 Kate married John Robison Townsend, great grandson of the Baron son of Mary Carloss and Light Townsend. Information concerning this family will be found under the Baron's Daughter.

Four years after the marriage of Kate Rogers, Henry James I married a second time to Elizabeth Kinney, and to them were born Annie Lou Rogers Gregg and William Nicholas Rogers. Cousin Annie Lou is still living in Florence, S. C., and has bed spreads made by her mother who, during the Civil War, carded the cotton, spun the thread, and weaved the spreads. While her brothers were away at war Elizabeth Kinney took over the managing of the Kinney plantations and directing the slaves while she also took over the household responsibilities.

The Kinney family were neighbors of the Rogers family and it is told in the family that when Kate Rogers was sick, shortly after her marriage, Henry James Rogers noted the neighborly attentions shown his daughter by Elizabeth, and soon the two fell in love and were married.

The first son of Henry James Rogers and his FIRST wife, Sarah Elizabeth Irby, was Henry James Rogers II. He married Elizabeth Irby Harrington and moved across the state line into North Carolina where they had ten children. Their first child, Edwin Harrington, died unmarried. The second child, Charlotte Powe, is now living in Rockingham, N. C. Rebecca Irby died at age two.

The fourth child of Henry James II was a son bearing his own name, and thus became Henry James III. He first married Blanche Hasty, and by this marriage, there were six children. Their oldest child bears the name Henry James Rogers IV and has been living in Birmingham, Ala. since 1954 with his wife Louise Cole. They have three children: Willis Cole, Margaret Hasty, and Mary Louise.

William Howard Hasty Rogers was the second child of Henry James III and died unmarried. Anne Sutton married Dwight Tracy Foster and has two children. Elizabeth Harrington married Floyd Wall Nicholas. Blanche Evelyn married John S. Boggan and Julius Edwin, the sixth and last child of Henry James III and Blanche Hasty, married Harriet Elizabeth Hoper and continues living in Rockingham, N. C. Jean Hicklin, the widow of Henry James III, is now living in Edgemoor, S. C.

The fifth child of Henry James II is Julius Franklin, living in Latta, S. C. He married Alice Bethea Stackhouse and the two adopted Sadie Pear Smith after the death of Sadie's mother, who was Alice's sister. Francis Benjamin married Mary (Mamie) Elizabeth Hutton and their older daughter, Anne Curtis, now lives in Sacramento, Cal. with her husband,

Arthur C. Jordan, and their two children. Their younger daughter, Frances Rebecca, married Dan Lewis Allen II and with their three children live in Rockingham, N. C.

The seventh, eighth and ninth children of Henry James II, Sarah Elizabeth, James Auld, and Katherine, all died unmarried and are buried in the St. Paul's Church Cemetery, Richmond Co., N. C. Thomas Earl, the youngest child, is likewise buried at St. Paul's Church Cemetery. His widow, Mattie Sue Marett, is living in Greenville, S. C. The three children of this marriage are all married and live in Greenville too. They are: Mary Elizabeth who married Ogden John Deal; Charlotte Powe who married William Kennet Bledsoe; and Thomas Earle Rogers II who married Rosa Lee Therrell.

Francis Benjamin Rogers was the third child of Henry James Rogers I and he and most of his descendants have continued to live in and about Marlboro and have been connected with farming. He married Minnie Rebecca Sparks and they had two children: Hattie Louise, who now lives in Blenheim and Francis (Frank) Benjamin II, living in Bennettsville with his wife, Caro Lee Cullum. Besides being a farmer, Frank is an extensive traveler and his acquaintance is wide and broad. They have five children: Mary Caroline, a genealogist of wide acceptance; Francis Benjamin III, who married Minnie Campbell Sykes, and lives in Bennettsville; Virginius Cullum, who married Catherine Brown McCall, and lives in Bennettsville; Nancy Lee, who married Charles B. Saxon, and lives in Norwalk, Conn.; and Alexander Sparks, who married Anne Tuttle, and lives in Levittown, Penn.

Francis Benjamin I was only 39 when he died and his widow married Pierce Butler Watson and by her second marriage there was a son, Pierce Butler Watson II, who has always been looked upon as though he were a full brother by Hattie Louise and Frank.

The fourth child of Henry James I was Julius Edwin, who married Anna Eliza Draughon. They died without issue and are both buried in Florence.

Ann Eliza Rogers was the fifth child of Henry James Rogers I and her husband was William Kinney Hilliard. He was the son of Caroline (Carrie) Kinney Hilliard.

It might be in order to bring out the fact that Carrie Kinney was the sister of William Frank Kinney who married Mary Ann (Annie) Townsend, great granddaughter of the Baron. We have already mentioned that Henry James Rogers I married second Elizabeth Kinney, a sister of Carrie and William. William Kinney Hilliard had a brother who married Sallie Irby, a great-great granddaughter of the Baron. He was known as Tump though his real name was Alexander Frank. Light Townsend was the father of Mary Ann (Annie) Townsend Kinney and the uncle of William Frank, Elizabeth Kinney Rogers and Caroline (Carrie) Kinney Hilliard.

Ann Eliza and William Kinney Hilliard had five children: Mary (Mamie) married Maxey Gregg McPherson and after his death, she married J. Edgar Harrell II. There are no descendants. Elizabeth, the second child of the Hilliards, married Robert Ervin and we have no information on Robert II, their only child. William Kinney II married Theresa McPherson and Caroline Theresa (Essie) Hilliard married Ladson Hall LaBruce, neither had issue. The youngest of the Hilliard children was Thomas Rogers who married Mabel Floried Simmons and she now lives in Columbia, S. C. Their daughter Margaret lives in Columbia; William Simmons (Billy) married Alexa Mallory and is living in Orangeburg; Mary Louise married James Purvis Howle and lives in North Augusta, S. C. Both Billy and Mary have children.

Thomas Irby, fourth son of Henry James Rogers I, received his early education in the private schools sponsored by his father. He entered Ansonville Academy in North Carolina and from there went to Wofford College, Spartanburg, where he received his A.B. in 1880. He studied law at Vanderbilt (1881-2). He was a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity and a member of the Carlisle Literary Society. He won a medal as a commencement orator. While at Vanderbilt he represented the Philosophic Society and was an orator on Founders' Day, using as his topic CHIVALRY AND ITS INFLUENCES.

To defray some of his college expenses, Thomas Irby Rogers taught at Red Bluff and Pine Grove in Marlboro, and also at Pine Hill, present day Latta. He read law in the office of Judge Charles A. Woods, Marion, S. C.

En route home from Vanderbilt, he appeared before the South Carolina Supreme Court and stood the bar examination. He was admitted to the bar in 1882, and in 1883 he opened his law office in Bennettsville. Fifty years later, 1932, the Bennettsville Bar Association passed before the Circuit Court resolutions which said in part:

"A member of the Bennettsville Bar has reached the high eminence of his fiftieth year of practice—the Hon. Thomas Irby Rogers has ever been a lawyer first, last and always. Ever ready to give his best thought and last ounce of strength to uphold a cause he deemed just, he has engaged in almost all the important litigation in the county in either civil or criminal courts. . . . Throughout his long career he has maintained those ideals of honor and fair dealing which, we proudly claim, distinguish our profession . . . and he has brought them down to as unsullied by any deviation by him."

He was county school commissioner, 1883-1884; Judge of Probate, 1886-1890; member of the Constitutional Convention 1895; member House of Representatives, 1896-1900; state senator, 1906-1910. For a few years in the early nineties, he edited a newspaper. He served as county attorney for many years; was president of the Bar Association and dean at the time

of his death. He was a member of the Knights of Pythias. He is listed in *Who's Who In South Carolina*, 1934-35. His hobbies were reading and farming and his favorite sport was hunting.

The same year Thomas Irby Rogers opened his law office in Bennettsville he married Cora McCormac, daughter of Elizabeth Charity Alford and Alexander Little McCormac of Eppingrove in upper Marion, now Dillon County, S. C. The bride had studied in private schools near home before entering Floral College at Maxton, N. C. She then studied at Peace Institute, a Presbyterian school, at Raleigh and then at Charlotte Female Institute, another Presbyterian school. She majored in music and art and after colleg was a governess in the home of Joe Holliday, Gallirant's Ferry and later taught music in Conway.

In later years she took several summer courses at Clemson and Winthrop, attending with her oldest daughter, Bessie, who became Mrs. John Alexander Drake. When past sixty she took special English courses at Columbia University, attending with her daughter, Hortense. She was always active in social, civic and the religious life of Bennettsville and was a leader in the Presbyterian Church of her community.

Cora and Thomas Irby Rogers had nine children. Their oldest child was Elizabeth (Bessie) who married John Alexander Drake and mothered three children. She was educated at Winthrop College and did considerable graduate study. She served as first secretary of the South Carolina Rural School Improvement Association; held various offices including president of the South Carolina Federation of Women's Clubs; president of Winthrop College Alumnae Association and the Legislative Council composed of twelve statewide groups. She missed being elected South Carolina Superintendent of Education in 1922 by less than 2,000 votes. She was the first National Democratic Congressional Committeewoman from South Carolina and the first woman member of the Board of Education of Columbia, S. C. In 1942 she was Commander of the Woman's Field Army in South Carolina of the American Cancer Society.

Cora Belle, the second child, married Mike Perry. They lived for several years in Birmingham before returning to Bennettsville. She was a graduate of Winthrop College and for a while taught at Batesburg, S. C. Both are devout Presbyterians, having taken active part in the First Presbyterian Church in Birmingham and in Bennettsville.

Nan Henrietta, the third child, also graduated from Winthrop College. She did post-graduate work at the University of Virginia, Birmingham-Southern College, Columbia University and Winthrop summer school. She taught all together for 46 years, and now lives with her sisters, Cora Belle and Hortense in Bennettsville.

Hortense graduated from Winthrop College with A.B. and M.A. degrees. She also received a M. A. from Columbia University and then did post-

graduate work at Birmingham-Southern, and the University of Virginia. She taught in several public schools in South Carolina before becoming connected with Winthrop College and at Charlotte College.

Thomas Irby Rogers II died as a child and so did the two youngest children: Diane Alford and Julia Edwina.

Henry Alexander Rogers was the only son to reach maturity. He attended Charleston College and Clemson College and served in the Navy during World War I. For 38 years he served as Clerk of the Court of Marlboro County and it is generally conceded that he knew more about Marlboro history than any living person, before or since his death in 1958. He was a stickler for facts and avoided accepting tradition without documentation. He edited A REVIEW OF SHERMAN'S MARCH GLEANED FROM OFFICIAL RECORDS. He married Faith Edens and their daughter and two children live in Bennettsville.

Catherine (Kate) Josephine, the youngest living child of Thomas Irby Rogers, married Howard Lee Clark and live in Dillon.

Back to the children of Henry James Rogers I:

Sarah Elizabeth taught for over 40 years and died unmarried. Henrietta, the fourth daughter, attended Charlotte Female Institute with her older sister. She married William Haselden Ellerbee, governor of South Carolina from 1896-9. He died while in office. They had a total of six children: Earl Rogers, who first married Ida Rogers and later married Ava Lee Tapp Dibble and third Maude Scott, but had no issue; William Shackelford married Kate Sinclair Edens and their children are listed at the end of this chapter; Henry Irby married Margaret Lucas and they live in Bennettsville (their descendants are listed later in this chapter); Sarah Elizabeth married William Gairy Nichols and they had children; Frank Rogers married Hazel Floyd and they had children; and William Haselden II was born in the governor's mansion and died just one month before his father.

Minnie, the ninth child of Henry James Rogers I, died in her forty-eighth year unmarried.

John Irby was the tenth and youngest child of Sarah Elizabeth Irby and Henry James Rogers I. He first married Annie Drake and they had one child, James Preston I, who in turn married Rebecca Pollock Peagues and they live in Birmingham where he is connected with the Internal Revenue Service. Their only living child: James Preston II married Barbara Ann Rogers, of Winston-Salem, and they now live in El Paso with their two children.

John Irby married a second time to Harriet Threadgill Harrington and they had four children: John Irby II, James Harrington, Sarah Elizabeth and Julia Harrington.

John Irby II married twice. His first wife was Mary Paschal and they had a son, John Irby III. After the death of his wife he married Mary Roderick

Edwards and they live in Blenheim. Julia Harrington, the only other child to live to maturity, married Joseph Russell Cross and they live at Cross, S. C. and have four children.

Of the second marriage of Henry James Rogers I (to Elizabeth Kinney) there were two children: Annie Lou, now in her 87th year, and a son, William Nicholas, who died unmarried.

Annie Lou Rogers is believed to be the only living grandchild of a person who saw active service in the Revolutionary War. She lives in Florence, S. C. where she and her husband, J. Eli Gregg lived. They were the parents of six children: Elizabeth Rogers, who married John James Clemmons and have children; Annie Louise, who married Ralph Adair Sinclair and have no children; Claude Porcher, who married Samuel James Watson II and had one son and one granddaughter; Frances Rogers and John Eli III who died in infancy; and Henry Rogers, who married Genevieve Lyons and there were three children.

Following is the complete descendants of . . .

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY JAMES ROGERS AND HIS *FIRST* WIFE, SARAH ELIZABETH IRBY

- I. Catherine (Kate) Jane b April 23, 1851 d Feb. 25, 1905 m Dec. 4, 1872 John Robison Townsend b Nov. 20, 1850, d Feb. 18, 1919. Both buried Dudley-Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. For descendants refer to Baron's daughter under Mary Ann Carloss and Light Townsend.
- II. Henry James II b Mar. 4, 1853 d April 23, 1940 south of Rockingham, N. C. m Dec. 17, 1873. Elizabeth Irby Harrington b Oct. 8, 1851 d Feb. 18, 1927 Richmond Co., N. C. Both buried St. Paul's Cemetery, Richmond Co., N. C. CHILDREN:
 - A. Edwin Harrington b Nov. 3, 1874 Chesterfield Co., S. C. d Mar. 12, 1952. Buried St. Paul's Cemetery, Richmond Co., N. C. UNMARRIED.
 - B. Charlotte Powe b Mar. 19, 1876 Marlboro Co., S. C. d Rockingham, N. C. Nov. 15, 1961. Buried St. Paul's Cemetery, Richmond Co., N. C. UNMARRIED.
 - C. Rebecca Irby b Jan. 19, 1878 d Oct. 2, 1880. Buried New Hope Cemetery, Marlboro Co., S. C.
 - D. Henry James III b Feb. 14, 1880 d Mar. 10, 1956. Buried Edgemoor, Chester Co., S. C. m *FIRST*: Dec. 6, 1905 Blanche Hasty b Feb. 17, 1882 d Dec. 13, 1928. Buried Scotland Co., S. C. CHILDREN:

1. Henry James IV b Oct. 27, 1906 m Sept. 6, 1926 Louise Cole b Mar. 1, 1909. Both living in Birmingham, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Willis Cole b Sept. 16, 1927 m June 20, 1958 Sarah Helen Suter b Aug. 21, 1927. CHILD:
 - i. Willis Cole II b Aug. 28, 1959.
 - b. Margaret Hasty b Jan. 26, 1937 m Jan. 14, 1956 William Eugene Chesnutt b Dec. 15, 1933. CHILD:
 - i. Scott b Aug. 31, 1957.
 - c. Mary Louise b Sept. 16, 1946.
 2. William Howard Hasty b Aug. 21, 1909 d Jan. 10, 1937. Buried Caledonia Church Cemetery, Lauringburg, N. C. UNMARRIED.
 3. *Anna Sutton b July 8, 1911, m July 31, 1936 Dwight Tracey Foster b Oct. 19, 1903 d July 4, 1959. CHILDREN:
 - a. Dwight Howard b Feb. 23, 1938.
 - b. Elizabeth Ann b Dec. 14, 1941.
 4. Elizabeth Harrington b Oct. 17, 1914 m Nov. 16, 1941 Floyd Wall Nicholas b Sept. 29, 1911. Living Lauringburg, N. C. NO CHILDREN.
 5. Blanche Evelyn b April 1, 1918 m Aug. 20, 1939 John Sherrell Boggan b July 18, 1913. Living Hamlet, N. C. CHILD:
 - a. Mary Alice b Feb. 2, 1951.
 6. Julius Edwin b Dec. 18, 1922 m Sept. 10, 1944 Harriet Elizabeth Hoper b Oct. 26, 1926. Living Rockingham, N. C. NO CHILDREN.
- m SECOND: June 9, 1932 Jean Hicklin b Dec. 30, 1888. Living Edgemoor, S. C.
- E. Julius Franklin b Mar. 30, 1882. Living Latta, S. C. m Dec. 23, 1909 Alice Bethea Stackhouse (daughter of William B. and Josephine Bethea Stackhouse) b May 22, 1883 d Dec. 23, 1953.¹ Buried Magnolia Cemetery, Latta, S. C. CHILD:
1. Sadie Pearle Smith (after her mother's death she was

* Living Wilmington, N. C.

¹ Died as result of car-train crash.

legally adopted by her aunt, Alice Stackhouse Rogers) b Dec. 6, 1917 m Stephen Decator Williamson April 27, 1940 Cheraw, S. C. Living Latta, S. C. CHILDREN:

- a. Stephen Decator b Mar. 2, 1941.
- b. Ann Bethea b Nov. 12, 1944.
- c. Walter Rogers b May 6, 1946.
- d. Franklin b Aug. 16, 1949.

F. Francis Benjamin b Sept. 19, 1884 m Dec. 29, 1960 Mary (Mamie) Elizabeth Hutton b July 12, 1888. Living Rockingham, N. C. CHILDREN:

- 1. Anne Curtis b Feb. 5, 1922 m Dec. 25, 1942 Arthur C. Jordan II. Living Sacramento, Calif. CHILDREN:
 - a. Carolyn Elizabeth b June 23, 1946.
 - b. Cathryn Anne b Nov. 2, 1952.
 - c. Richard Francis b Dec. 16, 1955.
- 2. Frances Rebecca b Aug. 6, 1924, Rockingham, N. C. m Oct. 19, 1946 Dan Lewis Allen II b April 17, 1924. Living Ellerbe Road, Rockingham, N. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Dan Lewis III b July 13, 1947.
 - b. Roger Hutton b May 23, 1950.
 - c. Gregory Brook b April 17, 1955.

G. Sarah Elizabeth b June 21, 1887 d July 19, 1888. Buried St. Paul's Cemetery, Richmond Co., N. C.

H. James Auld b Mar. 30, 1889 d April 23, 1960. Buried St. Paul's Church, Richmond Co., N. C. UNMARRIED.

I. Katherine b Jan. 21, 1891 d May 31, 1896. Buried St. Paul's Church, Richmond Co., N. C.

J. Thomas Earl b April 28, 1896 d April 10, 1941. Buried St. Paul's Church, Richmond Co., N. C. m Jan. 9, 1923 Mattie Sue Marett b Sept. 22, 1899. Living Greenville, S. C. CHILDREN:

- 1. Mary Elizabeth b May 25, 1925 m Mar. 4, 1950 Ogden John Deal b May 17, 1909. Living Greenville, S. C. CHILD:
 - a. John Edwin b June 15, 1956.

2. Charlotte Powe b April 15, 1927 m Aug. 12, 1950 William Kennett Bledsoe b May 11, 1927. Living 141 Duncan Chapel Road, Greenville, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Robert Kennett b Mar. 18, 1954.
 - b. Pamela Sue b Aug. 13, 1960.
 3. Thomas Earle II b Oct. 11, 1930 m Mar. 17, 1956 Rosa Lee Therrell b Dec. 12, 1935. Living Greenville, S. C. NO ISSUE.
- III. Francis Benjamin I b Nov. 22, 1854 d Sept. 4, 1893 m June 22, 1889 Minnie Rebecca Sparks² b April 21, 1866 d Nov. 14, 1953. Both buried Holy Rood Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:
- A. Hattie Louise b June 26, 1891. Living Blenheim, S. C. UNMARRIED.
 - B. Francis Benjamin II b Feb. 20, 1894 m Nov. 3, 1915 Caro Lee Cullum b Nov. 22, 1896. Living Bennettsville, S. C. CHILDREN:
 1. Mary Caroline b Sept. 2, 1916. Living Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.
 2. Francis Benjamin III. Living Bennettsville, S. C. b Dec. 27, 1917 m Sept. 7, 1946 Minnie Campbell Sykes b Nov. 4, 1922. CHILDREN:
 - a. Rosalyn Sykes b May 29, 1948.
 - b. Caroline Lee b June 9, 1949.
 - c. Frances Campbell b Feb. 15, 1954.
 - d. Francis Benjamin IV b Sept. 19, 1955.
 3. Virginius Cullum b Sept. 30, 1920 m May 29, 1948 Catherine Brown McCall b Oct. 5, 1917. Living Bennettsville, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Virginius Cullum II b May 2, 1949.
 - b. Charles McCall b Feb. 12, 1951.

² Minnie Rebecca Sparks married second Pierce Butler Watson and they had a son, Pierce Butler Watson II born May 5, 1909.

- c. Richard Sparks b Sept. 29, 1955.
- d. Catherine b Feb. 10, 1957.
- e. Mary Rebecca b Aug. 11, 1958.
- 4. Nancy Lee b April 27, 1923 m July 13, 1944 Langley Field, Va., Charles B. Saxon b Nov. 13, 1920. Living Norwalk, Conn. CHILDREN:
 - a. Amanda Irby b Feb. 13, 1946.
 - b. Charles Rogers b May 30, 1947.
 - c. Peter Cullum b July 16, 1948.
- 5. Alexander Sparks b Sept. 15, 1926 m July 15, 1958 Anne Tuttle b Mar. 27, 1931. Living Levittown, Pa. CHILDREN:
 - a. Mary Caroline b April 1, 1959.
 - a. Alexander Sparks II b April 5, 1960.
- IV. Julius Edwin b July 8, 1856 d Jan. 27, 1925 m Dec. 21, 1892 Anna Eliza Draughon b Mar. 17, 1853 d June, 1937. Both buried Mt. Hope Cemetery, Florence, S. C. NO ISSUE.
- V. Ann Eliza b April 12, 1858 d April 28, 1922 m Dec. 19, 1876 William K. Hilliard³ b Dec. 19, 1853 d Dec. 28, 1902. Both buried Holy Rood Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - A. Mary (Mamie) b Dec. 8, 1878 d June 13, 1945. Buried Evergreen Cemetery, Bennettsville, S. C. m FIRST: Maxey (Gegg) McPherson b Jan. 14, 1870 d Sept. 16, 1933. Buried Hopewell Presbyterian Cemetery, Florence, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Son died in infancy.
 - m SECOND: Jan. 12, 1943 J. Edgar Harrell II b April 28, 1889, Bennettsville, S. C. Living. NO ISSUE.
 - B. Elizabeth b Dec. 25, 1880 d May 8, 1954 m Oct. 7, 1903 Robert Ervin b Dec. 27, 1870 d Dec. 16, 1941. Both died Savannah, Ga.⁴ CHILD: Robert II b April 26, 1905.
 - C. William K. II b Oct. 17, 1883 d Oct. 24, 1943. Buried Mount Hope Presbyterian Cemetery, Florence Co., S. C. m.....The-

³ His mother was Caroline (Carrie) Kinney Hilliard, sister of Henry James Rogers' second wife, also sister of William F. Kinney that married Mary Ann Townsend. See Baron's Daughter. He is brother of "Tump" Hilliard that married Harriet Irby, granddaughter of Mary Ann Carlloss and Light Townsend.

⁴ Both buried Grove Hill Cemetery, Darlington County, S. C.

resa McPherson b April 26, 1883. Living Latta, S. C. NO ISSUE.

D. Caroline Theresa (Essie) b April 26, 1888 d May 27, 1943. Buried Holy Rood Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. m.....Ladson Hall LaBruce b.....d..... NO ISSUE.

E. Thomas Rogers b Oct. 18, 1890 d Feb. 6, 1953. Buried Mount Hope Presbyterian Cemetery, Florence, S. C. m 1922 Mabel Floried Simmons b Mar. 4, 1894. Living 2840 Ashton Place, Columbia, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. Margaret Rogers b Aug. 21, 1923. Living Columbia, S. C. UNMARRIED.

2. William Simmons (Billy) b Oct. 3, 1927 m Feb. 18, 1950 Alexa Mallory b Sept. 29, 1929. Living Orangeburg, S. C. CHILDREN:

a. Patricia Mallory b July 5, 1951.

b. Norman Thomas b July 15, 1952.

c. William Henry b July 2, 1956.

3. Mary Louise b Aug. 2, 1930 Florence, S. C. m 1952 James Purvis Howle II b Sept. 26, 1926. Living North Augusta, S. C. CHILDREN:

a. Margaret Elizabeth (Beth) b Jan. 8, 1953.

b. James Rogers (Roger) b Nov. 7, 1955.

VI. Thomas Irby b Mar. 23, 1960 d Mar. 13, 1945 m Aug. 15, 1883 Cora I'sora McCormac b May 6, 1861 d Jan. 4, 1947. Both buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. CHILDREN:

A. Elizabeth (Bessie) b June 20, 1884 d Dec. 7, 1959. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. m Dec. 27, 1906 John Alexander Drake b Jan. 8, 1883. Living Florence, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. Preston Alford b May 10, 1908 m June 22, 1934 Ruth Peabody Osborne b April 6, 1911. Living San Gabriel, Calif. CHILDREN:

a. John Osborne b Aug. 30, 1935 m June 20, 1959 Janet Carolyn Erdman b Oct. 29, 1934. Living Arcadia, Calif. CHILD:

i. John Preston b July 29, 1960.

- b. Howard Osborne b April 10, 1939. Living San Gabriel, Calif. UNMARRIED.
 - c. Carolyn Elizabeth b Dec. 3, 1956 (?). Living San Gabriel, Calif.
 - 2. Thomas Rogers b Aug. 11, 1915 m May 19, 1945 Brisbane, Australia Alison Sybil Lahey b July 30, 1922. Living Naval Training Command, Omaha, Nebraska. CHILDREN:
 - a. David Walter b Aug. 10, 1947 Charleston, S. C.
 - b. Elinor Delpratt b Jan. 8, 1949 Charleston, S. C.
 - 3. Cora McCormac b July 19, 1924 Columbia, S. C. m Aug. 26, 1951 Martin Edward Wetherell b May 8, 1928. Living Daytona Beach, Fla. CHILDREN:
 - a. Elizabeth Rogers b Aug. 9, 1953 Columbia, S. C.
 - b. Virginia Carol b June 15, 1958 Sarasota, Fla.
 - c. Jennifer Anne b July 6, 1957.
 - B. Cora Belle b July 26, 1886 m July 26, 1910 Michael (Mike) Watson Perry b Jan. 10, 1882. Living Bennettsville, S. C. NO ISSUE.
 - C. Nan Henrietta b Dec. 20, 1887. Living Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.
 - D. Hortense C. b Jan. 20, 1890. Living Bennettsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.
 - E. Thomas Irby II b Nov. 20, 1892 d Sept. 16, 1893. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C.
 - F. Henry Alexander b July 4, 1894 d June 27, 1958. Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. m Nov. 21, 1921 Clio, S. C. Faith Edens b Nov. 8, 1896. Living Bennettsville, S. C. CHILD:
 - 1. Mary Faith b Oct. 14, 1925 m FIRST: Jan. 31, 1944 Talbot Marion Malcom II b Nov. 24, 1923 d May 31, 1944 Westover, Mass. CHILD:
 - a. Talbot Rogers b Dec. 5, 1944. Living Bennettsville, S. C.
- m SECOND: June 1, 1950 Jonathan Evans McLean b Feb. 3, 1923. Living Bennettsville, S. C. CHILD:

b. Mary b May 28, 1951.

G. Catherine (Kate) Josephine b May 13, 1897 m June 26, 1934
Howard Lee Clark b May 18, 1886. Living Dillon, S. C.
CHILD:

a. Howard Lee II b Dec. 12, 1935. Living Alexandria, Va.
UNMARRIED.

H. Diane Alford b April 7, 1899 d April 18, 1900. Buried Rogers
Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C.

I. Julia Edwina b Aug. 28, 1900 d June 5, 1901. Buried Rogers
Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C.

VII. Sarah Elizabeth b Mar. 16, 1862 d July 23, 1934. Buried Rogers
Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. UNMARRIED.

VIII. Henrietta b May 9, 1864 d Sept. 29, 1929 m June 29, 1887 William
Haselden Ellerbe b April 7, 1862 d June 2, 1899 (Governor of
South Carolina 1896-99). Both buried Haselden Cemetery, Dillon
Co., S. C. CHILDREN:

A. Earl Rogers b April 30, 1888 m FIRST:.....Ida Rogers.

m SECOND:.....Ava Lee Tapp Dibble.

m THIRD:.....Maud Scott. NO ISSUE.

B. William Shackelford b April 6, 1890 d Mar. 18, 1918. Buried
Haselden Cemetery, Dillon Co., S. C. m Dec. 12, 1912 Kate
Sinclair Edens b Nov. 9, 1890. Living Bennettsville, S. C.
CHILD:

1. Margaret Edens b Mar. 10, 1914 m FIRST: April 28,
1932 John W. Tyson II b Nov. 17, 1909. CHILD:

a. Katherine Sinclair b Dec. 15, 1938. Living Chevy
Chase, Md.

m SECOND: July 3, 1948 Dr. Austin Bertram Rohrbaugh
II b July 5, 1915. Living Chevy Chase, Md. CHILDREN:

b. Austine b Dec. 2, 1949.

c. William Bertram b Sept. 3, 1952

C. Henry Irby b Sept. 14, 1892 m Sept. 30, 1918 Margaret Lucas
b May 18, 1897. Living Bennettsville, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. William Haselden III b Oct. 19, 1919 d May 26, 1945. Lost
over Japan in World War II.

2. Frances Lucas b May 29, 1921 m Aug. 9, 1944 William Heyward Grimball II b Feb. 16, 1917, Living, Charleston S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. William Heyward III b Sept. 3, 1946
 - b. Henry Ellerbe b Aug. 23, 1948
 - c. Arthur b May 22, 1952
 - d. Francis Lucas b June 4, 1953
- D. Sarah Elizabeth b Feb. 6, 1894, Living Nichols, S. C. m April 16, 1917 William Gairy Nichols b Sept. 30, 1889 d Oct. 20, 1952 Buried Jones Nichols Cemetery, Marion County, S. C. CHILDREN:
 1. Sarah Ellerbe b Nov. 9, 1919 m Feb. 3, 1945 James Milton Devers II b Mar. 9, 1921 CHILDREN:
 - a. William Milton b Feb. 9, 1946
 - b. James Milton III b May 9, 1950
 - c. Sallie Nichols b July 11, 1952
 - d. Ellerbe Horton b June 26, 1960
 2. William Gairy II b Aug. 13, 1926 m May 22, 1948, Kimmie Adelaide Sox b Nov. 1, 1925 CHILDREN:
 - a. Gayle Stokes b Oct. 11, 1949
 - b. William Gairy III b Dec. 18, 1951
 - c. Kimmie Adelaide b Mar. 4, 1954
- E. Frank Rogers b Dec. 25, 1895 m Jan. 21, 1933 Hazel Floyd b Sept. 29, 1909 Living Latta, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Frank Rogers II b Oct. 6, 1934 m Sept. 22, 1956 Caroline LeConte Robinson b Feb. 10, 1934. Living, Latta, S. C. CHILD:
 - i. Frank Rogers III b Sept. 9, 1957
 - b. Hazel Earl b Dec. 8, 1939
- F. William Haselden II b July 1, 1897 in Executive Mansion, Columbia, S. C. age 22 mos. Buried Haselden Cemetery, Dillon County, S. C.
- IX. Minnie b Mar. 28, 1866 d Sept. 19, 1913 Buried Rogers Cemetery, Brownsville, S. C. UNMARRIED:

X. John Irby I b April 27, 1868 d July 20, 1933 m FIRST Annie Drake b Oct. 5, 1869 d May 9, 1904. Both buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILD:

A. James Preston I b Sept. 23, 1897 m Sept. 8, 1920 Rebecca Pollock Pegues b Oct. 6, 1901 Cheraw, S. C. Living Birmingham, Ala. CHILDREN:

1. Edmund Pegues b Dec. 20, 1924 d June 3, 1937, Buried Elmwood Cemetery, Birmingham, Ala.

2. James Preston II b Mar. 31, 1927 m July 5, 1952 Barbara Ann Rogers b Aug. 29, 1931 (daughter James LeRoy Rogers and Sadie Alease Drye, Winston-Salem, N. C.), Living El Paso, Texas, CHILDREN:

a. John Edmund b Mar. 18, 1953

b. James Preston III b June 2, 1956

c. Andrew Michael b Jan. 14, 1958

m SECOND: Oct. 9, 1907 Harriet Threadgill Harrington b June 7, 1881. CHILDREN:

B. John Irby II b Aug. 6, 1908 m FIRST Nov. 25, 1936 Mary Paschal b Oct. 26, 1910 d Jan. 5, 1953 Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C. CHILD:

1. John Irby III b Oct. 2, 1937

m SECOND: July 12, 1954 Mary Roderick Edwards b April 11, 1906. Living Blenheim, S. C. NO ISSUE.

C. James Harrington b Aug. 30, 1910 d Mar. 23, 1911, Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C.

D. Sarah Elizabeth b Feb. 13, 1912 d June 20, 1913, Buried Drake Cemetery, Blenheim, S. C.

E. Julia Harrington b July 13, 1914 m Aug. 23, 1941 Joseph Russell Cross b Feb. 24, 1914. Living, Cross, S. C. CHILDREN:

1. Gertrude Celeste b June 17, 1942

2. Julia Harrington b April 30, 1944

3. Joseph Russell II b July 29, 1945

4. Elizabeth Rogers b May 2, 1949

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY JAMES ROGERS AND HIS *SECOND*
WIFE ELIZABETH KINNEY⁵

- XI. Annie Lou b Dec. 20, 1876, living Florence S. C. m Nov. 26, 1901 J. Eli Gregg b May 11, 1868 d Dec. 13, 1929 CHILDREN:
- A. Elizabeth Rogers b Oct. 14, 1902 m Oct. 14, 1920, John James Clemmons b Aug. 19, 1899. Both living Columbia, S. C. CHILDREN:
1. Elizabeth (Betty) Gregg b June 22, 1922, m Feb. 19, 1944 John Redmond Miller, II, b Mar. 8, 1922 (Commander in Naval Air Force) CHILDREN:
 - a. Elizabeth (Betts) Gregg b Feb. 26, 1945
 - b. Catherine Louise b Aug. 4, 1948
 - c. Virginia Rebecca b May 8, 1950
 - d. Johnna b Oct. 15, 1951
 - e. Margaret Ann b Oct. 8, 1956
 2. Flora Anne b Feb. 2, 1925 m Oct. 14, 1950 George Jackson Hughes b Sept. 3, 1925 Living Greenville, S. C. CHILDREN:
 - a. Laura Sinclair b Nov. 18, 1951
 - b. George Jackson, II b Dec. 5, 1953
 - c. Rita Ann b Oct. 11, 1957.
 3. John James, II b Sept. 4, 1926, m Jan. 26, 1952 Sarah Ashley b Aug. 24, 1929 CHILDREN:
 - a. Sarah Ashley b Sept. 21, 1955
 - b. John James III b Sept. 19, 1957
- B. Annie Louise, b Sept. 27, 1903, m Feb. 24, 1927, Ralph Adair Sinclair b July 6, 1903. Living Florence, S. C. NO ISSUE.
- C. Claude Porcher b Jan. 17, 1906, Living Florence, S. C. m May 10, 1928 Samuel James Watson II b April 8, 1904 d Sept. 22, 1935, buried Johnston, S. C. CHILD:

⁵ Sister of Caroline (Carrie) Kinney Hilliard, mother of William K. (see V above) and Alexander F. (Tump) who married Sallie Irby, see CHILDREN of Mary Ann Carloss, and sister of William Frank Kinney who married Mary Ann Townsend. See CHILDREN of Mary Ann Carloss.

1. Samuel James III b Mar. 25, 1930 m May 4, 1957 Patsy Ruth Smith b Aug. 24, 1930, CHILDREN:
 - a. Patricia Lee b Nov. 23, 1959
 - b. Samuel James IV b June 6, 1961
- D. Frances Rogers b June 18, 1912, d Sept. 17, 1915
- E. John Eli III b June 1, 1910 d May 11, 1911
- F. Henry Rogers (Capt. in U. S. Army) b Dec. 22, 1919, d Oct. 18, 1956 buried Christ Church Cemetery, Florence County, S. C. m Sept. 3, 1944 Genevieve Lyons b May 5, 1916. CHILDREN:
 1. Ellen Louise b Jan. 1, 1946.
 2. Anna Rogers b Jan. 1, 1951
 3. Genevieve Lyons b Nov. 17, 1953
- XII. William Nicholas b May 21, 1878 d Feb. 24, 1931 buried Rogers Cemetery

Thomas Wickham Rogers

The youngest of Benjamin Rogers II's children was named for his friend, Dr. Thomas Wickham, who just before his death in Columbia while attending the session of the South Carolina legislature had told Col. Ben he feared he would die, and asked a "one last favor" of him—that he (Col. Ben) take care and watch over his wife, Ann Shackelford.

The story of how well Col. Ben cared for Dr. Wickham's widow is known by the fact the Colonel married Ann, and by her had nine sons.

Thomas Wickham Rogers was almost ten months to the day younger than his half-nephew Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz, and no doubt for the first fifteen or so years of their lives had been much closer than the average uncle and nephew, and it is quite possible that Bruno Poellnitz might have been instrumental in helping influence Thomas Wickham Rogers and his older brother, Francis Alexander, to come to Marengo County in 1853. Bruno, with his mother and father and sister, had moved to Alabama during 1837 and Flora Rogers Campbell is believed to have moved at the same time, and located on Campbell Hill.

When Flora Rogers Campbell moved to Alabama her husband, Robert, had died some nine years before and her children were well on their way to adulthood. When Elizabeth and Julius came they really came to join their two married sons. When Francis Alexander came to Marengo Co., he had fathered four children and one had died.

Thomas Wickham Rogers was seventeen years younger than his older brother, but when he came to Alabama he had already fathered Thomas Nicholas and Jacqueline (Jackie) and there were six more to come in this order: Margaret Jane, Anna Vestal, an unnamed boy who died at birth, Lizzie (Donnie), Ann Allison who died when five, and Lillian. It is interesting to note that all the girls born in Alabama, with the sole exception of the youngest, married Carter brothers and a Carter sister married Benjamin Dismukes Rogers, a first cousin of the four Rogers sisters.

Much concerning the intermarriage of the Carter and Rogers families has been taken up under Julius Edwin Poellnitz and Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz. But, since there are so many connections in the Poellnitz and Rogers families with the Carter family that it might be worthy of stating that William Alexander Carter was born in South Carolina Oct. 27, 1820 and died in Marengo County April 25, 1862, and he must have married in Alabama for the 1860 Marengo County Census shows his wife, Minerva Anderson Doss, to have been born in Alabama. This couple had a total of nine children: Marcella Fredonia, Edwin Leonidas (Lonnie), James Rutherford, John LeRoy, Mary Vermeille, Kit Carson, Frank Clarence, William Walter,

and Jefferson Davis (Dixie). In the same 1860 census is shown a Huston Carter, age 52, as born in South Carolina and living in the same household, but does not identify his relationship. 'Tis quite possible he was an older brother.

For this immediate family the connections between the Rogers sisters and the Carter brothers happen to be well known, but to the others interested in the family these connections might not be so well imprinted in their minds. Therefore, let's start with Margaret Jane Rogers, the first child of Thomas Wickham Rogers, born in Marengo County, married Edwin Leonidas (Lonnie) Carter Jan. 13, 1869, and had seven children. Their oldest child, Claude Rogers, married Mollie Pickens and had four children.

Elma Jacquelin, the oldest daughter of Margaret Jane Rogers and Lonnie Carter, had 13 children in all, and died when the last child was born. Her husband, Henry Ashby Gholson, then married Rosa Allene Carter, the fourth child or a younger sister of Elma Jacquelin. There were no children by the latter marriage and she died some eighteen months after their marriage.

The third child was Herbert Colleton Carter and he married Eleanor (Ellie) Skinner and they had five children.

William Walton married Lillian Stinson and had four children.

The sixth child was Annie Terrell Carter, probably named for her aunt, Ann Eliza Terrel . . . wife of William Beattie . . . and mentioned in the will of John Terrel and/or her aunt Anna Vestal Rogers Carter. Cousin Annie, as so many of the Poellnitz kin remember her, married Edwin Charles Poellnitz, the seventh child of Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz, and their descendants are carried under this line. Uncle Bruno named this son after his two older brothers, Julius Edwin and Charles Augustus.

The youngest son was Thomas Wickham Rogers Carter and he married first Frances Augusta McCoy and had four children and married second Lois Dillard Philips, who now lives in Montgomery, and there were no children by this marriage. And, the youngest daughter was Elizabeth Dixie, who married William B. Coats and she is living in Montgomery. It is speculated that she was named Elizabeth for Elizabeth Terrel Rogers, her grandmother and perhaps for her uncle, Jefferson Davis Carter . . . widely known as Dixie Carter.

Anna Vestal Rogers was the second child born in Alabama and the second Rogers to marry a Carter, Frank Clarence Carter. They had four children. On Sept. 21, 1857, there were born to Elizabeth and Thomas Wickham Rogers twins, a boy and a girl. The boy died the day he was born. The girl was named Lizzie, but known to all her family as Donnie and she married Kit Carson Carter and had eight children, six boys and two girls.

The seventh child was Ann Allison, named for Ann Allison, born Aug. 24, 1790 and died Dec. 1, 1853, the wife of John Terrel, whose will is carried on page 310. Ann died when five years old.

Lillian, the youngest child, married John Covington Everitt and they lived in Williamson County, South Carolina. They had only one child who died at age five.

Now back to the older children, born before Thomas Wickham moved to Alabama: the oldest child was Thomas Nicholas Rogers who married Mary Elizabeth Sprott. They had two children Virginia (Virgia) who married Thomas Clayburn Epperson and Thomas Sprott who married Ruth Olive Wilson. This family moved to Memphis and today Virgia, Thomas Sprott and his wife reside there.

Jacquelin (Jackie) Terrell was born in South Carolina some two years before her family moved to Alabama. She married Harlan Page Barr and had one child who died in infancy.

Elizabeth Gardiner Terrell and Thomas Wickham Rogers, like most of the Rogers family, contributed considerably to the community in which they lived. In all, there were a total (known to me) of 258 descendents . . . there may be more. But, let's take a peep and see how many of these 258 you have known. . .

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS WICKHAM ROGERS AND ELIZABETH GARDINER TERREL

- I. Thomas Nicholas b April 29, 1849 d July 4, 1892 m Dec. 28, 1888 Mary Elizabeth Sprott b March 23, 1860 d Feb. 3, 1955*
CHILDREN:

- A. Virginia (Virgia) Page b Sept. 28, 1889 Living Memphis, Tenn. m Dec. 31, 1932 Thomas Clayburn Epperson b July 5, 1879 d Oct. 8, 1959. NO ISSUE.

- B. Thomas Sprott b Jan. 2, 1892 m June 20, 1922 Ruth Olive Wilson b April 2, 1894. Living Memphis, Tenn. CHILDREN:

1. Harriet Virginia b Oct. 11, 1925 m Dec. 16, 1950 Edward Sidney Lane (DDS) b Sept. 9, 1925 CHILDREN:

- a. Edward Sidney II b March 23, 1956

- b. Thomas Benjamin b July 27, 1960

2. Elizabeth Lee b Jan. 15, 1929 m Aug. 25, 1950 H. C. Fryar II b April 11, 1928 CHILDREN:

- a. Thomas Curtis b Feb. 5, 1954

- b. William Frank b Jan. 23, 1959

* Buried Geneva Presbyterian Cemetery.

3. Ruth Olive Wilson b Dec. 17, 1930 m March 3, 1951 James Henry Soffos b Oct. 4, 1923 CHILDREN:
 - a. Beverly Sue b Dec. 11, 1950
 - b. James Henry II b Feb. 3, 1954
 - c. Thomas Michael b Oct. 5, 1955
- II. Jacquelin (Jackie) Terrell b April 25, 1851 d Sept. 18, 1912 m Dec. 3, 1882 Harlan Page Barr b..... d May 26, 1896. CHILDREN: Two died in infancy.
- III. Margaret Jane b Sept. 8, 1854 d May 21, 1930 m Jan. 13, 1869 Edwin Leonidas (Lonnie) Carter b April 24, 1846 d Dec. 24, 1926. CHILDREN:
 - A. Claude Rogers b Jan. 31, 1870 d Nov. 11, 1958 m Sept. 23, 1892 Mollie Pickens b..... d Sept. 25, 1920 CHILDREN:
 1. Claude Pickens b Oct. 12, 1893 d Nov. 29, 1922.
 2. Daisie Adele b Feb. 17, 1896 m June 19, 1921 W. H. Merrill b..... CHILDREN:
 - a. Mary Ola b July 31, 1923 m Oct. 21, 1940 Lee Douglas Acuff b Nov. 3, 1921. CHILDREN:
 - i. Norman Lee b Aug. 24, 1941
 - ii. William Lamar (Billy) b Aug. 13, 1946
 - iii. Brenda Kay b Dec. 28, 1952
 - b. Margaret Louise b Sept. 4, 1926 m. Sept. 7, 1943 Hubert Leo Page b Jan. 30, 1925. CHILDREN:
 - i. Larry Gene b June 19, 1947
 - ii. Terry Lynn b Jan. 6, 1954
 - c. Patsy Ruth b Oct. 2, 1928 m Oct. 19, 1946 Samuel Colwell Sheffield b April 21, 1916. CHILDREN:
 - i. Sandra Lynn b July 19, 1950
 - ii. Joan Elizabeth b Sept. 22, 1954 (twin)
 - iii. John Erwin b Sept. 22, 1954 (twin)
 3. Edwin Rogers b July 6, 1898 d Feb. 2, 1957 m June 4, 1927 Annie May Harris b April 30, 1907. CHILDREN:
 - a. Edwin Rogers II b April 9, 1936
 - b. Glenda Rose b Jan. 24, 1944
 4. Child died in infancy.

- B. Elma Jacqueline b Nov. 26, 1871 d Mar. 20, 1910 m Feb. 10, 1892 Henry Ashby Gholson b May 18, 1863 d Aug. 3, 1916. CHILDREN:

1. Estelle Gray b Nov. 9, 1892 m Oct. 6, 1915 George Henry Hairston b May 7, 1886. Living Silver City, Miss. CHILDREN:

- a. George Henry II³ b Nov. 27, 1918 m Nov. 15, 1948 Frances Abernathy La Fleur b Nov. 20, 1920. Living Silver City, Miss. CHILDREN:

- i. George Henry III b Dec. 11, 1953
 - ii. Sommer Margaret b Mar. 5, 1958—twin.
 - iii. Sharon Elizabeth b Mar. 5, 1958—twin.

- b. Jacqueline Rogers b Nov. 27, 1923 m Mar. 10, 1954 Roland D. Mikell b Mar. 22, 1921. Living Port Gibson, Miss. CHILDREN:

- i. Roland Hairston b Jan. 5, 1955

- c. Robert Peter b Nov. 19, 1928 m May 8, 1952 Lucile Fountain b Mar. 6, 1929. Living Silver City, Miss. CHILDREN:

- i. Carol b Feb. 20, 1953
 - ii. Robert Ashley b Feb. 27, 1957.

2. Sadie Lyon b Dec. 3, 1893 m Aug. 7, 1922 George Bennett Elliott b..... CHILDREN:

- a. George Bennett II b Feb. 3, 1923 m.....Eloise Rogers b..... Live Louisville, Ky. CHILDREN:

- i. Carol Rogers b Oct. 8, 1948
 - ii. Stephen Bennett b.....
 - iii. Brian Reid b.....

- b. Thomas Bruce b.....m....., 1946 Susan Batten b.....Live Pikeville, Ky. CHILDREN:

- i. Lynn Cooper b.....
 - ii. Thomas Batten b.....

³ Was a Lt. Commander in the Pacific for 6 years during World War II. Was wounded and still has a bullet in his leg. He has the Purple Heart and a unit citation. He served on a destroyer.

- c. Rosemary b Sept. 1, 19?? Dr. Harry O. Worden
b..... Living Louisville, Ky. CHILDREN:
 - i. Martha Russell b.....
 - ii. Neil Bennett b Feb. 6, 1957
 - iii. Kathryn Bruce b.....
- 3. Margaret Louise (Dolly) b Dec. 11, 1894. Living Montgomery. m Dec. 20, 1919 Robert Henry Hodgson b Sept. 10, 1898 d Oct. 7, 1956. CHILDREN:
 - a. Robert Henry II b Sept. 25, 1920 m May, 1948 Jean Lee b..... Live Montgomery, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - i. Robert Henry III b Jan. 7, 1949
 - ii. Elizabeth Jane b Dec. 30, 1952
 - iii. William Carter b Nov. 7, 1954
 - b. Jane Elizabeth b Aug. 15, 1925. UNMARRIED.
- 4. Leonidas Carter b Jan. 22, 1896 d April 16, 1951, buried Belzoni, Miss. m Jan....., 1943 Elsie Davis DeMent b Oct. 22 CHILD:
 - a. Claude Carter b Feb. 6, 1944.
- 5. Emma Bruce b June 17, 1897 m Sept. 23, 1918 Charles Brasfield Grant b..... Living Demopolis, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Mabel Jeanette b Mar. 22, 1920 m.....W. Benjamin Gardner b..... Live Demopolis, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - i. Gail b Aug. 11, 1942
 - ii. W. Benjamin II b Jan. 28, 1948
 - iii. Emma Marie (Em) b Sept. 11, 1954
 - b. Charles Brasfield II² b Feb. 23, 1924 m May..... 1947 Frances Wilcox. CHILDREN:
 - i. Paula b Jan. 8, 1949
 - ii. Charles Brasfield III b June 14, 1951
 - c. Anne b April 24, 1925 m.....Rev. John Vickers b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. John II b Dec. 16, 1948
 - ii. Patricia b Jan. 20, 1953
 - iii. Grant b June 23, 1959

² Member of the Alabama House of Representatives.

6. Rosa Aline b Sept. 3, 1898 m Jan. 22, 1921 Woodford Crutchfield b..... CHILD:
 - a. Woodford Watts b Dec. 17, 1927 m Sept. 17, 1955 Mary Jane Thomason b.....CHILD:
 - i. Thomas Watts b Dec. 21, 1957
7. Herbert Ashby b Mar. 10, 1900, m June 2, 1922 Margaret Canterbury b April 27, 1903. Living Linden, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Ira Marie b May 27, 1923 m..... William Connell Patterson II (M.D.) b July 8, 1920. Living Atlanta, Ga. CHILDREN:
 - i. William Connell III b Sept. 12, 1944
 - ii. Robert Ashby b Mar. 10, 1946
 - b. Herbert Ashby II b Sept. 22, 1927 m..... Ann Webb b..... CHILDREN: (Living Mobile, Ala.).
 - i. Lisa Ann b Oct. 12, 1954
 - ii. Juliet Crier b June 5, 1958
8. Samuel Clements b Dec. 24, 1901 m.....Clement Fitzpatrick b March 30, 1904, Living Jackson, Miss. CHILD:
 - a. Carol Carter b Sept. 30, 1939
9. Benton d Sept. 9, 1903 in infancy
10. Claude Rogers b May 2, 1905 m Jan. 26, 1938 Hazel Slaughter b Jan. 18, 1908. Living Silver City, Miss. NO ISSUE.
11. Elma b June 26, 1906. Living Montgomery. m Feb. 21, 1931 Dr. A. H. Graham b Aug. 19, 1900 d. Aug. 18, 1954. CHILDREN:
 - a. Arthur Bruce b Apr. 7, 1932 m June 27, 1959 Anne Smalling b May 15, 1939 CHILD:
 - i. Jeffry Bruce b July 9, 1960
 - b. Charles Edwards b Feb. 12, 1937. Medical student Johns Hopkins.
12. Charles Terrell b Mar. 19, 1908 m Dec. 5, 1953 Edwina Beech b July 7, 1924 Live Silver City, Miss. CHILDREN:
 - a. Charles Terrell II b June 30, 1954
 - b. Frank Thomas b April 24, 1956

13. Infant b and d Mar. 20, 1910. Buried with Mother.
- C. Herbert Colletion b April. 26, 1874 d Oct. 11, 1916 m Sept. 23, 1900 Eleanor (Ellie) Skinner b.....d..... CHIL-DREN:
1. Margaret Amelia b June 21, 1901 d....., 1902
 2. Eleanor Scriven b Nov....., 1902 m Nov. 19, 1922 John Churchwell b..... Living Montgomery, Ala. CHIL-DREN:
 - a. Eleanor Elizabeth b May 27, 1932 m Dec. 26, 1951 James Irwin Reynolds b..... Living Montgomery, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - i. Fred Churchwell b Dec. 18, 1953
 - b. Callie Armstrong b Feb. 6, 1938 m Nov. 29, 1958 Richard Allan Gribble b.....Living Wilkesbarre, Pa. CHILD:
 - i. Richard Churchwell b Oct. 18, 1959
 3. Mary Louise b Dec. 19, 1904, m July 30, 1924, Edward Earl Rolen b..... Living Benton, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Eleanor Louise b Dec. 6, 1925 m Oct. 20, 1945 John H. Brown b Aug. 21, 1921. CHILDREN:
 - i. Carol Joyce b Dec. 21, 1946
 - ii. Susan Joy b Dec. 22, 1947
 - iii. Mary Emma b July 5, 1949
 - b. Edward Earl II b Dec. 22, 1927 m May 1, 1947 Betty Jean Ginson b Jan. 3, 1928. CHILDREN:
 - i. William Edward b May 1, 1948
 - ii. Gail Wynn b May 8, 1953
 - iii. James Malcolm b May 13, 1957
 - c. Barbara b July 26, 1929 m May....., 1946 George Stephens Spivey b April, 1924. CHILDREN:
 - i. Eva Jo b July 4, 1947
 - ii. George Stephens II b Dec. 2, 1948
 - iii. Michael Rolen b Dec. 14, 1958
 - d. James Malcolm b July 14, 1931
 - e. Hubert Carter b Aug. 21, 1933 m Oct. 20, 1960 Judith Ann Ladd b.....

- f. Mary Edna b June 2, 1936 m Jan. 28, 1956 Jack D. Roberts b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Alethea b Nov. 25, 1956
 - ii. Amelia b Sept. 14, 1959
 - g. William Martin b Feb. 9, 1938 m April 12, 1959 Barbara Jean Clark b Jan. 11, 1937 CHILD:
 - i. David Glenn b Jan. 12, 1960.
 - 4. Rose Allen b Aug. 16, 1907 m Nov. 10, 1946 Fred H. Reiselt b July 29, 1898. Living Linden, Ala. NO ISSUE.
 - 5. Anne Elizabeth b April 16, 1911 m Dec. 6, 1937 Richard Lee Jones b..... Living Orrville Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. William Richard b Aug. 24, 1938
 - b. Rose Marie b Dec. 10, 1939 d Feb. 4, 1940
 - c. Carter Allen b Jan. 26, 1941
 - d. James Samuel b Sept. 4, 1942
 - e. Lee Anne b Mar. 5, 1944
- D. Rosa Allene b Mar. 13, 1876 d Nov. 12, 1912 m May 5, 1911 Henry Ashby Gholson b May 18, 1863 d Aug. 3, 1916. NO ISSUE.
- E. William Walton b Nov. 28, 1877 d Aug. 12, 1951 m..... Lillian Stinson b Dec. 16, 1882 d June 21, 1905. Lived Louisiana. CHILDREN:
 - 1. William Walton II b Dec. 11, 1906 m Mar. 7, 1941 Katherine Brandenburg b Aug. 31, 1910. CHILD:
 - a. William Walton III b Nov. 1, 1945
 - 2. Annette b Aug. 11, 1908 m Dec. 25, 1926 William Monroe Glover b April 1, 1906. CHILDREN:
 - a. Wilma Carter b Nov. 27,..... d Oct. 19, 1931 (killed in automobile accident)
 - b. William Edward b Sept. 16, 1932
 - c. Cornelia Annette b May 15, 1935 (died in automobile accident) d Jan. 3, 1960 m Dec. 21, 1954 Richard Neal Smith b July....., 1934. CHILDREN:
 - i. Susan Annette b June 16, 1956
 - ii. Martha Michelle b Dec. 15, 1958

3. Edward Lynn b Nov. 16, 1909 m May 4, 1945 Rowena Brown b Mar. 11, 1920 CHILDREN:
 - a. Edward Lynn II b April 10, 1946
 - b. Tom Stinson b May 12, 1949
 - c. Bill Bailey, b Sept. 30, 1951
 - d. Anita Neomie b July 3, 1954
 4. Irma b Mar. 6, 1912 m Mar. 23, 1936 Emanuel William Bailey b Aug. 20, 1908. NO ISSUE.
- F. Annie Terrell b Mar. 23, 1881 d Sept. 26, 1946 m Nov. 28, 1906 Edwin Charles Poellnitz b Aug. 3, 1872 d Jan. 18, 1937 CHILDREN: See listing under Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz.
- G. Thomas Wickham Rogers b Aug. 19, 1884 d April 13, 1956 m FIRST May 21, 1908 Frances Augusta McCoy b Sept. 18, 1887 d Sept. 11, 1932. CHILDREN:
1. Evelyn Odessa b Aug. 19, 1909 Living Montgomery. UNMARRIED.
 2. Russel Herman b Dec. 14, 1911 m Sept. 3, 1938 June Smith b Sept. 16, 1914. Living Montgomery. NO ISSUE.
 3. Elizabeth Louise b Jan. 8, 1914 m Dec. 21, 1934 Frank B. Garrett b.....Living Montgomery. CHILD:
 - a. Frank B. II b April 8, 1943
 4. Frances McCoy b June 1, 1923 m.....1945 Walter F. Conover b.....CHILDREN: Living Dutch Neck, N. J.
 - a. Michael b.....
 - b. Ruth Ann b.....
 - c. Frances Augustus b.....
- m SECOND Lois Dillard Philips b.....Living Montgomery.
- H. Elizabeth Dixie b Jan. 22, 1887 Living Montgomery, Ala. m Jan. 5, 1910 William B. Coats b.....d May 11, 1959 CHILDREN:
1. William A. b Oct. 9, 1910 m March 13, 1932 Carrie Craig b April 4, 1908 CHILDREN:

- a. William Craig b Sept. 8, 1935
 - b. John Bennett b May 10, 1943
- 2. Raymond Rogers b Nov. 25, 1912
- 3. Winston Grey b March 7, 1915 m Jan. 22, 1957 Mickey Jones b Sept. 10, 1925
- 4. Robert Jones b Feb. 14, 1920
- IV. Anna Vestal b Oct. 6, 1855 d Feb. 6, 1921 m Jan. 31, 1883 Frank Clarence Carter¹ b April 21, 1856 d Feb. 16, 1938 CHILDREN:
 - A. William Julian b July 17, 1885 Living Myrtlewood, Ala. m FIRST July 22, 1909 Zenith Rogers Blount b Jan. 20, 1888 d May 29, 1941 CHILDREN:
 - 1. Norwood Clarence b Oct. 11, 1914 m Dec. 1938 Maxie Barden b July 29, 1919 CHILDREN:
 - a. Michael Norwood b March 18, 1941
 - b. Sharon b Feb. 3, 1944
 - 2. Mary Ellen b Sept. 14, 1919 m Nov. 24, 1938 James Samuel Stewart b July 13, 1918 CHILDREN:
 - a. Martha Rose b June 20, 1939 m Sept. 18, 1958 Lloyd Everritt Britt b Aug. 22, 1934 CHILD:
 - i. Michael Lloyd b April 13, 1959
 - b. Mary Janice b July 24, 1940
 - c. Jerri Sue b Nov. 25, 1944
 - d. Clarice Ellen b Sept. 4, 1950
 - e. James Samuel II b March 13, 1951
 - 3. William Julian II b June 26, 1923 m Sept. 7, 1947 Natalia Kosanovic b Sept. 27, 1925 Living Evans City, Pa. CHILDREN:
 - a. Nancy b Jan. 2, 1953
 - b. Carol b May 16, 1955
 - c. Linda b Sept. 19, 1958

¹ All three are brothers. Their younger brother, Jefferson Davis (Dixie) Carter married Leonora McDuffie, grand daughter of Francis Alexander Rogers older brother of Thomas Wickham Rogers. Their sister, Mary Vermelle (Mellie) Carter married Benjamin Dismukes Rogers, son of Francis Alexander Rogers.

4. McNeill Blount b Jan. 9, 1927 UNMARRIED
 5. Dorothy b July 10, 1930 m Dec. 31, 1954 James Robert Parrish b June 18, 1928. CHILDREN:
 - a. Robert Paul b July 31, 1955
 - b. Mary Anne b Sept. 21, 1957m SECOND Jan. 12, 1952 Mattie Earle Nicholas b Jan. 22, 1895 NO ISSUE.
- B. Thomas Vestal b Dec. 31, 1888 m Feb. 13, 1912 Nettie Evans b Nov. 22, 1885. Living Tampa, Fla. CHILDREN:
1. Lucille b Jan. 5, 1913 m.....Orrin Strickland b.....CHILDREN:
 - a. Janice Elise b Nov. 3, 1934 m Oct. 14, 1954 Donald Clift b.....CHILDREN:
 - i. Karen b Feb. 4, 1957
 - ii. Dennis b March 28, 1959
 - iii. Donald II b Oct. 14, 1960
 - b. Richard O. b Sept. 2, 1936 m.....Genela Findley b.....CHILDREN:
 - i. Richard O. II b July 28, 1959
 - ii. Timothy (Tim) b June 20, 1960
 2. Charles b Oct. 30, 1915 UNMARRIED
 3. James E. b Nov. 16, 1920 m Oct. 4, 1941 Estelle Hide b.....CHILDREN:
 - a. Betty Jo b July 14, 1944
 - b. Kenneth James b July 26, 1947
 - c. Robert Evans b Sept. 28, 1958
 4. Clarence R. b Aug. 1, 1925 m.....1951 Virginia Bell b.....CHILDREN:
 - a. Carol Lynn b May 1, 1952
 - b. Barbara Ann b Sept. 8, 1954
 - c. Walter Alan b Oct. 31, 1956
 - d. Douglas Irvin b July 28, 1959
 5. Grace b July 27, 1919 d Aug. 27, 1919

- C. Gabrielle Elizabeth b Aug. 25, 1894 d May 10, 1902
- D. Mary (Mamie) Rogers b Dec. 23, 1896 m April 21, 1924 Harvey May Barr b Sept. 18, 1891. Living Myrtlewood, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Anna Clare b April 8, 1925 m Jan. 5, 1946 John Blackwell b April 19, 1923 Living Montgomery, Ala. CHILD:
 - a. Mary Lynne b Aug. 3, 1951
 - 2. William Bruce b Sept. 25, 1926 m June 2, 1956 Jennie Ramey b Dec. 20, 1929. Living Birmingham. CHILD:
 - a. William Bruce II b Aug. 17, 1957
 - 3. Harvey May II b Aug. 19, 1928 Living Myrtlewood, Ala. UNMARRIED.
- V. Un-named boy b and d Sept. 21, 1857
- VI. Lizzie (Donnie) b Sept. 21, 1857 d June 20, 1922 (Twin) m Jan. 1, 1880 Kit Carson Carter b Nov. 15, 1853 d Nov. 23, 1939 CHILDREN:
 - A. William LeRoy (Roy) b Oct. 14, 1880 m Nov. 5, 1908 Kate McRee b July 9, 1883. Living 1140 Highland Ave., Selma, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Victor LeRoy b Oct. 23, 1909. UNMARRIED
 - 2. Harold McRee b Nov. 24, 1915 m Aug. 15, 1940 Elizabeth Cadle b July 15, 1917 Living Box 621, Luarel, Miss. CHILDREN:
 - a. Anne Elizabeth b July 16, 1944
 - b. William Harold b July 19, 1946
 - 3. Kathryn Rogers b Jan. 3, 1918 m Dec. 13, 1942 William D. Smith b Oct. 28, 1917. Living 522 Forrest Dr. Birmingham 9, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Lynn Carter b Aug. 3, 1944
 - b. Kay Elizabeth b May 19, 1948
 - B. Jacqueline (Lena) b Feb. 21, 1882. d Sept. 25, 1960 m Sept. 28, 1919 Ellis Terry Etheredge b July 26, 1886 d Feb. 11, 1936. Buried Birmingham, Ala. CHILDREN:

1. Edward Terry b April 2, 1926 m Aug. 8, 1948 Marjorie Snow b May 9, 1930. CHILDREN:
 - a. Ellis Terry b June 23, 1949
 - b. Michael Wayne b Nov. 8, 1950
 - c. Steven Lynn b July 21, 1952
 - d. Jacqueline Marie b Sept. 3, 1955
- C. Douglas Winn (Pip) b Dec. 30, 1884 d May....., 1944. Buried Thomaston, Ala. m....., 1914 Bessie Ogletree b..... Living Consul (RFD Thomaston), Ala. CHILDREN:
 1. Edwin b Dec. 11, 1915
 2. John (Jack) b May 3, 19.....
 3. Donnie Jane b
- D. Wickham Reginald (Pete) b Feb. 17, 1886. Living Myrtlewood, Ala. m FIRST Jan. 16, 1912 Mamie Loftin b Oct. 26, 1885 d Dec. 4, 1939. Buried Myrtlewood, Ala. CHILDREN:
 1. Wickham Reginald II b July 17, 1914 m Aug. 17, 1940 Ruth Weeks b Nov. 16, 1916. Living 1035 Sommerset Dr., N. W. Atlanta, Ga. CHILD:
 - a. Wickham Reginald III b Aug. 28, 1950
 2. Evelyn Everett b Jan. 15, 1917 m May 3, 1941 Joseph Henry Brady b July 20, 1904. Living 3612 Country Club Rd. Birmingham 13, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Mamie Grace b April 22, 1942
 - b. Joseph Henry II b July 25, 1943
 - c. Francis Carter died in infancy
 3. Laura Nell b July 23, 1925 m Sept. 6, 1944 Paul Shelton Owensby b Mar. 11, 1924. Living Linden, Ala. CHILDREN:
 - a. Suzanne b Aug. 16, 1951
 - b. Laurie Nell b Nov. 21, 1954

m SECOND: Jan. 12, 1944 Margaret Sayers b June 26, 1918. NO ISSUE.

- E. Lillian Everett b Feb. 28, 1888 m FIRST June 3, 1944 James T. Hopper b Aug. 15, 1877 d Jan. 26, 1948. NO ISSUE.
m SECOND April 1, 1954 John D. Lindsay b May 22, 1892. Living Orrville, Ala. NO ISSUE.
- F. John Terrell b Oct. 3, 1889 d May 16, 1960 m FIRST Dec. 15, 1920 Rebecca Jane Carlton b Jan. 25, 1897 d Dec. 17, 1941. NO ISSUE.
m SECOND: Mar. 25, 1950 Rosa Lee Williams b Dec. 21, 1901. Living 1224 Hilltop Dr., Albany, Ga. NO ISSUE.
- G. George Ellis b June 19, 1897 m FIRST_____, 1922 Blanche Snyder b_____. Living New Orrville Rd., Selma, Ala. CHILDREN:
1. Blanche Elizabeth b Oct. 9, 1923 m_____Jess Harper b_____. Living 1016 E. Tunes St., Pensacola, Fla. CHILDREN:
 - a. Beth Cooper b Sept. 29, 1952
 - b. George Charles (Chuck) b Oct. 14, 1954
 - c. Rebecca Lillian b April 30, 1958
- m SECOND: Nov. 29, 1933 Marion Jackson b_____ NO ISSUE:
- H. Kit Carson II b June 21, 1898 m Oct. 9, 1924 Mamie Strickland b_____. Living Braggs, Ala. CHILD:
1. Kit Carson III b Oct. 19, 1935. UNMARRIED.
- VII. Ann Allison b March 13, 1858 d Oct. 7, 1863
- VIII. Lillian b Dec. 10, 1860 d_____m_____ John Covington Everett b April 6, 1860 d May 10, 1919. Lived Williamsburg County, S. C. CHILD: Thomas Curtis b Jan. 21, 1895 d Sept. 29, 1900

The Remberts

André Rembert (son of Francois and Judith of Pont en Royen Daupiné, France) and his wife, Ann (daughter of Jean and Louïse Buessan of the same place) finding life impossible in France came to America in 1685. It is believed that some of their children were born in France and some in America.

He settled in the Santee Section of South Carolina. In 1706 the Parish of Saint James Santee was organized. He avows membership in the Anglican Church where the Rev. Joseph Bugnion, one of the witnesses of his will was Huguenot Pastor of the Anglican Order. He owned lot 21, in Jamestown (not to be confused with Jamestown in Virginia). He was #87 on St. Julian Liste when he was naturalized in 1697.

“André, one of the Santee Colony, seems to have been a planter who in the course of the half-century or more of his life in America, had acquired a considerable fortune which had apparently been invested otherwise than in land.” Transaction 15, Huguenot Journal.

The grandson mentioned in his will could have been the partner of Daniel Horry in 1755 in the manufacture of shingles. In a memorandum Book of Daniel Horry, still preserved at his Plantation Hampton, are two entries of 6000 and 7000 cypress shingles shipped in that year by Daniel Horry and André Rembert. And a few months later, another entry of 17,000 shipped by Rembert and Horry. We find a record of D. Horry witnessing a will as early as Nov. 26, 1692. This could have been one source of the elder Remberts wealth.

André's will is written in French as is his second wife's. At the time of his death between March 4, and 16, 1736, he left surviving him a number of grandchildren and daughters, Ann and Margueritte. All his sons were dead before 1736.

He married a second time after Sept. 14, 1733 Madelaine Courage, the widow of Francois Courage. In her will, she says: “But as a married woman is not permitted to testify or make a will, nevertheless, by a certain instrument written before my marriage ad bearing the date of the fourteenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and thirty-three, signed by my actural husband André Rembert and sealed with his seal, he gives me full power to testify and to dispose of my properties as I see fit without the afore said Sr. Rembert or his heirs having any claim whatsoever thereto”. She left her estate to her grandchildren, the Mechau's and Le Nud's.

The will of André would indicate that he had a total of seven children, the youngest being his namesake and the one in whom we are most interested,

but the information we have on the entire family is of sufficient interest for us to give you the following table of descendents and the "side remarks" about certain branches of the family:

- I. Anne, eldest daughter
 - A. Ann m John Haverick
- II. Jean eldest son d 1728 m Marie Lamar
 - A. Marie
 - B. John Lamar b 1720 m Martha Prichard 1744.
- III. Pierre I, whose children were Pierre Jr., James, Andrew, Isaac and Ann who married Daniel DuBose.
- IV. Jane m James Guerry¹ and at her death married Ester.....(last name unknown). Children by first wife Jane, and Jacques, by second Ester.
- VI. Margueritte, who inherited bulk of her fathers estate, married Pierre Guerry¹ and their eight children were: Anne, the eldest, Elizabeth, Elisha, Margaret, André, Pierre, Madeline and Lydia.
- VII. Andrew, Jr. d before 1721, married Judith. Their children: Andrew III, born before April 20, 1715, Jane and Cobb, both born between April 2, 1715 and April 8, 1721.
 - A. Andrew III married Ester DuBose. CHILDREN:
 1. Andrew IV
 2. James, born about 1740 called Capt. James of Rembert Hall, died there between Sept. 7, 1810 and Sept. 17, 1812 m FIRST Mary Shepperd d during year 1809. CHILDREN:
 - a. Samuel b Oct. 12, 1773 d Nov. 7, 1846 in La., m Dec. 24, 1795 Louisa Cassels b Jan. 11, 1780 d April 26, 1838.
 - b. Isaac, unsound mind, guardian provided in will.
 - c. Mary b Nov. 15, 1781 Wilkes Co., Ga. d Jan. 26, 1817 m Feb. 21, 1799 Dr. Ezekiel DuBose b July 13, 1772 d Dec. 25, 1819, son of Capt. Elias DuBose of Darlington District S. C., and his wife Lydia Cassels.

¹ James and Pierre Guerry were brothers.

- d. Caleb Rembert b Rembert Hall, Sumter Co., S. C., April 17, 1787 moved to Alabama Rembert Hills 1835 d Jan. 19, 1855 m Sept. 19, 1811 Mary Magdelin Micheau b June 25, 1789 d Feb. 25, 1853. (Complete line of descendants follows later in this chapter).

B. Caleb

C. Jane

m SECOND: Anne. NO CHILDREN.

From the Pierre Guerry line, comes Rev. LeGrond F. Guerry and his son, Rt. Rev. William A. Guerry, Bishop of South Carolina. Another daughter, Jane, married Peter Guerry's brother James, and in 1736, a petition was filed choosing André Rembert Jr. as guardian of James Guerry's infant children.

Jean Rembert was the first Rembert marrying a Lamar (Marie), but with the passing of time, we find many intermarriages between these two families. Likewise, we find much intermarriage between the Remberts and DuBoses. Madelin Rembert started the DuBose-Rembert intermarriage cycle when she married Isaac DuBose. Then there was Peter and Daniel and Ezekiel, all married Rembert girls.

We find early American Census figures, especially Marengo Co. ones, showing the name DuBose quite frequently, but because of limited space and time, we have not attempted to run these down in regards to their connections with the Rembert family.

Let's turn back a moment to André Rembert II: his will has apparently been lost as there is no will filed in Charleston, but its index is in the probate office there, and there is a deed of gift signed by his widow, Judith, stating her husband, whose will was signed April 20, 1715, named one son, Andrew III, but before his death two other children were born. Caleb and Jane. Thus she uses this method to equalize the property left by him. This deed was signed on April 8, 1721, so we know that Andrew III, was born before April 2, 1715 and that the other two children were born between 1715 and 1721.

Andrew III and Esther DuBose were the parents of James Rembert, called Capt. Rembert of Rembert Hall. He was a colorful figure indeed! He was born around 1740 in an age where extremities of poverty or riches were common. He was a religious man, belonging, we believe, to the Episcopal faith. Numerous mention of him was made in Bishop Asbury's Journals and in "The Experiences and Labours of Rev. James Jenkins".

He welcomed the lowly circuit riders of the Methodist Church, and finally, he and his family all joined that denomination. In his will he left two acres of ground to the Methodist Society. He was active in the Revolution and his descendants can join DAR and other patriotic societies through him.

His home was referred to as, "the most imposing building in that part of the State". His interest in education for both boys and girls was shown by organizing the Claremont Society along with General Sumter in 1786. The Society opened the Claremont Academy in Statesburgh with a boarding house for its pupils. A separate department was conducted by Miss Stewart from Charleston. This school closed in 1788, but the Society endowed a seminary in 1819.

He was a trustee of Bishopville Academy, and at Bradford Springs. Samuel Rembert, his son, opened a boarding school in 1818. Rates for board were \$1.00 a day or \$20.00 a month and servants half-price. Rates for horses were the same as for servants.

His first wife, Mary Shepperd, evidently died during 1809 as Bishop Asbury says in his Journals 1809, Tuesday December 5th. "There are great changes in the house where I stopped; my dear old Mary is dead, and there is a new wife." Mrs. Harold A. Moore² has a photostatic copy of the original grant of land to Mary Shepperd, in 1773, the same piece referred to in the will.

In the *Experiences and Labors of Rev. James Jenkins*, page 18, he writes about Marion's Raiders: "Again when they were in company with Marion, attacked and took the Tories in fork of Black River commanded by Col. Tynes. Marion crossed the north branch of the river. . . . Here, a man was killed with a game card in his hand; and here, Capt. James Rembert was rescued from them, but got his arm broken in skirmish."

The children of Mary and Captain James Rembert were four in number. There were no children of James and Ann, his second wife.

Samuel, who married Louisa Cassels moved to Elbert County, Georgia after 1809, where he acquired large holdings both in Georgia, and across the Savannah River in Abbeville and Anderson Counties in South Carolina. About 1840, he moved to Shelby County, Tenn., joining some of his sons there. He deeded to William Porter Rembert, one of his sons, 3582 acres in Elbert County, Ga. on June 24, 1840. He died in Louisiana Nov. 7, 1846.

Isaac was of unsound mind and certain provisions were made for him in his fathers will.

Mary married Dr. Ezekiel DuBose and raised a large family.

Caleb Rembert, third son, was an unusual and dynamic person. He married Mary Magdeline Michau (some say Magdelin Mary Michau) a descendant of Abraham Michau, a Huguenot. All nine of his children were born in Sumter County S. C., presumably Rembert Hall. Two little girls and his son, Caleb, Jr. are buried there.

He seems to have assumed the responsibility for the trek across the country from South Carolina to establish Rembert Hills, Alabama, bringing

² Mrs. Moore's mother was a Rembert. Mrs. Moore co-authored and co-published "Abstracts of the Wills of South Carolina, 1670-1740."

with him his wife, two sons, four daughters and his son-in-law, Dr. Julius Edwin Poellnitz and family and all their slaves. They made the trip in six weeks by wagon with carriages for the ladies.

Caleb Rembert, like his father before him, was a trustee for the Bishopville Academy and was instrumental in obtaining a school for the Rembert settlement called Rembert Academy, before he left South Carolina. Also, before he left, he deeded eight acres for use of a Methodist Church. A historical marker is placed there commemorating it.

The first deed found in Marengo County with a familiar name was a Land Patent from U. S. to Elizabeth Irby April 21, 1828. Caleb Rembert follows in 1834 with patents to twelve pieces of land varying in size from 39 to 320 acres. In 1835 he acquired twelve more; so by the end of that year, he had over 4,000 acres in Township 14 and 15, Range 2 and 3 East. He constantly purchased more land until he held over 30,000 acres. Even though he brought with him, a large number of slaves, he immediately went to New Orleans to purchase more. The people of Marengo County say that they can distinguish the Rembert Negro even now, because of their different coloring and high cheek bones.

The Alabama censuses are rich in information concerning the Remberts and the other kindred families.

At the time of each of his daughters' marriages, he would set up a trust for her sole benefit, not to be controlled by her husband. On two occasions he asked Julius Edwin Poellnitz, his son-in-law, to act as Trustee.

Caleb, who died in 1855, his wife in 1853, are buried along with his children, in the Methodist Cemetery in Rembert Hills, a place that was beautiful in its time, busy with river boats, people, and beautiful homes. Only the cemetery remains as a reminder of what used to be.

Caleb and Mary Rembert had a total of nine children. Their oldest child was Eliza Ann who died as a child in South Carolina before the Remberts' trek to Alabama. Their second child was Mary, who married Dr. Julius Edwin Poellnitz in South Carolina. Susannah was the third child and died in infancy in South Carolina.

The fourth child was Julia, who married Charles Irby. There were no children and little is known of them other than they lived at times in both Wilcox and Marengo Counties (Alabama).

James Monroe, the fifth child, married Elizabeth Margaret deBondeli Poellnitz, a younger sister of Julius Edwin and Charles Augustus Poellnitz, and their careers are covered in more detail in a separate chapter in the Poellnitz lineage.

Caleb M. Rembert was the sixth child and died in infancy before the family moved to Alabama.

Louise Lenora, the seventh child, married Dr. Josiah Thomas Evans, who was born in 1812, in South Carolina, the son of Thomas Evans and

his wife, Rebecca Ann De Witt. He attended the Jefferson Medical College in 1837. His brothers were John Augustus Evans, who was born in 1817, attended the University of Alabama in 1835, and married Elizabeth Caldwell in 1837; and Charles Poellnitz Evans, born in 1818 and died in 1837. This family intermarried with the Rogers and are found in that line.

Judge Washington Rembert married Mary Frances Terrell from the Terrells, who were among the founders of Elyton, later Birmingham. Their son, William Thompson Rembert and his cousin, Julius Poellnitz Rembert, the youngest son of James Monroe, married the Lyon sisters in a double wedding in Demopolis, Ala., William marrying Rosa, and Julius marrying Susan Diven.

The youngest child was Elizabeth Amanda who first married James Richard Bryan. He is a direct descendant of William Bryan, who married Lady Alice Needham and moved to Virginia. We find this interesting as Needham Smith and Robert Campbell, who married sisters of Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz, were also direct descendants of the same William and Alice Needham Bryan. This is covered more thoroughly in another section of this book. Mr. Bryan died Aug. 14, 1862 and Louisa Leonora Rembert Evans died Nov. 8, 1863. On Jan. 3, 1867, Elizabeth Amanda Rembert Bryan married her brother-in-law, Dr. Josiah Thomas Evans, and thus we now come to a more complete, and should we say, a comprehensive inclusion on . . .

DESCENDANTS OF CALEB REMBERT AND MARY MAGDALINE MICHAU

- I. Eliza Ann b Oct. 21, 1813 d July 18, 1815.
- II. Mary b March 17, 1815 d Thursday, Dec. 24, 1898 m 1831 Julius Edwin Poellnitz, M.D., b March 29, 1810 d April 24, 1875. Both buried Methodist Cemetery, Rembert Hills, Marengo County, Ala. CHILDREN: See separate listing under Julius Edwin Poellnitz, page 69.
- III. Susannah b Feb. 26, 1816 d Sept. 15, 1817.
- IV. Julia b Aug. 30, 1817 d_____ 1901 m May 31, 1838 Charles Irby b_____Marlboro County, S. C. d_____. Both died Marengo County, Ala. NO ISSUE.
- V. James Monroe (Capt. CSA) b April 19, 1819 d April 21, 1862¹ m Dec. 3, 1840 Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli Poellnitz b Sept.

¹ Died in St. Louis as result of wounds received in Battle of Shiloh April 2 and 3, 1862. Attended University of Alabama.

13, 1817 d June 10, 1862. Buried Methodist Cemetery, Rembert Hills, Marengo County, Ala. CHILDREN: See separate listing under Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli Poellnitz on page 93.

- VI. Caleb M. b Dec. 16, 1820 d Aug. 1822.
- VII. Louise Leonora b Feb. 1, 1822 d Nov. 8, 1863 m Jan. 16, 1839 Josiah Thomas Evans, M.D.² b Dec. 19, 1812 d 1901. CHILDREN:
- A. Magdaline Mary b d m Thomas M. Wither-
spoon b d CHILD:
1. Charles Wilson.
- B. Caleb Rembert b Jan. 16, 1848 d 1923³ m Nov. 23, 1869 Sina Ellen Westbrook b Nov. 26, 1849 d CHILDREN:
1. Pearl b Oct. 24, 1872. Living 1961 m Jan. 11, 1899 Mastin Luther b Aug. 14, 1880 d CHILDREN: See separate listing under Francis Alexander Rogers.
 2. Caleb Rembert II b May 6, 1876 d Oct. 1909. UNMARRIED.
 3. Lillian b Nov. 26, 1878 m Dec. 14, 1904 Benjamin Francis McDuffie b March 16, 1876. Both living Feb. 1961, Tampa, Fla. CHILDREN: See separate listing under Francis Alexander Rogers.
 4. W. Frederick b Dec. 10, 1880 m Nov. 4, 1903 Helen Benjamin Rogers b Sept. 19, 1872 d July 2, 1961. CHILD: See separate listing under Francis Alexander Rogers.
 5. Nettie b Nov. 22, 1885 m Dec. 13, 1912 Thomas Vestal Carter b Dec. 31, 1888. Both living Feb. 1961, Tampa, Fla. CHILDREN: See separate listing under Thomas Wickham Rogers.
- C. Julia Ann b Sept. 5, 1853, Myrtlewood, Ala., d June 10, 1944. Buried in Adamsville Cemetery, Wildwood, Fla. m Dudley Hart, b 1851, d 1893, in Adamsville, Fla. CHILDREN:
1. Ruby Evans b May 10, 1874, Jefferson, Ala., Marengo County m 1897 Frank A. Walpole. CHILDREN:

² After wife's death, he married her younger sister, Elizabeth relict James Richard Bryan. See IX, child under this listing.

³ Attended the University of Alabama, entering at age 16.

- a. Frances Hart b Sept. 12, 1905.
 - b. Charles Richard b Nov. 14, 1907.
 - c. Robert Moore b Aug. 2, 1913 m..... CHILD:
 - i. Robert Moore b.....1939, Sarasota, Fla.
2. Dudley Hubbard b.....1876 in Jefferson, Marengo County, Ala., m.....1921 Marion Tyler. (Lives in Little Rock, Ark.) CHILD:
 - a. Joseph Taylor b.....1923. Now in U. S. Air Corps.
 3. William Henry b Jefferson, Ala.....1880, d.....1934, m.....1900 Lurela Lockart. (Living Trenton, N. J.). CHILD:
 - a. Lurela Lockhart b.....m.....1921 William Badsteubner.
 4. Eugene E. b.....1882, Jefferson, Ala., d.....1958, m.....1907 Lucy Barron. NO ISSUE.
 5. Mary Magdelene b Nov. 23, 1890 Wildwood, Fla., m Nov. 20, 1912 Robert Edward Gibson b.....1874, d..... Buried Tampa, Fla. CHILD:
 - a. Mary Katheryn b Nov. 6, 1915, Bradenton, Fla., m May 25, 1942 Charles Virgin Gandy (Lt. Col. U. S. Army). Living Fort Stewart, Ga. CHILDREN:
 - i. Charles Virgil II b Nov. 10, 1944 Baltimore, Md.
 - ii. Thomas Hampton b Aug. 20, 1950, Bremerhaven, Germany.
 6. John Turner b.....1892 Wildwood, Fla., m.....1913 Nelle Bryan. (Living in Asheville, N. C.) CHILDREN:
 - a. Hazel Eunice b.....1916 m.....1938 Harry Neel Martin. CHILD:
 - i. Harry Neel Martin b.....1939.
 - b. John Turner II b.....1921, Knoxville, Tenn., m.....Marie..... (Living in Sun Valley, Calif.). CHILDREN:
 - i. Jennifer Lynn b.....1945.
 - ii. Alice Marie b.....1946.
 - iii. Carrol Ann b.....1947.
 - iv. Nancy Ellen b.....1950.

- c. Richard Dudley b.....1932 m.....1953 Dorothy Beggs. CHILDREN:
 - i. Jan. B.....
 - ii. Richard Dudley, II b.....
 - iii. John Turner, b.....
- d. Mary Nelle b.....1934 m.....1954 Donald Herbert Sweet, Wayland, Mass. NO ISSUE.

VIII. Judge Washington b June 20, 1824 d Nov. 8, 1858 m Nov. 2, 1852 Mary Frances Terrell b Sept. 26, 1833 Elyton, Jefferson County, Ala.⁴ d Feb. 13, 1922 Middlesboro, Ky. CHILDREN:

A. William Thompson b Sept. 12, 1854 Dayton, Ala. d Feb. 13, 1923 Kansas City, Mo. m FIRST: Nov. 9, 1876 Rosa Fisher Lyon b Nov.....1852 d March 1, 1887.⁵ CHILDREN:

1. Frances Terrell b Dec. 7, 1877 d.....m Nov. 9, 1909 Albert Alexander Tibbs b Jan. 15, 1866⁶ d July 3, 1947 Demopolis, Ala. CHILDREN:

a. Anne Gaines b April 21, 1911 m.....1930 William Jackson Kendrick II b Dec. 23, 1903 d Nov. 22, 1957. Buried Front Royal, Va. CHILDREN:

i. William Jackson III b Dec. 3, 1932 m June 23, 1957 Joan Ann Hartman b Feb. 23, 1937. CHILD:

(a) William Jackson IV b Feb. 14, 1959.

ii. David Albert b Dec. 22, 1941.

b. Frances Rembert b Feb. 14, 1915 Demopolis m Dec. 13, 1935 Alexander Hamilton Archer III b Feb. 19, 1914 Dayton, Ala. CHILDREN:

i. Alexander Hamilton IV b Sept. 7, 1936 m Aug. 31, 1957 Winifred Trent b March.....1940. CHILD:

(1) Alexander Hamilton V b June 6, 1961.

ii. Taylor Manning b Nov. 17, 1941.

iii. Frances Ann Archer b March 7, 1946.

iv. David Tibbs b Nov. 4, 1948.

c. Albert Alexander II b Nov. 5, 1917 m June 29, 1943 Geraldine McGhee b Feb. 10, 1921. CHILDREN:

⁴ Now a small section within the city limits of Birmingham.

⁵ Died in boat accident on Tombigbee River when the Gardiner burned and sank. See complete story on this disaster, pages 101 and 305. Her body was never recovered.

⁶ Born near Edinburgh, Scotland.

- i. Suzanne de Bondeli b March 16, 1946.
 - ii. Albert Alexander III b June 1, 1954.
 - iii. Thomas Rembert b May 6, 1958.
- d. Jean Reiney b Nov. 28, 1919 m March 3, 1945 Robert N. Carpenter b Feb. 16, 1920. CHILDREN:
 - i. Carol Anne b May 27, 1946.
 - ii. Frances Elizabeth b.....6, 1950.
- 2. Norman b.....1880 d March 1, 1887⁷
- 3. Susan b.....1882 d March 1, 1887.⁷
- 4. Georgie b.....1885 d.....1888.
- m SECOND:1888 Elizabeth M. Rembert b.....1868.⁸
CHILDREN: —
- 5. George B. b Oct.....1889 Birmingham d.....?
- 6. Pery Kitchell b May 25, 1892 Kansas City, Mo. m Oct. 1, 1917 Marie Nester b..... CHILDREN:
 - a. Doris Jean b Aug. 26, 1918 m.....Ralph Crowe b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Laura Marie b Aug. 8, 1943.
 - ii. George Rembert b Sept. 24, 1945.
 - b. Sharon Lee b Dec. 14, 1939 m.....Robert H. Sumner b.....
- B. Altona b Aug. 17, 1856 d Dec. 29, 1862 scarlet fever.
- C. Lee Terrell b April 10, 1859 d Nov. 13, 1863.⁹
- IX. Elizabeth Amanda b Aug. 16, 1825 d Aug. 28, 1906 m FIRST: May 6, 1846 James Richard Bryan II b Jan. 17, 1822 d Aug. 14, 1862. CHILDREN:
 - A. Magdalin Mary b Oct. 24, 1847 d Nov. 10, 1929 m Oct. 12, 1865 Clinton Whitfield b Nov. 23, 1847 d July 2, 1917. CHILDREN:
 - 1. Mary Louisa b March 2, 1868. Living February 1961 m Dec. 12, 1886 William Thomas Chapman b Oct. 28, 1861 d March 27, 1932. CHILDREN:

⁷ Died in boat accident. See complete story on pages 101 and 305.

⁸ Daughter of Andrew Rembert of Sweet Springs, Mo.

⁹ He was born five months after father's death. The relict of Judge Washington Rembert married Charles Lowell Moore and had one child, James Lovell Moore.

- a. Maggie Demetria b Dec. 4, 1888 m May 10, 1911
John Sinclair Eaton b May 10, 1885 d Oct. 10, 1958.
CHILDREN:
 - i. Wilbur Sinclair b Sept. 27, 1912 d March 12, 1913.
 - ii. Frank Chapman b April 20, 1914 m Sept. 6, 1942
Lucille Watson b April 21, 1915. CHILDREN:
 - (a) Demetria Kay b Aug. 25, 1943.
 - (b) Frank Watson b Jan. 13, 1947.
 - iii. Infant son b April 10, 1917 d April 12, 1917.
 - iv. Dorothy b April 6, 1922 m FIRST: May 25, 1943
Wilbur C. Hartman b..... CHILD:
 - (a) Deedria b Sept. 13, 1946.
 - m SECOND: June.....1956 Gene J. Marshall
b..... NO ISSUE.
- b. William Thomas II b June 10, 1891 d Oct. 17, 1895.
- c. Giles Whitfield b Dec. 16, 1892 m April 24, 1917
Kathryn Ethel Booth b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Charles Estien b April 28, 1918 m Nov. 1, 1941
Marie Markham b..... CHILDREN:
 - (a) Charles David b Oct. 10, 1943.
 - (b) Robert Dennis b Sept. 21, 1945.
 - (c) Linda Marie b Oct. 23, 1948.
 - ii. Clyde Whitfield b Sept. 25, 1921 m May 23, 1943
Jeanne Sutton b..... CHILDREN:
 - (a) Karen Ann b April 10, 1944.
 - (b) Steven b Oct. 24, 1946.
- d. Charles Edwin b Dec. 14, 1894 m Feb. 29, 1920 Sara
M. O'Guin b..... NO ISSUE.
- e. Mary Louise b Dec. 23, 1898 m Sept. 4, 1924 Charles
Fletcher Gregory b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Lawrence Fletcher b Oct. 12, 1926.
 - ii. Shirley Ann b Oct. 12, 1930 m Sept. 11, 1953
Patrick Wyley McBride II b..... CHILDREN:
 - (a) Linda Louise b Aug. 10, 1954.
 - (b) Deborah Ruth b Dec. 6, 1955.
 - (c) Patricia Ann b June 11, 1957.

- f. Irene b Oct. 29, 1900 d May 31, 1901.
- g. Martha Gertrude b June 22, 1902.
- h. Willie Agnes b Aug. 19, 1904 m April 20, 1940 William Linza Phillips b Jan. 27, 1907. CHILD:
- i. William Thomas b April 25, 1943.
- i. John Wilbur b Nov. 5, 1908 m Aug. 5, 1933 Rosa Carolyn Johnson b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. John Wilbur II b Nov. 4, 1934 m June 7, 1958 Cora Ann Manning b..... CHILDREN:
 - (a) Catherine Susanne b Aug. 9, 1959.
 - (b) William Keith b Nov. 26, 1960.
 - ii. Martha Jane b April 23, 1936.
 - iii. Carolyn Louise b Aug. 12, 1942.
 - iv. William Thomas b Feb. 10, 1947.
- 2. James Edwin b Nov. 13, 1869 d Jan. 26, 1871.
- 3. Willie Cheney b Oct. 29, 1873 d Oct. 24, 1954 m Jan. 15, 1896 Jesse Frank Stebbins b July 20, 1873 d Sept. 7, 1947. CHILDREN:
 - a. Frank Whitfield b March 21, 1901 m Dec. 29, 1928 Eleanor Daniels b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Daniel Whitfield b Feb. 22, 1930 m Sept. 29, 1956 Janet White b.....CHILDREN:
 - (a) Richard Whitfield b Feb. 20, 1958.
 - (b) David Alan b Nov. 14, 1960.
 - ii. Robert b June 14, 1934 m Aug. 9, 1957 Dorothy Doster b.....
 - iii. Alan Frank b Jan. 4, 1940.
 - b. Edwin Austin b Feb. 16, 1903 m.....Thelma McKay b..... NO ISSUE.
 - c. Fred Clinton b June 11, 1905 d May 7, 1957 m May 11, 1929 Marjorie Bedell b..... CHILD:
 - i. Marjorie Lee b Feb. 3, 1931.
 - d. Hazel Louise b Jan. 1, 1907 m FIRST: March 4, 1931 George William Blair b.....d Nov. 19, 1947. CHILDREN:

- i. Joan b Nov. 29, 1934 m July 29, 1952 Robert W. Elms b..... CHILDREN:
 - (a) Richard W. b March 19, 1953.
 - (b) Karen b Feb. 21, 1955 (twin).
 - (c) Kathy b Feb. 21, 1955 (twin).
 - (d) Robert Blair b Sept. 15, 1957.
- ii. Andrew Frank b Feb. 21, 1937 m Oct. 24, 1956 Sandra Moreloch b.....

m SECOND: April 15, 1953 Charles A. Mertens. NO ISSUE.

4. Julia Whitfield b May 8, 1883 d Sept. 22, 1883.

B. James Richard III b Nov. 10, 1848 d Nov. 11, 1853.

C. Louisa Leonora b Dec. 22, 1849 d April 6, 1925 m Oct. 15, 1873 William Preston Cheney b June 23, 1848 d June 10, 1902. CHILDREN:

- 1. Leonora Pauline b Oct. 2, 1874 d Nov. 6, 1950 m Dec. 16, 1896 Burette Crawford Brown b Dec. 16, 1867. Living February 1961. CHILDREN:
 - a. Magdalin Cheney b Nov. 22, 1896 m Nov. 22, 1916 John E. Rutledge b..... CHILD:
 - i. Leonora Pauline b Feb. 11, 1918 m Dec. 25, 1934 J. Arthur Wheatley b.....d..... CHILDREN:
 - (a) Margaret Irene b May 26, 1942 m Aug., 1960 French Cross b.....
 - (b) James Arthur II b Nov. 21, 1944.
 - b. Annie Louise b Dec. 21, 1901 m Oct. 4, 1926 Edward Clyde Prenzel b..... CHILDREN:
 - i. Edward Clyde II died in infancy.
 - ii. Pauline Cheney b Aug. 7, 1932 m June 30, 1956 Wallace Porter Dodson b..... CHILDREN:
 - (a) Annie Louise (Lisa) b June 8, 1957.
 - (b) Wallace Porter II b June 21, 1959.
- 2. William Thomas b Dec. 1, 1877, died in infancy.
- 3. William Preston II b Dec. 1, 1877, died in infancy.
- 4. Preston Bryan b April 11, 1879 d June 30, 1955 m Oct. 24, 1906 Nettie Ann Brown b Aug. 9, 1882. NO ISSUE.

5. Jule Rembert b Nov. 4, 1881, died in infancy.
6. Magdalin b Sept. 13, 1882 d Oct. 3, 1896.
7. Unnamed boy b April 20, 1884, died in infancy.
8. Thomas Benjamin b June 20, 1886, died in infancy.
9. Unnamed boy b April 9, 1887, died in infancy.
10. William Taylor b Oct. 29, 1893 m Oct. 24, 1920 Nettie Dee Blanks b Jan. 8, 1901. CHILDREN:
 - a. Annette Brown b Aug. 1, 1921 m Aug. 9, 1944 Thomas Cecil Carr II b July 1, 1921. CHILDREN:
 - i. Julianne b July 6, 1945.
 - ii. Lucy b April 14, 1947.
 - iii. Deena b May 11, 1948.
 - iv. Laura Ellen b June 16, 1954.
 - v. Patricia b June 1, 1960.
 - b. Mailande b Aug. 15, 1923 m Oct. 10, 1943 Dr. Joe Lambert Sledge b Sept. 9, 1921. CHILDREN:
 - i. Mailande Cheney b Aug. 17, 1945.
 - ii. Anne Louise b June 7, 1947.
 - iii. Mary Wadsworth b Aug. 28, 1950.
 - iv. Joe Lambert II, b Oct. 9, 1951.
 - v. Sara Virginia b Oct. 5, 1956.
 - vi. William Cheney b July 25, 1959.
- D. Caleb Rembert b March 18, 1853 d March 5, 1872
- E. James Reynolds b June 1, 1854 d June 16, 1868.
- F. Richard Preston b June 9, 1857 d Aug. 15, 1935 m March 3, 1887 Adella Leigh b March 30, 1861 d March 16, 1931 Venice, Fla. CHILDREN:
 1. Rembert Leigh b Feb. 2, 1889, Adamsville, Fla., m Sept. 26, 1920 Mabel Spurgin b March 26, 1889. CHILDREN:
 - a. Don Spurgin b Aug. 5, 1922 m Oct. 22, 1948 Opal Rowland b Aug. 5, 1926, in Georgia. CHILDREN:
 - i. Phillip Rowland b Dec. 11, 1953, Bartow, Fla.
 - ii. Julie Ann b July 24, 1957 (twin).
 - iii. James Leigh b July 24, 1957 (twin).

- b. Leland Rembert b Aug. 2, 1925 m Dec. 26, 1948 Vermella Hart b June 10, 1929. CHILDREN:
 - i. Thomas Hart b Dec. 4, 1949.
 - ii. Paul Spurgin b Oct. 1, 1953.
 - 2. Richard Preston II b Oct. 18, 1891 m May 5, 1918 Gladys Caruthers b Mar. 11, 1898. CHILDREN:
 - a. Alice Lillian b Jan. 24, 1920 d Nov. 16, 1921.
 - b. James Richard II b Feb. 5, 1923 d June 3, 1923.
 - 3. Virginia b Nov. 13, 1893 m Aug. 1, 1928 Charles W. Wynne b Nov. 26, 1885. Living Venice, Fla. CHILD:
 - a. Charles Bryan b Feb. 14, 1930 m Oct. 21, 1950 Marilyn Crowley b Aug. 17, 1932. CHILDREN:
 - i. Charles Bryan II b. Jan. 18, 1953.
 - ii. John Terrence b May 24, 1958.
 - iii. Susan Patricia b July 4, 1959.
 - 4. Louise b Dec. 28, 1901 m Aug. 9, 1930 Gilbert N. Grant b Aug. 1, 1891 d Jan. 18, 1955.
- m SECOND: Jan. 3, 1867 Josiah Thomas Evans¹⁰ b Dec. 19, 1812, d.....1901.¹¹ CHILD:
- G. Daughter died in infancy. b Sept. 19, 1868 d Aug. 25, 1869.

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF ANDRE REMBERT (TRANSLATION)

In the name of God the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, Amen. I André Rembert, native of Pont en Royan in Dauphiné, Province of France, and now living and an inhabitant of the Parish of St. James, Santee, in the County of Craven, in the Province herein below (named), being now sick in my body, but sound in my mind, memory and understanding,—(here follows the usual religious formula—for the purpose of making this my testament and last will, in manner as follows:

Firstly: (formula)—I require of my Executors hereunder named to bury me decently, and in accordance with the custom of the Anglican Church, of which I profess to be and am a member.

As to the worldly property with which it has pleased God to bless me during this life, I dispose of it in manner following. Firstly, I will and

¹⁰ His second wife was younger sister of his first wife. See child, VII above.

¹¹ Believed to be grandson of Col. Thomas Evans, who was second husband of The Baron's Daughter.

ordain that every debt legally due me be paid and satisfied by my Executors hereunder named.

Secondly, I give and bequeath to my eldest daughter Anne the Sum of 10 Shillings, current money, excluding her from all other rights and pretensions whatsoever which she may bring forward hereafter.

Thirdly, I give and bequeath to Anne my grand-daughter, now wife of John Heverick (?) the Sum of Six shillings current money, to be her full and entire (part), excluding her from every other (claim) or right that she may have or pretend in any of my property, either now or hereafter.

Fourthly: I give and bequeath to Madeline my grandchild, now wife of Pierre DuBose the sum of Six shillings current money (etc. as before).

Fifthly, I give and bequeath to noaraye (sic) (apparently Noah Serre) the sum of Six shillings (etc. as before).

I give and bequeath to Pierre Royer the sum of Fifty pounds, current money of the country.

Seventhly, I give and bequeath to my two grandchildren, issue of André Rembert, my son, and who are named Andrew and Jane Rembert, the sum of two hundred pounds current money, to be equally divided between them by my Executors at the age of twenty-one years, or for the girl on the day of her marriage.

Eightly: I give and bequeath to my four grand-children, issue of Pierre Rembert my son, and whose names are Pierre, James, Andrew and Isaac, the sum of eight hundred pounds, current money of the country, which sum shall be equally divided between them, to wit, two hundred pounds to each one, which shall be paid by my Executors as soon as he reaches the full age of twenty-one years.

Ninthly: I give and bequeath to Anne my grand-daughter, issue of Pierre Rembert my son, now wife of Daniel Du Bose, the sum of ten shillings, for all right, claim, etc. (as before).

Tenthly: I give and bequeath to Marie Rembert my grand-daughter, issue of the late Jean Rembert my son, the sum of two hundred pounds current money, which sum shall be paid to her by my Executors at the age of twenty-one or on day of marriage.

Eleventhly, I give and bequeath to the three children of the late James Guerry, and who are issue of the late Jane his wife and my daughter, who are names Jean, Jacques and Jane, my grand-children, the sum of four hundred and eighty pounds, current money, (same provisions as to age and marriage).

Twelfthly, I give and bequeath to the two children of Isaac DuBose and who are issue of his late wife Madelaine my daughter, and who are called Isaac and Madelaine DuBose and are my grand-children, the sum of three hundred and twenty pounds . . . (usual provision).

Thirteenthly, I wish and declare it to be my will that all and singular

the bequests and donations herein above announced and mentioned shall be well and truly discharged and payed by my Executors herein below named to all and several my grand children according as hereinbelow provided in this my will, that is to say that my will is that they be payed, all and several, as soon as they shall attain the age of twenty-one complete, except the girls, who shall be considered of age on the day of the marriage contract, before the age of twenty-one, but not otherwise.

Fourteenthly, Since it may happen that the value of current money may either increase or diminish, which may cause some change or trouble and alter the sense of this my will, this is why I wish and it is my will that all the bequests and donations by me made and hereafter mentioned shall be paid as they may become payable according to the value now borne by money and not otherwise.

Fifteenthly, my will is that should it please God to call to Himself any, or even all, of my grandchildren who are hereinbelow mentioned before having reached the age hereinbelow specified to become competent to receive their legacies and by (), and in that case my will is that the part or portion of all and several of them who may die before they reach the full age of twenty-one for the boys, or before the said age or marriage for the girls, shall remain and return to my heiress hereinabove named to be and remain to her and her heirs forever, without my said heiress being troubled or disturbed by any one of (word clearly miscopied, but probably "survivans") the survivors on any pretext whatever of relationship of right of inheritance.

Sixteenthly: for divers and (sufficient) reasons moving me thereto, and especially for the very great affection that I bear to my dearest daughter Margueritte, widow of the late Pierre Guerry, my will is and I declare her to be my one and only heiress of all and several my property, real or personal, of whatever nature and in whatever place it may be, for my said daughter Margueritte, widow of the late Pierre Guerry to enjoy for the whole term of her natural life, without any annoyance or molestation () or by whomsoever it may be, or without any pretext whatever to reserving the legacies which I have herebelow mentioned and which shall be well and duly satisfied and paid by my said daughter Margueritte and my Executors hereinafter named, upon my Estate and the income thereof, and at the death of my said daughter Margueritte, widow of the deceased Pierre Guerry I wish and it is my will that all my property, whether real or personal, shall be and return to my grand-children, issue of said Margueritte my daughter, To Wit Elizabeth, Anne, Elisha, Margaret, André, Pierre and Madelaine, and I name and constitute them my heirs in default and after the decease of their mother; that is to say, I give and bequeath to them my grand-children, and also to Lydia, their sister, who shall have (several undecipherable words, but the sense seems clear) part with her

sisters in all several my property, whether real or personal, to be by the eight of them equally divided according to their value at that time, and the said property so divided shall be to all and singular of them according to the share of each, possessed in perpetuity, or they may dispose of it at their good pleasure and will.

Seventeenthly: I name and appoint Margueritte my daughter, widow of deceased Pierre Guerry and Messires Isaac DuBose, Isaac LeGrand, and Pierre Robert to be Executors, Administrators and guardians of this my last will and testament, praying them . . . (the concluding lines too much bungled by the copyist for translation, but clearly mere formulae) . . . I André Rembert have signed, sealed and declared it in my house at Santee this Fourth day of March, One thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty-Six.

Signed, sealed and declared

in presence of us

Joseph Bugnion, Minister

Lewis Jacques Bernard

Moses Dutarque

André Rembert, (Seal).

WILL OF MADELAINE REMBERT

(Translated)

Second Wife of André, the Settler

I, the undersigned, Madelaine Rembert of the Parish of St. James Santee, Craven County, Province of South Carolina, being of sound mind, body, and memory and understanding, never the less considering that nothing is more certain than death and nothing more uncertain than the hour thereof do make my present Testament and order my last will in the following form and manner.

But as a married woman is not permitted to testify or make a will, nevertheless by a certain instrument written before my marriage and bearing the date of the fourteenth day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty three signed by my actual husband, André Rembert, and sealed with seal, he gives me full power to testify and dispose of my properties as I see fit without the aforesaid Sr. Rembert or his heirs having any claim whatsoever thereto.

First: I commend my soul unto God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, the only true God &c. As for my temporal properties, I will and order them as follows:

First: I give and bequeath to each of my two grand-sons, Abraham and Peter Micheau, the sum of five hundred pounds currency of this Country.

Furthermore: I give and bequeath to Julienne Micheau, my grand-

daughter, the sum of five hundred pounds currently of this Country, which sums shall be paid after my decease by my Executors, hereinafter named, to Abraham Micheau, their father, which the aforesaid Sr. Micheau shall keep in trust and pay the interest thereof to the aforesaid children until they shall be of age.

Furthermore: I give and bequeath to each of my grandchildren, Albert LeNud and Nicholas LeNud, the sum of five hundred pounds currency of this Country. Furthermore: I give and bequeath to Madelaine LeNud, my grand-daughter, the sum of five hundred pounds currency of this Country.

I will and intend that my Executors pay the aforesaid sums after my decease to Nicholas LeNud, their father, and the aforesaid Sr. LeNud shall keep them in trust and pay the interest thereof until they shall be of age.

Furthermore: I give and bequeath to my daughter, Madelaine LeNud, my remaining properties for her to enjoy during her life, and should she bear more children, I will and intend that my said daughter divide the said money or property amongst those children that might be born hereafter, but shall not be held responsible for the interests. Should my said daughter, Madelaine LeNud, die without bearing any more children my will is that the said money or property I have given to her shall be divided in equal shares among my grand-children, viz.: Abraham Micheau, Peter Micheau, Julienne Micheau, as well as Albert LeNud, Nicholas LeNud and Madelaine LeNud. Furthermore: I give and bequeath to my said daughter, Madelaine LeNud, all my furniture, beds, sheets, blankets, chairs, kitchen utensils and generally speaking all that which in my house belongs to me after my legacies have been settled, reserving, however, one mattress, one straw mattress, one bed-stead, two striped blankets, two pairs of sheets and a cypress coffer which locks, the aforesaid things I give and bequeath to my grand-daughter, Madelaine Micheau, to be delivered up to her after my decease. As for Executors of my Testament, I beg Messrs. John Gendron and Abraham Jeneret to be so kind as to render me this service, so I approve them as such.

In testimony whereof I have signed and sealed this my testament and last will, revoking any other testaments.

Done and signed on this fourth of February in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred thirty four.

Signed and sealed
in the presence of
Lewis Gourdin
Henry LeNud
Theod. Gaillard.

MADELAINE REMBERT (SEAL).

Proved 21st March, 1734.

(This will is on file in the Probate Office in Charleston, S. C., and was published in the 1923 Transactions, No. 28, of the Huguenot Society, pages 51-53.)

ADMINISTRATION ON ESTATE OF CALEB REMBERT

Application for Division of Real Estate

Probate Minutes 1856

Probate Court, Marengo County, Alabama, January Term 1857

This day came James M. Rembert, Judge W. Rembert, Josiah T. Evans and wife, Louisa L., James R. Bryan and wife, Elizabeth A., Charles Irby and wife, Julia A., and Julius E. Poellnitz and wife, Mary R., heirs of the Estate of Caleb Rembert, Deceased, and file in Court their application in writing for a division of certain real estate in said application described and belonging to said Estate. And said application being heard it is ordered by the Court that the same be granted. It is therefore ordered by the Court that William King, Joel S. Jones, Richard Jones, F. B. Jackson and John W. Wilson be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to divide and set off to James M. Rembert, Judge W. Rembert, Josiah T. Evans and wife, Louisa L., James R. Bryan and wife, Elizabeth A., Charles Irby and wife, Julia A., and Julius E. Poellnitz and wife, Mary R., each $1/6$ of said real estate in quantity and quality, that the said Commissioners being first duly sworn to fairly and impartially make said division and file their report at a term of this Court to be held on the second Monday of February next.

This day came on to be heard the report of the Commissioners appointed to divide certain real estate belonging to the estate of said decedent and known as the Post Oak Place, among the distributees thereof, and appearing to the satisfaction of the Court that said division was fairly and impartially made and no objection being made to said division. It is ordered by the Court that said report be in all things confirmed and recorded.

“Alabamy” Bound

Alabama history is one exciting, thrilling story of adventure after another.

First were the Indians, and then came the exploring Spaniards, and then the French traders down from Canada, and then the French settlers around Mobile, the English and again the Spanish and finally the Americans. But it was not until President James Madison ordered General James Wilkinson to “take” Mobile during the War of 1812 that the stars and stripes flew over *all* Alabama.

Alabama is packed into 51,000 square miles located half way between New York City and Mexico City and half way between Miami and Chicago. From its Cumberland Plateau in the northeast to its Gulf Shores to the southwest, Alabama has had sufficient water fall for good fishing for the Indians, pasture and farming for its early white settlers, and for navigation and resort areas in modern times.

Four main or major Indian groups lived in this state the peaceful Cherokees in the northeast, the Chickasaws in the northwest, the Choctaws in the southwest and the warring Creeks in the southeast. Much of the time the Creeks were warring with the Choctaws, or the Creeks were fighting the Chickasaws, and sometimes the Creeks were at odds with the Cherokees.

Among, and in, these four major tribes were many lesser tribes as the Coosas, the Tensas, the Chatots, the Tallassees, the Coosadas and the Alabamos, a tribe from which the state takes its name.

These Indians did only enough farming and enough fishing for their own needs. They did little hunting other than to provide food.

But, the Alabama Indians, all of them, did love oratory, the war dances, to paint up and display drama and showmanship to the fullest.

All traveling was done by foot or in Alabama’s streams in boats carved from logs, felled from the large trees of its forests. The Alabama Indian had never seen a horse nor mule, nor a hog, until the arrival of the Spanish in the early sixteenth century.

Eighty six years before the settling of Jamestown Spanish explorers had entered the interior of Alabama. In 1507 a German, Martin WaldseemueLLer had produced a map of the Gulf Coast, including present Mobile Bay and Dauphin Island, more accurate than any map of the Atlantic Coast.

Pineda was sent by the Spanish Governor of Jamaica to explore Mobile Bay in 1519. He entered the Bay and then up the Mobile River for fifteen miles. Here he found many friendly Indian tribes. Pineda named Mobile Bay, the Bay of Holy Ghost and Mobile River, the River of the Holy Ghost.

Nine years later, 1528, Narvaez came seeking gold. Water and food,

always a problem in the early days of exploring, became short. Navarez posted Theodore¹, a Greek, and a negro as hostages and then left them behind . . . thus we have our first permanent white settler and our first negro settler in Alabama, over ninety years before the coming of the Mayflower and the settlement of Plymouth Rock.

Twelve years later DeSoto entered Alabama coming south from Tennessee. He entered present Alabama on Monday, June 28, 1540 (Julian Calendar). DeSoto was the first white man to ever see the Tennessee River, to see the Coosa and Tallapoosa Rivers and the Alabama and Tombigbee before going on north westward to discover the Mississippi River at Memphis.

DeSoto had come through Alabama seeking gold and precious stones. All along his route from the northeastern most point of the state to Mobila to the southwest, in present day Monroe County, and thence to the northwest through present Marengo County and portions of Mississippi on to Memphis he was constantly in turmoil with the Indians. He literally plundered as he went, taking their food and provisions and enslaving their men, using them as pack carriers.

Slavery was nothing new to any portion of Alabama in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries when it was flourishing elsewhere in our colonies and then in the United States. It was DeSoto who had introduced the slave to Alabama . . . the Indian slave and the Negro slave.

The greatest battle of DeSoto's career took place at Mobila in Monroe County, believed not too far from present day Claiborne, when the great Indian Chief Tushkalusa (modern spelling Tuscaloosa) called his warriors around and fired them with the belief that even death was better than starvation and enslavement.

When the fierce battle was over Chief Tushkalusa and many of his game warriors were dead, DeSoto had won. His victory was costly, many of his horses had been killed and even more had escaped finding their way into the woodlands.

Historians say DeSoto should have retreated after his fierce battle, but his greed and lust for gold and precious gems made him turn northward. It is quite possible, and most probable, that DeSoto's northward route took him directly over lands later owned by the Poellnitz and Rogers and Rembert families in Marengo County.

Following DeSoto was Bazares, sent to further explore Mobile Bay in 1558 by Phillip II. And a year later, Luna landed at Achuse and moved on in 1560 to Claiborne, in Monroe County. Here two years later Luna sent Suaz to Elmore county, retracking much of DeSoto's former route. Luna and Sauz were much kinder to the Indians and wanted their friendship, but their task was difficult as the Indians had not forgotten their treatment from DeSoto.

¹There is a town in Mobile County bearing the name Theodore.

For near onto 150 years we hear little if anything about the Spanish in or about Alabama. We do find French tradesmen coming down from Canada, but there was no attempt by the French to settle Alabama until Louis XIV sent the two famous French brothers, Iberville and Bienville, in 1698 to explore the Gulf Coast and to find the mouth of the Mississippi. Their second purpose was to settle colonies along the coast.

Hearing of the plans of Louis XIV the Spanish immediately set out for Pensacola and when the French arrived they were surprised to find the Spanish had already settled there. The Frenchmen continued westward to Dauphin Island and up Mobile Bay to present Mobile and then onward westward to the mouth of the Mississippi. Iberville and Bienville returned to France and made a full report on their discoveries.

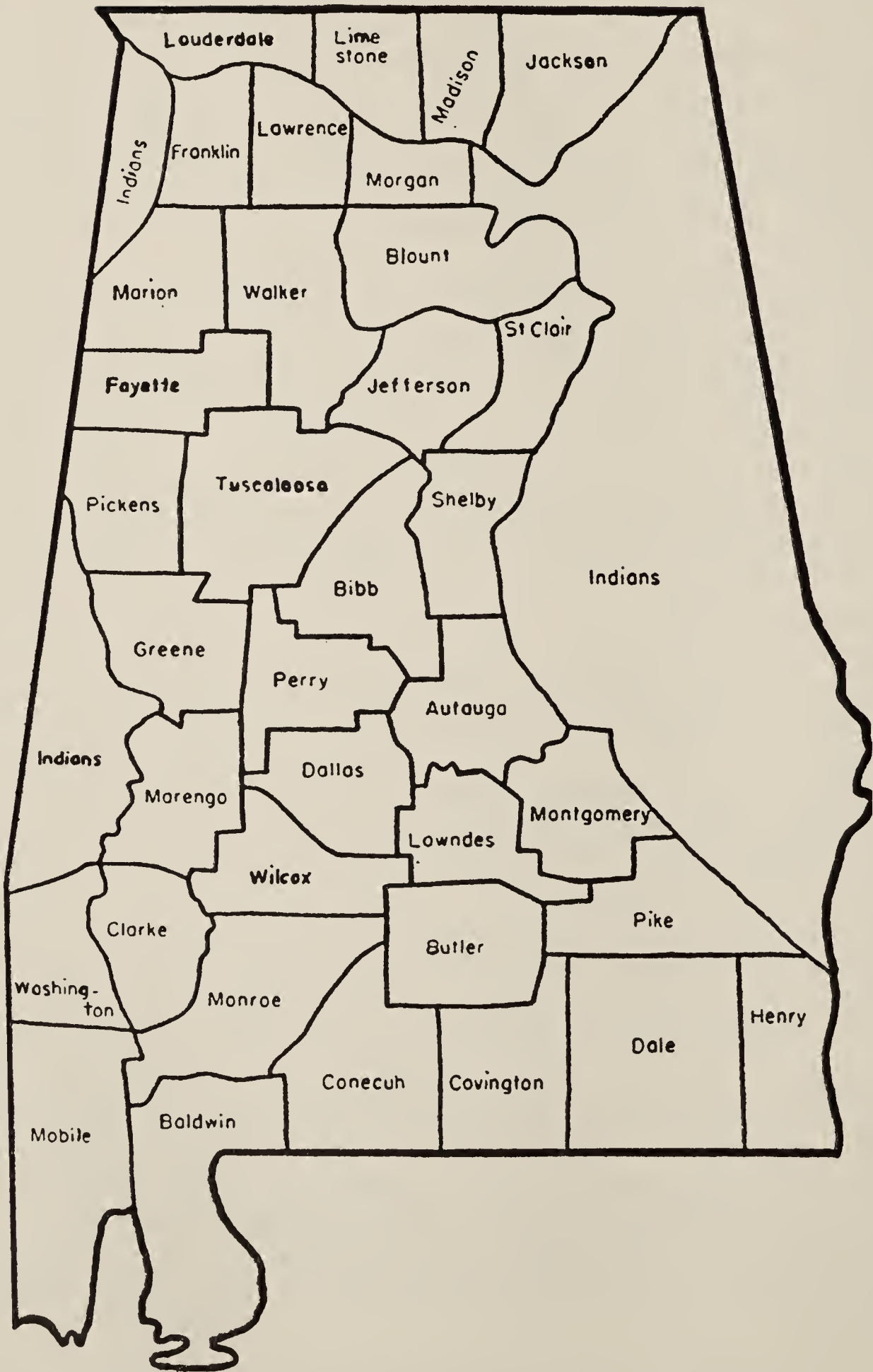
In 1702 Iberville and Bienville returned and founded Ft. Dauphin Island and Ft. Louis on 27 mile bluff, near present day Mt. Vernon, in Mobile County. Ft. Louis was the first modern American city. It was not a fortress as Quebec and St. Augustine, nor on an island as New York or Jamestown. Its streets were basically east-west and north-south and everything in the two cities seemed to be safe and healthy until the beginning of Queen Ann's war when the English came from Jamaica and attacked Ft. Dauphin and an epidemic of fever plagued Ft. Louis. The French abandoned both and in 1711 established Mobile as the capitol of the Louisiana territory, where it remained until 1722.

The French explored the Alabama River to Ft. Toulouse in Elmore County near present Wetumpka with the idea of checking the westward advance of the English who were then settling Georgia, and explored the Tombigbee to Ft. Tombechbee to solidify themselves with the Choctaws to protect themselves against the Chickasaws who had become friendly with the English. In 1752 the French-Choctaw alliance lost in battle with the English-Chickasaw forces and after skirmishes for another ten years between English, French and Spanish forces we come to the Treaty of Paris in 1763 when the English received all of Alabama and Mississippi from the French and all of Florida, including west Florida from Spain.

When the Treaty of Paris was signed in 1763 George III of England failed to outline Alabama as it is today. He had proclaimed West Florida to the 31° parallel and all north was known as Illinois territory. In 1764 King George III revised the line to 32° 28' which moved the boundary to near Montgomery. In the meantime an agreement had been made with the Indians that no British would settle north of the 31° parallel and then the 32° 28' and all Spanish and French people in these areas would have to swear allegiance to the British King. The Spanish and French did not care to make such allegiance and give up their Catholic beliefs, so many moved westward to Louisiana.

Truly there were fourteen British colonies when the Revolution broke

ALABAMA IN 1830



out in 1775 and our declaration of independence was declared in 1776, our original thirteen colonies and that portion comprising extreme south Alabama, a portion of West Florida.

Why the fourteenth colony did not join with its thirteen sister colonies is understandable when we consider that from the earliest explorers in the middle of the sixteenth century to 1765 had been mostly Spanish and French and the Englishmen now located here were either fresh from England, or were escaped and oppressed Tory sympathisers from Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia seeking assylum from the rough and rugged Regulators and Whigs.

Spain was all too unhappy over its loss of Florida and West Florida under the Treaty of Paris in 1763 and was all too ready to regain its territory, so with sincere encouragement of Galvez, Spanish Governor of the Louisiana Territory stationed in New Orleans, he persuaded Charles III that "just supplies" to the thirteen colonies was not enough and Spain in 1779 invaded the Gulf Coast and captured Mobile in 1780.

When the Treaty of Paris in 1783 settled the Revolutionary War Spain was again given Florida and West Florida, which she held until 1813. George III had originally claimed only to the 31° parallel and changed to 32° 28', so it was only natural that Spain should claim the latter and America the former. Thus, his dispute over the northern boundary of West Florida continued until 1795 when the Treaty of San Lorenzo settled the boundary at 31° parallel, just south of old Ft. Stephens which was to become the first territorial capitol of Alabama, where the first court in the Alabama territory was held, where the first academy was established and where the first post office was established.

In those days there were few white settlers in Alabama except in present Mobile and Baldwin counties and along the northern banks of the Tennessee River in present Madison, Limestone and Lauderdale counties.

In the meantime France, by secret treaty with Spain, had again come into possession of the Louisiana Territory, Napoleon had been involved in War and needed money, so he agreed to sell the entire Louisiana Territory to America for \$11,500,000.

By the summer of 1812, just thirty years after the Revolution we were again at war with England. Few have stopped to realize what this war meant to the opening up of Alabama for white settlers, and what a major part natives of South Carolina contributed.

It was John C. Calhoun who was so prominent in wanting American territory expanded. He was among those wanting *all* Canada, *all* Florida and onward, westward to the Pacific. He had been among those who contended that the Louisiana Purchase included West Florida (Mobile), while the Spanish had stood firm that its secret Treaty with France did not include Mobile.

The British had sent Tecumseh, a Canadian Indian, into Alabama to instill hostility between the Indians and the Americans. The Spanish had put a prohibitive tax on all shipments through its port in Mobile to inner Alabama and the life of a white man in Indian Territory in Alabama was less than worthless. President James Madison sent General Wilkerson to "take" Mobile and that he did on Tuesday, April 13, 1813, thus for the first time did the stars and stripes fly over *all* Alabama, from Huntsville in the north to Mobile.

But, the Creek Indians were still defiant and again another native South Carolinian was called upon . . . Andrew Jackson who met the Creeks under Chief Menawa, at Horse Shoe bend in the Tallapoosa river and after a most fierce battle severely defeated the Creeks, on March 27, 1814 and Jackson went on to New Orleans for the last battle of the War of 1812.

Thus by 1815 James Madison had sent surveyors from Georgia, Virginia and the Carolinas into the Mississippi territory, which then included Alabama. Before the end of James Monroe's first year in office Mississippi had become a state and Alabama a Territory of its own. As surveyors would return home they would tell of the great, fertile lands of Alabama . . . its wonderful climate and its abundance of water and rich river bottoms.

Perhaps these beautiful "paintings" of the country had much to do with the migration, but the attractive price and manner of payment for these lands were even more attractive. Many an acre sold for ten cents down, a fourth of the remaining price in 40 days, another fourth at the end of two years, another fourth in three years and the final fourth at the end of four years . . . a total of \$2.00 per acre plus a small surveyor's charge.

By 1818 Alabama was talking of statehood and in 1819 in Huntsville, she did become a state. Her first governor was a native of Georgia, William Wyatt Bibb, her first two senators were natives of North Carolina . . . John W. Walker and William Rufus King. Mr. King, himself a bachelor, was a younger brother of Thomas DeVane King, of Tuscaloosa, whose granddaughter married a grandson of Charles Augustus Poellnitz.

(Thomas DeVane King's daughter, Margaret DeVane King, married Dr. William Augustine Jones of Greensboro and their oldest daughter, Annie Evelyn Jones, married Charles Poellnitz Johnston . . . the third child and second son of Euphradia Poellnitz and Gen. George Doherty Johnston. This makes the author a great-great grandson of Thomas DeVane King and Charles Augustus Poellnitz . . . and William Rufus King his great-great-great-great uncle. On more than one occasion the author has had to make it known, when being introduced, that he was a *collateral* descendant rather than a descendant of William Rufus King.)

When the first census was taken in Alabama in 1820 its population was 127,901 and that of South Carolina 502,741. By the next census, ten years later, Alabama had grown to 309,527 and South Carolina was 581,185. Already the influx of Carolinians could be felt and by 1840 Alabama's

population was less than four thousand fewer than South Carolina, where so much of its population had come.

Andrew Jackson, who had opened Alabama for freedom of movement by the defeat of the Creeks in 1814, was now the one whose signature appeared on so many Land Patents. It is known that Andrew Jackson's signature appears on close to sixty land patents held in Marengo County by the Rembert and Poellnitz families.

Alabama counties, and cities resembled those of South Carolina in name, and in family names Bethea, Pledger, Strother, Gregg, Ervin, Burke, Peguis, Forniss, McLean, Irby, McIntosh, Witherspoon, Whitfield, Lyon, Alston, Thomas, Evans, Rogers, Rembert, and Poellnitz had become as well known in Alabama as they had been for years in South Carolina.

These families settled mostly along the Alabama and Tombigbee Rivers.

Perhaps some of the attraction to Marengo County for the South Carolinians was due to the Vine and Olive Colony which was chartered in Philadelphia after the fall of Napoleon. This colony was granted land (actually land patents, as there were no land grants in Alabama) along the Warrior just north of Demopolis to a point north and west of Greensboro.

Just to the south of the main entrance to the Marengo Court House today stands a marker . . . "A County Older than the State, Marengo County, created Feb. 7, 1818, by Alabama Territorial Legislature from lands ceded by the Choctaw Indian Nation. Named for Marengo, Italy, where Napoleon won victory over the Austrians in 1800. After Napoleon's defeat, some of his exiled officials came here in 1817 in a vain attempt to establish the Vine and Olive Colony. County seat, Linden, surveyed in 1824; named for Hohenlinden, Bavaria, where the French won another victory over the Austrians."

'Tis true the Huguenots of South Carolina came to America many, many years before the fall of Napoleon, but there must have been some kindredness, sympathy and kindness of heart to attract so many South Carolinians to Marengo County.

The first KNOWN of the Poellnitz-Rogers-Rembert connections to come to Marengo was Caleb Rembert, who secured his first land patent March 22, 1834.²

Thomas Jefferson Beck, who married a great granddaughter of Caleb Rembert, writing his memories of old Marengo for his children, relates that Caleb Rembert "was by far the most colorful figure of the family and seems to have assumed the responsibility of establishing his sons and his sons-in-law upon plantations of their own."

Following close behind Caleb Rembert in securing land patents were his sons and son-in-law, and Charles Augustus Poellnitz.³ Together Caleb Rem-

²Land Patents of Caleb Rembert, James Monroe Rembert, Julius Edwin Poellnitz, Josiah T. Evans and Charles Augustus Poellnitz matter of record in Marengo Co. and in office of Secretary of State, Montgomery.

³Land Patents of Charles Augustus Poellnitz recorded in Marengo County and in office of Secretary of State, Montgomery.

bert, his son James Monroe Rembert who married Elizabeth Poellnitz, and his son-in-law Julius Edwin Poellnitz who married Mary Rembert, and Charles Augustus Poellnitz (with his brother-in-law Nicholas Peay) had secured nigh on to sixty land patents by the end of 1835.

Shortly after the coming of the Remberts and the Poellnitz brothers came Julius Poellnitz and his wife Elizabeth Rogers and their young son, Bruno. No land patents are found for them, but they did own land and it is known they were in Marengo before 1838 when Robert Campbell's estate was invoiced and signed by Charles A. Poellnitz, Caleb Rembert, Julius Poellnitz, and Julius E. Poellnitz.

But the Poellnitz-Rogers-Remberts of Marengo had come many years after Needham Smith, husband of Sarah Rogers, who secured his first parcel of land in Lowndes County February 5, 1819, months before Alabama became a state on Dec. 14, 1819.

Just how did our ancestors get from South Carolina to Alabama?

There were no jets, no planes of any kind, no paved roads or even automobiles.

They came by horse back, in wagons, and sometimes walking mile after mile over rain-soaked roads, through mountain gaps, many times fording streams and even rivers and sometimes actually blazing paths, when getting off the more widely used trails that extended across the state of Alabama.

Though we find no documentation of the route of Needham Smith to Alabama in 1819 nor of the Poellnitz-Rembert families in 1834 and 35 it is most likely that they followed the "fall line" route from Marlboro and Sumter counties to Columbia, S. C. to Augusta, Ga. on to Milledgeville via Macon to Columbus, Ga., crossed the Chattahoochee River and on to Montgomery into Lowndes County and the Poellnitz-Remberts continued on westward crossing the Alabama River near Cahaba, Alabama's first capitol, and then in a general westward direction through the Canebreak and Black Belt section until reaching the Huntsville Road, Alabama's main thoroughfare of its day between Huntsville and Mobile. This "highway" came within a very short distance of lands owned by the Poellnitz-Rembert families and is believed to have actually at one time gone but a short distance from the home of Julius Poellnitz.⁵

The route from Montgomery to Cahaba and westward covers much of the section of Alabama where cane grew in abundance and thus could have been responsible for the writings of Mr. Beck who further states that when Caleb Rembert came first to Alabama to look over land that "tradition reveals that he drove through the fertile territory of the Canebreak, which was then a veritable canebreak indeed, and pushed on further in search of what he considered a healthy section where wood and water might be found in abun-

⁵Refer to article by James Edmund Saunders quoted from his "Early Settlers of Alabama" under Descendants of Benjamin Bruno Poellnitz.

dance. But, tradition says further that he was misled as to the real character of the section because the heavy growth of canes along Beaver Creek⁶ Bottom and he felt sure that this growth covered a large area, and was further confirmed in this opinion after riding for hours through the almost impenetrable canebreak, but to learn later that he had been riding in a circle, and in reality, the cane only covered a narrow strip."

Whether this tradition is true or not we do not know, but we do know that when the next contingency of "kinsmen" came from South Carolina, it was 1853 and the roads, though not paved, were improved and Alabama's population had nearly reached the three quarter million mark. The last of the early Poellnitz-Rogers connections to arrive in Marengo were Francis Alexander Rogers (twin) and Thomas Wickham Rogers . . . the oldest living and youngest son of Benjamin Rogers II, who had already had his daughters Sarah Smith come to Alabama as a bride in 1819 to be followed by Flora Campbell and then Elizabeth Poellnitz and Mary Rogers (unmarried).

Indeed during a span of thirty years the Poellnitz, the Rembert, and the Rogers families had really been "Alabamy Bound."

⁶There is a Beaver Creek whose head waters begin in Township 14 Range 3 East flowing southward then turns north westward as it enters Range 2 East continuing in that general direction just east of Half Acre on to the extreme northwestern tip of Township 14, just entering Township 15 Range 1 East and then it turns in a southwestward direction re-entering Township 14, but in Range 1 East and empties into the Tombigbee in this Township and Range 2 in Section 7, Caleb Rembert received two land patents in Township 14 Range 3 East, very close to Beaver Creek.

Side Lines

THE MACALLISTER FAMILY

The MacAllister is a Scotch clan and is said to be the first that branched off from the main clan, Donald, early in the thirteenth century. They are supposed to be descendants from Alastair Mor, second son of Donald, Lord of the Isles, and younger brother of Angus Mor. He opposed Robert Bruce in his claims for the Scottish throne and was forced to surrender and was imprisoned in Donald Castle on the Clyde. He died there and his estates were given to his brother, Angus Mor, who supported the claims of Robert Bruce. The progenitor of the McAllister line in America was Alexander who came from Loup, Islay, off Argyleshire, Scotland to Wilmington, North Carolina in 1736 and for a number of years was a tavern keeper. This appears from a letter addressed to him from a McAllister and a McRae from the old country inquiring as to Hector, son of Margaret Johnston McNeill and Laughlin McNeil, who had come to America with him the year before. Though the letter was not dated by the writers, they were dated on the back as 1737. This was a custom of Alex McAllister with all mail received.

He returned to Scotland in 1739 or 1740 and there married Mary McNeill, who died on the return voyage to America and was buried at sea. His third wife, to be, Jane or Jean Colvin, was born on the same voyage to America. Her parents were coming here for the first time and Jane (or Jean) was born Sept. 20, 1740.

It is a common story that Alexander McAllister, annoyed by the crying of the baby, said to the baby's mother, "Spank the little b....." And he received a very sharp reply, "Never mind, sir, she'll be the wife of ye yet," and, so she was; they were married July 14, 1763.

Shortly on his return to North Carolina, he settled in Cumberland County and remained there till 1754, he then moved to Upper Bladen on the east side of Cape Fear River, about twelve miles from Fayetteville, and about two miles from the Bluff Church. He married a second time to Flora McNeill whose mother was Grisella Campbell, aunt of Farquhar Campbell, and whose father was the far-famed Scotch pioneer, Neill McNeill, called "Black McNeill", on account of his dark, swarthy complexion, as a distinction from the bahn, or fair-skinned McNeills.

He attained a position of honorable prominence, and filled a number of important offices in the state and in the service of the colonies during the War of the Revolution.

1. "He was Colonel of the Cumberland County Militia."—Wheeler's

History of North Carolina, page 81; Colonial Records, North Carolina, Vol. X, pp. 207-531.

2. "He was a member from Cumberland County at the Provincial Congress held at Hillsboro, N. C., August 21, 1775."—Wheeler's History of North Carolina, p. 125; Colonial Records, Vol. X, p. 165.
3. Member from Cumberland County of the Provincial Congress, held at Halifax, April 14, 1776—Wheeler's History of North Carolina, p. 78, Colonial Records, Vol. X, p. 499.
4. Member of Committee of Safety for Wilmington District—Wheeler's History of North Carolina, p. 73; Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. XX, p. 224.
5. Member of the committee appointed by the Provincial Congress, August 23, 1775, to interview the Highlanders, and explain to them the nature of the controversy with Great Britain—Colonial Records, North Carolina, Vol. XX, p. 173.
6. "Member of North Carolina Senate," 1787, 1788, and 1789—Wheeler's History of North Carolina, p. 131.

There were no children by his first wife, Mary McNeill. By his second wife, Flora McNeill, they had four children: Coll, who married Janet Brice; Grissella, who married John McKeehan; Janet, who married Malcolm McNeill; and William, who died unmarried.

By his third marriage to Jean (or Jane) Colvin, which took place July 11, 1763 at Colvin's Creek, North Carolina, they had a daughter, Margaret, b April 16, 1764, d April 13, 1802 and m 1786, Benjamin Rogers II; Alexander b Feb. 4, 1766 m Rachel Smith; Hector b Jan. 31, 1768, m FIRST, Margaret Armstrong, and m SECOND Isabella McNeill; Flora b Nov. 9, 1769, m Colonel John Colvin; Mary b Jan. 11, 1772 m Joel Williams; Ronald b Aug. 28, 1774 did not marry; Charles b Aug. 28, 1774 m FIRST Elizabeth Thawes, but the name of his SECOND wife is not known; John b Aug. 9, 1776, d unmarried; Catherine b Oct. 4, 1778 married James McNeill; Angus b Oct. 25, 1780 d unmarried; and Isabella, b Sept. 2, 1882 m William Smith.

THE SHACKELFORD FAMILY

The name Shackelford or Shackleford no doubt comes from the French "Jacque le fort" or perhaps the German, Schlacke, and English, ford (a ford where shlacke or cinders were used to improve the roadbed). Of course the most obvious, though definitely not the most appealing, is simply: Shackle and ford, in other words, the family lived near a ford where the practice was to shackle the boats to prevent their being stolen.

The legendary beginning of this family, who today uses the spelling of Shackelford and Shackleford (the latter more common in England and the former, the manner in which we prefer and shall henceforth use), begins with Baron Jacques le Forte, a nobleman of Normandy, an officer in the Army of William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, in his invasion of England in 1066 A.D. William granted him lands for his services and he settled in England where his descendants intermarried with the Britons and Saxons. (Minor Gibson's Article, 1907).

In 1329 John de Shackelford, was one of three trustees appointed by Richard atte Welle to hold his Manors at Eastbury in Compton and Unstead in Shalford, both in Surrey, for the benefit of his wife and children and his brother. No later occurrence of Shackelford as a surname has, however, so far come to light in Surrey or anywhere else in England, except in three small districts of the adjoining County of Hampshire, (Colonel R. B. Shackelford's book).

The name changed frequently until Henry IV (1367-1413) when Henry de Shackelford was Gentleman in waiting to Henry V (1387-1422) (Minor Gibson's Article, 1907).

William de Shackelford, a grandson of the above Henry de Shackelford, espoused the cause of the Huguenots and in 1550, fled to France, where he joined the Army of Navarre (1553-1610). He married a Miss St. Pierre and from continued persecution, left France and settled in the Netherlands where both he and his wife died, (Minor Gibson's Article, 1907).

William de Shackelford's son (probably John) the father of the Virginia immigrant, returned to England where he joined the Army of Charles I (1600-49) and followed Charles' fortunes until Charles was arrested and beheaded, (Minor Gibson's Article, 1907).

The will of *John Shackelford*, the son of William, was filed in 1647 at New Alresford Parish, Hampshire, England. He had several children whose names are given in the old Alresford Parish Record, namely:

1. John, baptized December 23, 1627; died probably before 1647, as he is not mentioned then.
2. Roger, baptized April 23, 1629; this is undoubtedly the Virginia immigrant. He is mentioned in the 1647 will.
3. Charles, baptized January 25, 1630; mentioned in the 1647 will.
4. Christopher, baptized March 10, 1632; mentioned in the 1647 will. He remained in Alresford.
5. Anne, baptized March 16, 1634; died probably before 1647, as she is not mentioned in the will.

6. Ingram, baptized October 12, 1636; mentioned in the 1647 will; he remained in Alresford.
7. Sarah, probably born after 1636; mentioned in the 1647 will.

Mary Palmer, *Roger Shackelford*, Thomas Hall, Thomas Kibble, Guy Knight, Jane Annis and Richard Palmer were the persons transported to Virginia by Edward Palmer, who received 400 acres in Petomeck freshes, lying up a creek between lands of Captain Brent called Puscatoway Neck and land of Hendy Vincent, the date of entry being June 4, 1658, in Gloucester County, Virginia.

Roger Shackelford, is considered the founder of the family in America and is supposed to have fled England to save his head.

This Roger Shackelford would have been about twenty in 1649, the date given by Minor Gibson as the date of the Shackelford's entry into the colonies. He is supposed to have married Mary Palmer about 1660. He would have been about thirty in 1660, Colonel Robert B. Shackelford's history of the family, 1940.

Roger Shackelford's name appears in the quit rent roll for 1704. Colonel Robert B. Shackelford thinks that this was the first Roger and that he died after 1704. Joel Walker Shackelford (1851-1916) of Denver, the first to start a Shackelford history, but who died before completing it, wrote that he had located the tombstone of Roger at West Point in the Southeast corner of King William County, not far from Shackelford Village, Gloucester County, Virginia. He stated that the tombstone gave Roger's birthdate and place in England, death date and incidents in his life. Rogers' will has not been found but the following list of his sons is probably correct:

1. James, born about 1660; died 1734. Married July 14, 1687 Elizabeth Robins, Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia. One of his descendants was Judge Sprigg Shackelford (1849-1932) of Gunnison, Colorado, who used to argue with Joel Walker Shackelford that the name should be spelled "le" instead of "el". See Colonel R. B. Shackelford's book for descendants.
2. John, born about 1670, married a Miss Livingston born ca 1699. See Colonel R. B. Shackelford's book for descendants. One John Shackelford, born about 1670, died 1734, in Carteret County, North Carolina. His will mentions wife, Anne, sons John, James, and appears to have had the following daughters: Mary (married Enoch Ward), Sarah (married Joseph Moss), Hannah (married Mr. Roberts), Ann and Elizabeth. This John was in North Carolina by 1713 and owned Shackelford Banks. He was the right age to have been a son of Roger. One of these Johns must have been Roger's nephew or a relative.

3. Benjamin, (mentioned in the Minor Gibson Article).
4. Zechariah, (mentioned in Col. Shackelford's book).
5. Charles, (mentioned in Col. Shackelford's book).
6. Roger, no further record.
7. Francis (see below)
8. William, who figures in Carteret County, North Carolina records from 1726 to 1731, may have been son of Roger or possibly a grandson.

Francis Shackelford, born ca 1680, married Sarah Lewis; died about 1722. He appeared in Carteret County, North Carolina, at about the same time as John Shackelford (who died in 1734) and they appear to have been brothers. Many land transactions took place between Francis and John and their heirs. John's land passed to his son James and to James' son James and later to a Roger Shackelford who appears to have been a son of James, Jr. This Roger is probably the Captain Roger Shackelford born 1773 in North Carolina, and died in 1814 and buried at Prince George Winyah Church Cemetery, Georgetown, South Carolina.

The authentic record of "our" Shackelford begins with Francis Shackelford and wife, Sarah, who are mentioned in the family Bible (printed in 1757) as the parents of John Shackelford, born April 9, 1712.

Sarah Lewis seems to have been the wife of our Francis Shackelford by 1706. Francis and Sarah probably had other children besides John. Colonel Shackelford's book mentions one Sarah Shackelford who had a son William, baptized December 16, 1722, Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia. We believe her to have been the widow of Francis who went back to Virginia from North Carolina, where her posthumous child was born and baptized. Francis Shackelford owned lands in Bath County (created 1712-1713) in North Carolina. He probably moved there 1706-1707, when Bath (later Carteret) was first opened up. His name appears on several land deals from 1712 to 1726-1727, when he is spoken of as deceased. No record of his will has been found.

Their son, *John Shackelford*, born April 9, 1712; died April 23, 1778; married Ann (probably Battle or Willoughby) December 31, 1730, Carteret County. John Shackelford died in Onslow County, North Carolina, where his will is filed. He was granted 640 acres of land on the west side of Brown's Inlet in 1726, formerly surveyed for his father, Francis Shackelford. In 1726, Enoch Ward deeded John Shackelford, the younger orphan and heir of Francis Shackelford, 72 acres on the west side of North River.

North Carolina Colonial Records show that John was a captain of militia and that his son William was company clerk. Also in the company were his

sons-in-law Stephen Williams and Lot Williams. John was attached to Colonel Thomas Lovich's Regiment when it was brought into action to keep off the Spanish who had invaded Beaufort and vicinity in 1747. He was on duty when the town was taken. Four of John's sons, (William, Francis, *Stephen*, and George) were North Carolina Revolutionary War Soldiers.

John Shackelford and his wife Ann had a total of eleven children. Their tenth child was Stephen, born Sept. 23, 1756, in North Carolina. He is mentioned in the Onslow County Records, North Carolina, in 1778-1783. He was a soldier of the Revolution. By 1788, he appears as a planter on the Waccamaw River, near Georgetown, South Carolina. He had removed to Britton's Neck, Marion County, South Carolina by 1820. In 1825 it is recorded that he deeded two negro boys to Calvin Shackelford, believed to be his son. He died ca 1834 in Marion Co., S. C.

The will of Stephen Shackelford is recorded in the Marion County Court House in Will Book 1800-40, pages 255-7. In this will, dated July 5, 1834, he names his wife Suzannah (maiden name not known) and the following children: John (executor of the will); *Ann Rogers*; Elizabeth Paisley; and Mary Moody.

His daughter Ann was born Jan. 3, 1782 and died April 30, 1856. She married first Dr. Thomas Wickham and after his death married a second time to Benjamin Rogers II on Sept. 4, 1804. Colonel Benjamin Rogers II was himself a widower. By the second marriage of the two they had nine sons. For complete listings see: DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN ROGERS II AND ANN SHACKELFORD WICKHAM.

THE ENGLISH FAMILY

The English family belonged to the Quaker Colony of old Camden, South Carolina. Joshua I, the immigrant, was a Quaker who came to the little backwoods settlement of Pine Tree Hill, later Camden. He landed in Charleston in August 1753, on the ship Hitchcock, with other Quakers from Northern Ireland. With his wife Mary _____ and their children: Thomas, Robert, Elizabeth, Joshua II, John and Mary they settled thirteen miles from Camden on the west banks of Wateree River. It is said he acquired grants for over 70,000 acres of land.

Joshua, II, married Sarah, the daughter of Lieut. James Adamson, an English officer. James Adamson had served in the English contingent sent to aid Maria Theresa in her wars with Frederick the Great. He married a

(We want to take this opportunity to express our especial thanks to James M. Shackelford, my fraternity brother and classmate at Washington and Lee University for four years; to Francis Mandeville Rogers III, of Florence, S. C.; and the Rev. Frank Shackelford Moseley, retired Methodist Minister of Eutaw, Alabama for their help and cooperation, and especially, for making available to the author much material they had collected over the years. It is safe to say that the Rev. Moseley traveled thousands of miles checking courthouse records, old Bibles, cemeteries and interviewing various connections.)

Lady Milhouse, a lady of rank in Dublin, Ireland. Lieut. Adamson was killed in a battle with the Cherokee Indians near Loudon, Tennessee, in 1760.

Sarah Adamson and Joshua English, II, had ten children. Their seventh child was Mary b Oct. 5, 1782, d Feb. 24, 1816, m Austin Ford Peay on Jan. 4, 1801. He was born Ca 1784, d Oct. 14, 1841. Their fourth child was Mary Lucilla Justina, the wife of Charles Augustus Poellnitz.

THE PEAY FAMILY

The name "Peay" was originally spelled DuPeis, DePeis, DuPy and Dupis. That Peay was an accepted version is verified in "The History of Huguenots in America" by Brock.

This ancient French family were Huguenots and left France about 1685 or 1686 after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. The head of the family bore the title of Count and at the time was an officer in the French army.

The first Peay to land in America is listed as Nicholas DuPuis from Artois, France. From New York through Pennsylvania to Virginia the family may be traced.

The South Carolina branch lists Elias Peay the progenitor of their line. He was the son of Clairborne Peay of St. John's parish, King William County, Virginia.

George Peay, the son of Elias Peay, was born Jan. 16, 1734, and died Oct. 7, 1813. In 1754 he married Mary ----- She was born Nov. 11, 1734.

George Peay served in the American Revolution: "Copy of war records of George Peay, War Dept., Washington, D. C." The Adjutant General's Office, Old Records Dept. He served in Capt. Richard C. Vernon's company, North Carolina troops. His record has been verified by the National Society of the D.A.R. National #127106.

Their son, Nicholas Peay, b Aug. 3, 1762, in Hanover County, Virginia, and d Oct. 7, 1813, in South Carolina, m in South Carolina in 1783 to Martha Kesiah Ford b about 1765, d Sept. 10, 1807. They both lived, died and are buried in Camden, South Carolina.

Austin Ford Peay, their son, was born ca. 1784, d Oct. 14, 1841. He m Mary English Jan. 4, 1801. She was b Oct. 5, 1782, d Feb. 24, 1816. Austin Ford Peay lived at Flint Hill, Fairfield District, South Carolina. He prospered as a planter and was known as the wealthiest man in his district.

He served in the House of Representatives 1812-14, 1816-1818, 1822-24, 1824-26, 1828-30, 1830-32 (a total of six terms) and then served two consecutive terms in the South Carolina Senate, 1832-40. Austin Peay also served as Commissioner of Canals, 1823. His father, Nicholas Peay was also a South Carolina Senator and died in office on Oct. 7, 1813 and his son,

Nicholas Adamson Peay, was elected a senator in 1856 for a four year term and, like his grandfather, died in office Feb. 26, 1857.

Though family tradition has prevailed that Austin Ford Peay served South Carolina as its governor at one time, we feel sure this must have been started by the honorary title of Governor placed upon him as seems to have been a very popular custom in the last century.

DESCENDANTS OF AUSTIN FORD PEAY AND MARY ENGLISH¹

- I. Martha Kesiah b Oct. 7, 1801 m Joseph Addison Black II. Lived in Columbia, South Carolina.
- II. Sarah English b Oct. 5, 1805 m John Jacob Myers, M. D.
- III. Nicholas Adamson² b Feb. 8, 1811 d Feb. 26, 1857 m Martha Cary Lamar.
- IV. Mary Lucilla Justina b Mar. 19, 1814 d Oct. 21, 1889 m 1831 Charles Augustus Poellnitz b Sept. 1, 1807 d Jan. 25, 1891. CHILDREN: See separate listing.
- V. Eliza Roselyn b Feb. 16, 1816 d Dec. 25, 1897 m Col. Thomas M. Lyles b Oct. 13, 1811 d Feb. 7, 1902 CHILDREN:
 - A. Mary Cornelia d young.
 - B. William Boykin m twice. Killed at Battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862. No known children.
 - C. Sarah English b Sept. 30, 1839 d Mar. 2, 1907 m..... Edwin Augustus Poellnitz b Oct. 27, 1835 d Feb. 2, 1865 (Small Pox at home while on leave from C.S.A.) CHILDREN: See listing under Julius Edwin Poellnitz.
 - D. Thomas Austin. UNMARRIED.
 - E. Nicholas Peay b June 23, 1842 d Jan. 3, 1900 m Nov. 1866, Sarah Louise Poellnitz b April 26, 1846 d Sept. 9, 1912. CHILDREN: See listing under Julius Edwin Poellnitz
 - F. Austin Peay. Killed Petersburg, Va., June 23, 1864. UNMARRIED.
 - G. John Woodward m Susan Morris CHILDREN:
 - H. Belton English m (name not known) served CSA

¹ Credit for following goes to Mrs. Isabel C. Patterson of Allendale, S. C., author of "Builders of Freedom and Their Descendants."

² Their third child was Austin Ford Peay II who m Elizabeth Cunningham, and their first child was Nicholas Adamson II who m Mary Culp. The first child of this marriage was Mary Elizabeth, who married James McIntosh and lives in Columbia, S. C. They have been helpful, cooperative, and inspiring.

- I. Harriet Singleton d young.
- J. Martha Peay m A. E. Davis CHILDREN:
- K. Carrie Evelyn m J. F. Lyles.
- L. Rebecca m T. W. Woodward
- M. James Septimus m Cora Irby.

THE LYLES FAMILY

Ephraim Lyles, and his brother Colonel John, were among the first settlers in Fairfield County, South Carolina. They originally came from England, settling first in Brunswick, Virginia before removing to North Carolina and then on to Fairfield.¹

They located at the mouth of Beaver Creek, on the Broad River.

"Ephraim Lyles was killed by the Cherokee Indians in his own house; but by a wonderful interposition of Providence, the Indians went off and left Lyles' seven or eight children and his wife in it, after killing a negro on the outside . . . by some, it is believed Ephraim Lyles was shot by Torries, not Indians," William Edgerson writes in his HISTORY OF FAIRFIELD COUNTY.

Col. Aramanus Lyles was the eldest child of Ephraim and by the law of primogeniture, which was in force in South Carolina and other colonies until after the Revolution, inherited his father's property.

Mills' Statistics, credits Aromanus as being the first white child born in Fairfield County.

Col. Aramanus Lyles had had a total of six sons and one daughter. "Little Ephraim", as one son was called, to identify him from his grandfather, was the oldest child and is credited with telling Will Edgerson² that he and his brothers were in the engagement at Fish Dam, where General Sumter commanded and that they fought in other Revolutionary battles and that "all of the Lyles, who were old enough, fought in the battle of Eutaw, which was one of the hardest contested conflicts of the Revolutionary War."

Thomas Lyles, the youngest son of Col. Aramanus Lyles and the youngest brother of "Little Ephraim", was born April 14, 1787 and died Jan. 20, 1874³ and he married Mary Woodward, daughter of John Woodward. John Woodward was a brother of the Rev. William Woodward, whose daughter, Mary, had married Aramanus Lyles, Jr. . . . older brother of Thomas . . . all of which added to the fact that first cousins married brothers.

¹ History of Fairfield County, South Carolina by William Edgerton.

² Born Rock Creek, Fairfield Co., S. C., Feb. 10, 1803, according to his own writings. His paternal grandfather was William Ederington, who emigrated from Wales to Virginia. He fails to mention father's name, though he lists rest of family by name.

³ From BUILDERS OF FREEDOM by Mrs. Isabel C. Patterson, page 184.

Thomas and Mary Lyles lived a short time after their marriage on Mill Creek, then moved to Wateree Creek and thence back to the Broad River and settled on his fathers lands where he had been born.

After the death of Col. Aramanus Lyles in 1817, Thomas left his father's plantation and moved in 1821 to William Fant's place on the Columbia Road and settled there in January of that year.

William Edgerton says, "he was a man of untiring energy and fixed purpose, of more than ordinary mental calibre, fond of mills and financial enterprises. With a large planting interest, he combined a mercantile enterprise and associated with himself John Smith, of Wateree. He commanded as Captain, the Buchead troop of cavalry at the time our state passed the Ordinance of Nullification, and I was cornetist . . . he was promoted to the office of major in 1832. Afterwards, he was commissioned by Gov. Robert Y. Hayne (1832-34) in 1832 as Lieut. Colonel of the First Squadron of Cavalry, organized within the 6th Brigade of South Carolina Militia . . . at the beginning of the late Civil War, although he was 75 years old, he equipped a young soldier and sent him to fight in his place. At the time of Sherman's raid, he was confined to bed with a dislocated hip. One of the raiders (perhaps thinking that he was feigning disability) approached with a lighted torch saying, 'unless you give me silver and gold, I'll burn you alive'. To this, the old hero replied, 'I have not many years to live anyway, burn and be damned'. The Yankee, surprised at this characteristic speech, ordered the negro to remove the torch from under the bed, remarking, 'You are the bravest man I have seen in South Carolina'."

Thomas Lyles and Mary Woodward married in 1810 and had only two children. She died in 1855 while Thomas Lyles lived until January 19, 1874, being 87 at the time of his death.

The oldest son, Thomas M., married Eliza Roselyn Peay b Feb. 16, 1816 and d Dec. 25, 1897. He had been b Oct. 13, 1811 and d Feb. 7, 1902, ninety-one years old.

Eliza Peay Lyles was a younger sister of Mary Lucilla Justina Peay who had married Charles Augustus Poellnitz and moved to Marengo Co., Alabama.⁴ She likewise was a younger sister of Nicholas Adamson Peay who distinguished himself in South Carolina.⁵

Eliza Peay and Thomas M. Lyles had a total of seven sons, six of whom served in the Confederate Army, two of them suffering mortal wounds.

Their oldest son was William Boykin who served as Captain Company H, Sixth Carolina and was killed at the battle of Seven Pines, Va.

⁴ See chapter on CHARLES AUGUSTUS POELLNITZ.

⁵ Refer to the PEAY FAMILY, page ----.

Nicholas Peay Lyles⁶ served through the whole of the Civil War, unfortunately, we do not have record of his services.

Austin Peay Lyles was wounded at Drainsville, Va., and also at the Second Battle of Manassas and was killed at Petersburg, Va., June 23, 1864 and is buried at Petersburg in the South Carolina Square.

John Woodward served in Company K, First South Carolina Cavalry, and surrendered with Gen. Johnston at Greensboro.

Belton English Lyles served in the same company with his brother and likewise surrendered at Greensboro.

Their daughter, Sarah English Lyles, married Edwin Augustus Poellnitz,⁶ who died before the end of the Civil War . . . thus, the Lyles family gave six sons and a son-in-law to the service and of the seven, three of them failed to return home.

More complete information on the descendants of Eliza Roselyn Peay and her husband, Thomas M. Lyles, is carried under THE PEAY FAMILY. THE LYLES FAMILY is interesting in that a brother and a sister married a sister and a brother, and these are doubly related to the Charles Augustus Poellnitz family because of the intermarriages in the Peay and Poellnitz families.

THE JOHNSTON FAMILY

The Johnstons were a powerful Scotch clan famous in Border song and story. It is believed that they originally came from Loraine in Normandy, France, accompanying William the Conqueror in 1066.

We find the name spelled in various forms: Jonystoun, Jonstoun, Joynville, Jonistoune, Jonestone, Johnstone and Johnston—but never without the “t.” (with the one exception of Joynville.)

Shortly after 1174, John, believed to be the founder of the family, gave his name to his lands in Annandale, Dumfriesshire.

The first of the Johnstons were known as savage warriors in the rugged hills of Galloway. Historians tell us they were daring border raiders, usually mounted on small wiry horses. They would make frequent sorties into the lands of the despised English to the south. When not engaged in battle with the English they were usually fighting with their own countrymen, especially the Maxwells and the Kennedys, their traditional rivals.

So fierce were the Johnstons in battle that they were jocularly dubbed the GENTLE JOHNSTONS, a title which endured for centuries. At the time of Sir Walter Scott, whose families had fought both with and against

⁶ See DESCENDANTS OF JULIUS EDWIN POELLNITZ.

the Johnstons for centuries, we find him pinning the satirical description of the Johnstons in his FAIR MAID OF PERTH:

Within the bounds of Annandale
The GENTLE JOHNSTONS RIDE.
They have been there a thousand years,
And a thousand more they'll bide.

We further find in a Border Ballad entitled THE LAIRDS OF WAMPHRAY this invitation:

Now, Simmy, Simmy of the side,
Come out and see a Johnston ride,
Heres' the bonniest horse in a "nith" side,
And a GENTLE JOHNSTON aboon his hide.

Underneath the body of the Johnston coat-of-arms is found the furled scroll containing the family motto: *nunquam non paratus*, which translated means "Never unprepared." The story goes that when Edward II became King of England in 1307 he was determined to completely subjugate the stubborn clans of Scotland. The Scotts were just as determined as the English. The great champion of the Scottish cause was the Earl of Carrick, Robert Bruce, the most famous of all Scotch heroes.

King Edward II sent an ultimatum to the Scotts through their King, John Baliol, demanding that the Scotts immediately acknowledging themselves to be subjects of England. King Baliol knew full well his liberty loving natives would never consent and he knew that at that very minute the English were preparing to penetrate the border to enforce their demands.

The Scottish King knew the necessity of immediately informing his trusted military leader, Robert Bruce. To carry this all important message King Baliol chose a trusted aide, a man of the Johnston Clan. He feared to write a message for fear it would be intercepted by English spies; so he picked a pair of grouse wings from the ground, tied them to his spur, and ordered the Johnston messenger to deliver them to Bruce with the greatest of speed.

All night long Johnston rode, coming to the Bruce headquarters just at the break of day. He rode direct to the tent where Bruce was eating breakfast and delivered his "message." Immediately Bruce recognized the spur and the significance of the grouse wings. Forewarned, Bruce was able to take to the hills, call his faithfuls together and again save the independence of Scotland.

Later, Robert Bruce became King of Scotland and the story goes that one of the first acts of Bruce was to show his gratitude by conferring

knighthood upon his messenger and it was only fitting that the Golden Winged Spur was chosen as the crest of the Johnstons.

A close examination of the Johnston shield reveals that the upper third contains three golden cushions on a red background. The lower two-thirds contains a black St. Andrews cross on silver background. Zella Armstrong writing on *NOTABLE SOUTHERN FAMILIES* states that "the first Lords of Annandale were the Bruces, whose arms were silver, with a red satire (diagonal cross) and a gold chief band across the upper section. While serving as vassals of the Bruces, the Johnstons wore as their arms a silver shield with a black satire and red chief. After the Bruces, came the Randolphs, whose arms consisted of three red cushions on the silver field. In order to show their allegiance to their new masters, the Johnstons put three gold cushions on the red chiefs of their shield. When the Johnstons were raised to the peerage, their arms were confirmed in the above design, which is officially described—argent, a sultire sable on a chief gules, three cushions. The crest of the clan is a winged sput, or flying spur."

Family honors of the Johnstons include the Marquisate of Annandale; the Earldoms of Annandale, Hartfield and Bath; the Viscounts of Annandale; the Baronies of Lockwood, Lochden, Moffatdale, Evandale, Bath, Deervent; and the Baronetcies of Caskieven, Elphinstone, Westerhall, Hackness and Guilford.

The Johnstons have been Presbyterians since there was a Presbyterian denomination and Sir Archibald Johnstone of the Warenton branch was appointed by the Scotch Parliament to represent their church in the Westminster Assembly when the King James Version of the English Bible was prepared.

From Annandale the Johnstons (of our branch) moved to Ireland under appointment of the Crown. From Ulster George Johnston and his wife Mary Wilson and their three sons: John, George, and Charles Wilson came to America in 1732, landing at Philadelphia. From there they went to Bucks County and then to Paxtang Township, then in Lancaster County and now Dauphin. We find them owning 200 acres of land along the East bank of the Susquehanna River in 1737.

By 1740 this family had moved to North Carolina settling in the Hawfields section. George Johnston was dead by early 1762 as we find an inventory of his estate filed in the February term of the Orange County court in the year 1762, signed by his wife Mary and his son John. John had moved to South Carolina settling on the Enoree River in the Spartanburg District before the Revolutionary War and we find his name in the 1790 Census.

Son George had married Catherine McNeill and lived in the Caswell District of Orange County (near the Hawfields) and appeared in the 1790

Census. Charles Wilson Johnston had married Martha Blackwood and lived in the St. Thomas District which comprised that land in and about the present New Hope District some six miles north of Chapel Hill. Charles Wilson Johnston died in 1789 and was originally buried on the Green Hill Plantation. He was the father of five girls and a son, George, who was the youngest child.

Since the law of primogeniture was still practiced in North Carolina at that time George Johnston, the only son, inherited the homestead and in 1793 married Mary Mulhollan, daughter of Martha Mumford and Thomas Mulhollan.

Mary Mulhollan and George Johnston had seven children. Their oldest child was Martha, who married Gray Huckabee. They moved to Alabama and lived in present day Hale, Marengo, and Perry Counties and are both buried in Marion, Alabama. Charles Wilson Johnston inherited the old homestead and remained in Orange County. He married Lydia Cabe. They are buried in the New Hope Presbyterian Cemetery along markers for George and Mary Wilson Johnston; Charles Wilson and Martha Blackwood Johnston.

The third child was George Mulhollan Johnston. He married Eliza Mary Bond and moved to Greensboro, Ala. where he died and is buried in Stokes Cemetery there. His widow moved to Marion with their only child, George Doherty Johnston. It was this George Doherty Johnston who married Mary Euphradia Poellnitz, oldest child of Charles Augustus Poellnitz, and my great grandmother and the person to whom this book has been dedicated.

(Eliza Mary Bond was the granddaughter of Mary Freeman and Major George Doherty. Her progenitor was Francis Mason who came to Virginia in 1613, just six years after the founding of Jamestown. It is my intention to prepare a book on the Johnston family at a later date.)

The fourth child was Thomas Mulhollan Johnston, who married Elizabeth Ann Moore and moved to Greensboro. Both are buried in Stokes Cemetery. Thomas Johnston was very active in the Methodist Church and was one of the founding fathers of our present Birmingham-Southern College. His oldest child married Robert Hayward McFaddin and it was their granddaughter, Carolyn McFaddin who married Henry Withers Poellnitz—a grandson of Charles Augustus Poellnitz.

The fifth child of Mary Mulhollan and George Johnston was Mary Jane, who married William Duskin. They are buried at New Hope Presbyterian Cemetery. Many of their descendants lived in North Carolina while many likewise lived in Alabama.

Elizabeth, the sixth child, married Thomas King and remained in North Carolina and little is known of their descendants.

The youngest child was Sarah Bowman Johnston who married James Sloan. This family continues to live primarily in the Carolinas. The author, O'Henry, married into this family.

The old Johnston homestead at Green Hill was built shortly after the marriage of Mary Mulhollan and George Johnston on June 5, 1793 and still stands in good repair. The home receives a fresh coat of paint each year and is today owned by James M. Johnston, of Washington, D. C.

The Johnstons, first Thomas Mulhollan Johnston and then Martha Johnston and her husband, Gray Huckabee, and then George Mulhollan Johnston, all preceded the Rembert and Poellnitz families to Alabama. It is believed they (the Johnstons, the Remberts and the Poellnizes) came to Alabama over the "fall line route." . . . We do know that George Mulhollan Johnston did for it is our good fortune to have the original letter written by him to his brother, Thomas, from Washington, Ga. in 1834.

After crossing the Chattahoochee near Columbus, our kinsmen traveled westward near Montgomery and crossed the Alabama River near old Cahaba . . . the Rogers, Remberts and Poellnizes bore a little south and settled in Marengo and the Johnstons bore northward and settled in Greene County, now Hale, near present day Greensboro and Newbern.

THE MATHEWES FAMILY

Though Captain Anthony Mathewes, the progenitor of the South Carolina family by this name, came to America nearly 160 years after Francisco Gordello came from Santo Domingo to explore the Carolina coast for the King of Spain, we find that our Anthony was one of the early English settlers. We find him in the vicinity of present day Charleston just ten years after the first English settlement in the Carolinas at Albermarle Point, in 1670.

Captain Anthony came to America from England when he was 18 years old and became a merchant. During his 55 years of residence he saw many interesting things happening in the colony. Just a few years before his arrival, the spelling of Carolina had been changed from Carolana, one of the Latin derivatives of the name Charles. When the Yamasee Indians went on the warpath in 1715, threatening to destroy the Carolina colony, he took up arms. He saw the Carolina Colony overthrow its proprietors in 1719 and the Carolina Colony divided into North and South Carolina in 1729. He had seen Georgetown, Beaufort and Charleston grow into thriving eastern seaport towns by the time of his death on Saturday, August 23, 1735.

We found, through the kindness of Bessie Mathewes Kremser, an account of the death of Captain Anthony, which appeared in *The South Carolina*

Gazette (compiled and edited by A. S. Salley, Jr., secretary of the Historical commission of South Carolina) which tells us:

"On Saturday last died here Captain Anthony Mathewes, an eminent Merchant and Settler of this province, who by his Industry, Frugality and Improvement in Mercontil (sic) Affairs, acquired one of the greatest Estates in this Country. He first arrived in this Province about the year 1680. Now near 55 years since, and died lamented in the 73rd year of his age, and was decently buried on Monday last. But what is observable is, that his Pall was supported by six of the ancient Inhabitants of this Town, hardly one of whom had seen less than 40 Years revolve since their first Arrival in this Province, and whose several Ages put together amounted to about 400 Years. A sufficient proof, this, that Carolina is not one of the most unhealthy Climates on Earth. (Saturday, August 30, 1735 date published)."

The full name of Captain Anthonys' wife is not known, but the Compendium of American Genealogy (Vol. 7, page 805) lists her first name as Lois.

One of Captain Anthony Mathewes' sons was Benjamine who was born in Charleston and lived there until his death. He married ca. 1745 Ann Holmes. An account of his death also appears in The South Carolina Gazette under date of Thursday, Dec. 19, 1754 which reads: "On the eleventh instant died, after a lingering Indisposition, Mr. Benjamin Mathewes, of this Town, Merchant, who was, a most affectionate Husband, tender Parent, good Master, and sincere friend."

His son George married in 1776 Mary Saltus. It is quite natural to suspect he saw active duty in the Revolution as he was in his twenties when the struggle began. He lived to see the colonies win their Independence, to see South Carolina become the eighth state to adopt the constitution on May 23, 1788, and to see the South Carolina legislature adopt a state-wide system of free public schools in 1811, and he had seen Andrew Jackson, a fellow South Carolinian, carry on to win the Battle of Horse Shoe Bend in Alabama and the Battle of New Orleans. During his life he had seen and participated in many things that have made America great.

One of his sons was John Raven Mathewes, a large rice planter, who owned thousands of acres of land in and about Charleston and Edisto Island, to the south of Charleston. He was born about 1788, and thus, was one of the younger children of Mary and George Mathewes. He lived until 1867 and was married to Elizabeth nee Jenkins Whaley, who predeceased him by some seven years.

Elizabeth Jenkins was the daughter of Mary Wilkinson and Christopher Jenkins. John Jenkins, the progenitor of the Jenkins family, was born before 1695 and married around 1711. He came to America as a young man and settled on Edisto Island and there his son, Christopher, was born. Christopher lived in St. Helena's Parish and his son, Christopher, Jr., married

Mary Wetherly and their son who became Christopher Jenkins III married Mary Wilkinson and lived in St. Philip's Parish.

Elizabeth and John Raven Mathewes had a son, Dr. Isaac Holmes Mathewes, who predeceased his father by ten years. Dr. Mathewes married in 1831, a cousin, Elizabeth Jenkins Meggett. They had a son, John Raven Mathewes. He saw active service in the South Carolina Heavy Artillery. He was born in 1833 and died in 1892. His wife, whom he married in 1859, was Jeannie Adeline Van Ness (died 1907).

The lineage of Jeannie Adeline Van Ness proves most interesting. We find the progenitor of the Van Ness line to be Hendrick Gerritze, born in Holland ca. 1642 and to have settled in New Amsterdam. His son was Cornelys, of Albany, New York, a magistrate. Hendrick Gerritse, the progenitor's grandson, had died before 1688 and Jan, the great grandson, lived until 1747. The son of Jan Van Ness was the fifth generation to live in America and we find him born in 1711 and to have lived at Claverack, N. Y. He lived to be 79. His son, Lieut. William W. Van Ness served in the militia during the Revolution and married in 1774 Elizabeth Cantine.

We find their son, William W. Van Ness (1776-1823) was a New York Supreme Court Justice from 1807 to 1822 and was a leader in the old Federalist Party. In 1795 he married Mary Jane Bay.

The son of William W. Van Ness was James Kent, likewise of Hudson, N. Y. and he became a judge in that state. His daughter was Jeannie Adeline Van Neww, who we have mentioned above as being the wife of John Raven Mathewes.

Of this marriage we find there were several children: Elizabeth Jenkins married William Townsend Reynolds; James Kent died young; Adele Blandin de Cousta married John Anderson Hertz; John Raven (II) married Julia Rembert Poellnitz and their descendants are carried in full under Julius Edwin Poellnitz; John Seabrook married Prudence Cain; and Theodora Gaillard married Jasper Newton Cason.

Thus, we find that Julia Rembert Poellnitz married into an old line American family. Her husband's Mathewes kin had been in America seven generations; his Jenkins kinfolks had been Americans eight generations; and the Van Ness kinfolks had been in America for ten generations.

THE WILLIAMSON FAMILY

The name Williamson has been a popular name for generations and for genealogists alike. It is quite possible there was never an original Williamson family.

Williamson is believed to indicate or mean "son of William," and owing to the popularity of the baptismal name of William, it was used by many, and frequently. The name is to be found in numerous countries, including

England, Wales, Scotland, Ireland, Germany, Holland and other European countries, frequently appearing in the various forms of Willesom, Willimson, Willyson, Williamsone, Williamsonne, Williasom, Williamsen and finally Williamson, which is the generally accepted form today.

One of the earliest records of the Williamson family in England is of Hugh Williamson of Yorkshire in 1379. One of the most distinguished of the many lines descending from Hugo was that of the Williamsons, Baronets of East Markham, Nottinghamshire.

It is not definitely known from which of the many illustrious lines of the family in England that the first emigrants of the name came to America. The earliest Williamson emigrants to Virginia came between 1640-3.

The first American Census, published in 1790, lists over 70 Williamson families in Virginia and a like number in the two Carolinas. We find several officers in the Revolution bearing the name Williamson including Brig. Gen. Andrew of Georgia, Lieut. James of Pennsylvania, Lieut. James of Maryland, Lieut. John of Pennsylvania, Capt. Thomas of South Carolina, and Chaplain Samel of the Fourth Continental Dragons, whose place of residence is not known.

The Huguenot Society of the Founders of Manakin in the Colony of Virginia accepts the progenitor of Bright Williamson to be John, of Kent, England, who married Rebecca Chamberlyn of New Kent, Virginia. We find that he was elected Vestryman of Curl's Church, Henrico County, Virginia, June 17, 1735, and his children to be Thomas, John, and Cuthbert. We find that Thomas was born ca. 1708 and lived on his plantation on the Brook Road, Henrico County. At a Vestry meeting held Oct. 8, 1735 he offered to give land to build a new church on his plantation, "The Brook." We are told this was the origin of the present St. John's Church, Richmond. The church moved from its original site to its present site in Richmond, Oct. 13, 1746. We find Thomas Williamson to have married Judith Flemming.

We find that Thomas and Judith Flemming Williamson had a total of eight children. Their fifth being Thomas who married Martha Grives.

It is not known how many children Martha and Thomas Williamson might have had, nor exactly when they might have moved to Black Creek, some seven miles east of the present town of Darlington. It is believed to have been after 1742, for his father's will is probated in Virginia that year. Finding of documented material in South Carolina is made the more difficult because of the burning of the Darlington Court House in the early 1800s and the burning of Columbia by Sherman during the Civil War.

We do know that Martha and Thomas had a son named Thomas also, and that he married Elizabeth Hinds. This Thomas was born ca. 1740 and

died December 16, 1804. His wife was the younger, but approximate date of birth is unknown. She died Oct. 20, 1820.

It is known that Thomas and Elizabeth had six children with Bright Williamson, who married Jane Rogers, the second child born July 12, 1779 and died Nov. 20, 1854. Their other children being Abraham, Margaret, Thomas, Robert and Wiley.

Thomas, the father of Bright, was commissioned a Captain in Col. Powell's Regiment, making his descendants eligible for D.A.R. or S.A.R.

Bright continued to remain in South Carolina and raise a family of six children. This is covered under the Rogers' section of this book. Three of the sons, Abraham, Robert, and Wiley moved "West to the Alabama country." The first of the brothers to come to Alabama was Robert, who settled in Pike County in 1826. It is tradition that Abraham came "south" at the same time and paused for a while in Georgia and Abraham and his family had moved to Alabama by 1830. Robert is known to have settled along the west bank of the Conecuh River and Abraham settled close by, and it is believed that Wiley later settled in the same general area. This land was in Western Pike and easily could now be in the eastern section of Crenshaw County, of which Luverne is its county seat.

After the close of the Civil War, several of the younger Williamsons took up where their forefather had left off, and went "west to Texas."

Stopping for a moment and looking back almost a couple of hundred years, we can see that descendants of Elizabeth Hinds and Thomas Williamson, of the Black Creek section of Darlington County, South Carolina, have made substantial contributions to the blending of the American people, and to the increase of its population as well.

It can be said with certainty that the descendants of this fine couple represents a good average of citizenship. They may not have crowded the "Hall of Fame" but they certainly have stayed afar from the "Dungeons of Dishonor."

The vast majority has remained close to the soil and open spaces. They have owned land and their homes, some farming, and some raising livestock. Some have been interested in local, state, and national affairs as related to their government, education and most definitely to their church.

THE BRYAN FAMILY

The name Bryan with its variants Bryant, Brian, O'Brian, and O'Bryan was known in the earliest of Colonial days in America.

It may be observed that William Bryan represented Pasquotank County, North Carolina in 1739. It is this William who is the progenitor of those we are interested in in this book. He married Lady Alice Needham. William Bryan has been identified as the Marquis of Thomond.

Bryan, being an Irish name, tradition is that William Bryan was a member of the Catholic Church and the Needhams were devout Protestants. Their families were bitterly opposed to their marriage. It is believed their marriage took place in 1689, and they came to America shortly thereafter.

In 1944 in the second volume of the *Magna Charta*, appears the authority for the marriage of William Bryan, Marquis of Thomond, to Lady Alice Needham, but suggests political rather than religious differences as the common parental disapproval of the marriage. Lady Alice's father was Lord Thomas Needham and she was the granddaughter of Sir Robert Needham of Lambeth.

William and Alice had three sons: Needham, William and John.

Needham Bryan is believed to have been born in Nansemond County, Virginia and married Ann Rambeau, in Virginia on Nov. 4, 1711. She was from a distinguished French family. They moved to North Carolina with his father and brother John.

Ann and Needham Bryan had three children: Rachel, William and Needham. All three were born in Bertie County, North Carolina, and all three married into the Whitfield family, Needham, Jr. having married Nancy Smith, and William having married her sister, Elizabeth Smith. Both were daughters of Elizabeth Whitfield and John Smith. Rachel Bryan married William Whitfield on Nov. 6, 1741.

William Whitfield was born in Virginia or North Carolina, documentation of place of birth has not been found, but is believed he was born May 20, 1715 and died March 31, 1795. In early life he lived along the Chowan River and was a brick mason by profession.

Rachel Bryan and William Whitfield, whose father was incidentally also William, had a total of nine children: William, Elizabeth, Sarah, Bryan, Charity, Needham, Rachel, Mary and Lewis.

Only Charity and Elizabeth Whitfield fit into our immediate picture. The latter married first Alexander Smith, born sometime between 1735 and 1742. His father was John. Elizabeth and Alexander married ca. 1762 and they had five children. Their daughter, Elizabeth, married Kedar Bryan, and their youngest daughter, Nancy, married William Whitfield.

After the death of Alexander Smith, Elizabeth married a second time to Farquhard Campbell, widower of Isabella McAllister—sister of Alexander McAllister. They had nine children; their sixth being Robert, who married Flora Rogers. Flora was the daughter of Margaret McAllister and Benjamin Rogers II, and Flora was a grand niece of Isabella McAllister Campbell.

We find Charity Whitfield married David Smith, born Sept. 27, 1746 in Johnston County, N. C., and he died March 10, 1793. David Smith

represented Cumberland County in the Provincial Congress at its secession at Hillsboro and Halifax. He was appointed a major, lieutenant-colonel, and finally a colonel of the Cumberland County militia. David Smith was the son of Samuel and the grandson of John.

Charity and David Smith had a total of twelve children. Their eleventh child being Needham who married Sarah Rogers—sister of Flora—and a niece of Elizabeth Whitfield Campbell.

Thus, we find Robert Campbell and Needham were first cousins and they married sisters. Robert died in Cumberland County, but his widow moved to Marengo County, Alabama. Needham Smith and his bride moved to Lowndes County, Alabama as one of those who secured a land patent in the Alabama Territory before she became a state.

Considerable is carried about Robert Campbell and Needham Smith, and their descendants under the Rogers' section of this book.

Old Letters and Wills

To the Baron Poellnitz

STATE OF NEW YORK

Sir:

I received a few days ago your letter on the subject of establishing a farm, under the public patronage for the purpose of encreasing and extending agricultural knowledge — in answer to which, I have only leisure to make the following general observations. As I have passed a considerable portion of my life very satisfactorily in the business of agriculture, it will be understood, that I am alike fond of it, on an individual account, as on account of its public emoluments. But, however convinced I am of the great advantages to be derived to the Community from improvements in it, however insceptible of improvements I consider the present state of farming in this County, and However desirous I am of seeing these improvements take place immediately—yet, in my public capacity, I know not whether I can with propriety do anything more at present, than what I have already done. I have brought the subject, in my speech at the opening of the present Session of Congress, before the national Legislature. It rests with them to decide what measures ought afterwards to be adopted for promoting the success of the great objects which I have recommended to their attention. I can only say further, that whatever wise and prudent plans may be deemed most feasible and effectual (as being clearly within the functions and abilities of the general Government) will meet with my ready and hearty concurrence.

Since the Seat of Government of the United States is not yet determined, and since the subject of Finance has not yet received such a form as may justify any considerable new capenditures, it is hardly probable that Congress could enter deeply into the discussion of your meditated improvements in agriculture, during their actual Session — But, I request, Sir, you will be persuaded, that, in all events, I have a proper sense of your zeal in this matter, that I have great confidence in your ability, and ardent wishes for your success, being with owe consideration,

Sir,

Your Most Obedient Servant
(signed) GEORGE WASHINGTON

New York

March 23, 1790

New York 28th Dec. 1789

Sir

The countenance Your Excellency has been pleased to give, to my feeble efforts in agriculture, has encouraged the promulgation of this Essay; the manuscript of which, I send to your Excellencys personal, before I give it to the printer, from whom I expect the alteration, of the to a foreigner unavoidable faults of autography.

Permit me Sir to decorate this pamphlet with a great Title, by writing on the head of this Essay is respectfully inscribed § § § to your Excellency; this will make more impression the minds, then all the arguments contained in the Essay as it conveys the seal, that what may be useful in it, has received your Excellencys Gracious Sanction. I am respectfully,

Sir,

Your Excellencys,
most humble
and devoted
Servant
Baron Poellnitz

To His Excellency
Washington, President
of the United States § § §

The quantity the Millian thrash in a hour, is left in Blanco, 'till I receive Your Excellency's Gift for the Experiment.

To the Baron de Poellnitz

New York

Sir,

I have received your letter of the 26th, and given such attention to the Manuscript which accompanied it, as my obligations to public duties would permit. I shall always be happy to see experiments in agricultural machines, which can be brought into general use. Of those in your profession I was not able to form a decided judgment, except in the instance of the Horse Hoe,: of the utility of that instrument I was fully convinced. I propose to take some farther occasion of seeing the manner in which the threshing machine

operates; when you shall let me know it is in reading for the purpose, and in the meantime,

I am,

With due consideration,

Sir,

Your Most Obedient Servant

(signed) George Washington

New York

December 29th, 1789,

Linwood

January 15, 1848

Mrs. Jane Rogers Williamson,

Darlington District,

South Carolina.

My dear Sister:

I received your long looked-for and very affectionate letter. I rejoice with you at your happy meeting and Sister Mary's safe arrival. I am glad she is with you to make you happy, for she is well calculated to make all so around her, always cheerful and of a happy disposition. No domestic cares, no sick children or grandchildren to make her unhappy, though I know she will say I have you all to make me uneasy.

How rejoiced you must have been, too. The tears of joy will flow as well as for sorrow. I know I have felt for you, my sister. Your much impaired health and lonely situation, having raised and -----your b's as we have done, the old people are left lonely and alone, very often. Sister Mary would frequently say "what would you old people do if it were not for the -----, and indeed we have been lonely since she left, but my Bruno is at home and still with us to make us happy. He has but one fault, I believe, and that is late sleeping of a morning. But he is a late reader, therefore, I can excuse him for few young fellows have run the gauntlet as he has done and come through pure without one bad quality or draw-back. He speaks of going to the North this summer, and if he does, he says he will be sure to go and see you all at Lowndes. Sure, he says, he dislikes to commence the practice of Medicine, for he will then be a perfect servant at every man's call, and no play time for himself.

Him and his brothers are going on to New Orleans very soon to see their new relation who resides there, a Dr. Poellnitz.

State to Sister Mary I feel much disappointed at not having received one line of remembrance from her, as I was quite indisposed when she left us. It was a week before I left my bed.

Elizabeth was very sick for ten or fifteen days with influenza or..... fever, originating from cold, when little Jimmy relapsed and was very ill, indeed. The Doctors feared of his life for days. It was five weeks before my dear Elizabeth left me, but thanks to a kind providence, all are well again and enjoying good health.

Colonel Rembert set off today for Mobile, and I am looking for my daughter to stay with me during his absence. She preferred staying with her mother to going to town. Our neighbors are all in town enjoying life and time as it flies.

Sister Flora and family are all well. Margaret, Martha, and Ella Campbell have been up to see me. Benjamin and Robert Campbell set off some time in December to look for a sugar plantation. Their wives are visiting during their absence. I am looking for them this evening. I wish you could see Martha. She is long, handsome, and so good. It is strange, very strange, they have not heard a sentence from their husbands since they left Mobile. Sister Flora has sold her residence on the hills to Captain Rembert. I think she would sell her plantation for a good price. Francis's wife has a fine son, and doing well. They are so much pleased they have a son.

It appears that the spread of immigration has commenced rolling on again. Travellers, wagons, five, six and eight at a time, some for Texas, some Louisiana, some for Mississippi, traveling from Anson, Richmond, Robinson, and Virginia. Will the tide of immigration ever cease? Busy men in search of what? Is it happiness? My sons, their wives and families are all well and doing well.

I have the prettiest parcel of grandchildren you can imagine. Some of them will soon be grown. Time flies as we grow older. My daughters send their best love to you and Uncle Williamson. My Elizabeth said when I gave your love to her, "When you write, give my dearest love to Aunt Jane and Uncle and all my dear cousins." My husband, as ever, the same busy man in his plantation, at his saw mill. He has an overseer this year. He seems to be much pleased with him, but nothing keeps him still.

I am rejoiced to hear of your renovated health, my sister, and hope it may continue to improve. Tell Sister Mary she must expect herself to cheer you, to care for you, and to cure you, if possible. Her affections must be as well as born.

She used to give me a heap of lecturing on eating and drinking coffee. But my appetite was always, and I cannot abstain sufficiently. But I begin to feel very uneasy, for every attack I have is more or less inflammatory. I begin to feel uneasy of consequences.

Sister Mary promised me she would try and prevail on you to return with her next Fall, or perhaps in the Spring. What say, you my sister? It is not more than a bird's flight. We will ride you, and walk with and talk with and laugh with you, and remember we were young -----
----- Give you lime water and pure air. We -----
can to make you well and happy.

Tell Brother Williamson to come and try Alabama air. See if it will not make him take out a new lease.

Mr. Poellnitz says he thinks he would feel like a young man if you could meet once more. Tell Sister Mary to write soon and let me hear from her. I will then write her all the news of the day and neighborhood.

Mr. Poellnitz says what can be the matter with Sister Mary she does not write to us. Mr. P. joins me in best love to you, my Sister, and to your husband. My love to your Daughters. How happy I would be to see them and their husbands.

Remember me to all the inquiring friends. Bruno begs to be particularly remembered to all, and to tell his Uncle Williamson, if he would answer his letter, he would write again. He never received an answer to his letter.

Tell Lowndes to write to B. P. and commence a correspondence. Jane, well, my sister, and believe me, as ever.

Your affectionate sister,
Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz.

February 1, 1851

Mrs. Jane Rogers Williamson
Darlington District, S. C.

My dear Sister:

I have seated myself to hold sweet conversation with my own sister. How is our dear sister, Jane, health improving? I hope she felt no bad effects from her fatiguing journey for so it proves to her no doubt. I have been anxiously looking and wishing for a letter from my dear sister, Jane, in answer to mine by Cousin Frank. I hoped he arrived safe. We were all so pleased to see him and so unexpectedly too. Tell Lownds we all wish he would treat us so too. I received your affectionate letter, my dear sister, in regular time. Would have answered it ear this but was in hopes Sister Jane would answer my epistle immediately. Why are you so slow in fulfilling your promise of writing often to me during your absence from home? You do not know how often we wish for you and how much we miss you from your place in our home. You must ask Mr. Poellnitz. He says he

misses you all the time. Bruno and Lizzy say "Oh! how I do miss Aunt Mary and wish she was at home."

Lizzy's health is improving finely though she is often attacked with chills and fever when least expected. She is a pretty amiable, cheerful, happy, cold soul wife and I think that Bruno is the handsomest and cleverest of the brothers, though she says, as a family, they are hard to beat. They set off to Mobile last Tuesday. She will spend a month with her parents. Bruno returns in a week. They are certainly the happiest couple I have seen these many years. They say D. C. is flying around Mary Lou, Mary Charles says she is very pretty indeed. Charles and his Mary have lately returned from Mobile. They carried Euphradia, Eliza, and Ellen down. Mary is much pleased with school and neighbors and teachers. Eliza is perfectly satisfied but Ellen writes to her Pa, Do send for me.

Judge (Rembert) has much business in town. He has been down twice lately and Huston too. Miss Conwell is as lively as ever and poor Smith is her humble servant but I suppose she has given him his pass, as he sets off for California soon. She remains with Mary C. until the Spring. She seems loathe to leave Alabama but her mother is in bad health and wishes to see her. Mary has been looking for her sister, Breck, and her daughter this winter. She has furnished her house handsomely this last trip to town. Our neighbors are all going to town but I am happy at home and there is where I stay until I get off to Lowndes. I heard the other day that Mr. Smith had set off for Texas. John Campbell told me he heard it and believed it though I cannot for I think they would have written to say farewell. It is a solemn word "farewell." Say to my dear Sister Jane how often do I think of her but I take her seat in the parlor by the candle-stand I think I see her. Oh! the happy summers we have passed together will never, no never, be forgotten. Yes, 1850 will long be remembered with grateful love. Should we never meet again it makes me happy to think we have been spared to meet again and I hope again to see you, though in my mind I can imagine I see you walk across the passage, take your seat in the parlor and then we would read or converse and while away time but all the last morning my tears are falling now as though we were just parting. May God grant us another meeting in this world and a happy meeting and a long eternity. It is an awful word "eternity." It has no end. We live for weel or two. My daughter says the Lord has been with her. She has had such good times, good nursing, good friends. Miss Goodman was with her. She is an excellent old lady and a good nurse. Stayed with and nursed her for ten days after her confinement. Colonel Robert moved the 1st of January. The middle of she had a fine boy. They say it is like its grandma Poellnitz. They call it Mary Lou for me too. Mary, Evan and Thelma are all in health. They have the measles in their family. Robert went to Mobile and caught them. I am afraid we will have them through

the neighborhood. Dr. Evans has bought Dr. _____ plantation near _____. They have moved and it took several men to hold them in the bed and his wife had another daughter about that time. Jack DuBose has been spared and expects to help. His wife has another son. Looks very badly, poor woman. _____ is in bad health. Our relatives, the Campbells, are all well. I expect Benjamin and his family home tomorrow. They sent for your carriage as soon as it returned from the Peach Tree. We sent Franklin down on it. They have never returned the carriage. I expect they intend keeping it. They are over on the Flat at this time.

Come home as early as possible. The plantations are all prepared for large crops. Your farm goes on in good order. Charles rides through and gives orders two or three times a week. Your negroes are all well and look well and your carriage moves too. Jo commenses to your oats. Your Tommy has been quite sick—taken something like the other boy. He has been well _____ and is now.

Mr. Poellnitz often wishes you and Sister Jane were here with us. What a happy family we would be. Remember much love to my dear Sister Jane and everything that was called hers and every seat is held sacred. Captain B. often looks at and thinks her often.

Our family and friends are all well. My husband joins me in much love to the family individually and to all your children and inquiring friends and to Mana. Tell her it would restore her if she would visit Alabama.

My best love to Cousin Frank and his sweet wife and to Tucron a full share of love and one kiss to Lyons and Cousin Thomas. Much love to them. Wish that we would be much _____ to greet them in Alabama. Elizabeth says as soon as she gets out she intends writing to you and her dear Aunt Jane. She sends her best love to Aunt Mary and Aunt Jane. I remain as ever

Your own affectionate Sister,
Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz.

February 15, 1854

Miss Mary Rogers,
Darlington, S. C.

My dear Sister:

I have been hoping to hear from you and our dear Sister for some time. I am disappointed so often—you have nothing to fill up your time, so why do you not write often and let us hear from you and all of the friends. How is our dear Sister? Remember much love and a sweet kiss to her.

I hope her health will be sufficiently improved for her to come out with you. Do let me know when we may look for you, as I am getting very anxious for your return.

I am not so well, suffering with a dreadful infection in my back. I have sent to Mobile for a Body Brace or Support, and hope it may relieve me. Charles, Bruno, Eliza and Ellen went down last week to Mobile. Ellen is to be left at school, Eliza will return with her Father. Bruno will make some stay with his friends there, for he says he feels quite at home with his Mother Saunders. Our children and neighbors are well. Euphradia is looking quite well and expects next month. George has improved in his looks, always inquires about Aunt Mary. He says he will be glad when you return. He is a clever Gentleman, little fellow, and improves much on acquaintance. His mother is to be at the increase expected, a joyful occasion; I hope it will prove she is in for health. Poor old Captain Rembert is in a lingering, declining way. We think he will not stand it very long. He says life has no joys for him. He is in low spirit, less of appetite, and great debility. His daughter, Mrs. Evans, and family, are with him at present. Judge and Fannie left some time ago and are now living in Dayton, housekeeping by this time. Dr. Evans sold his plantation to Dick Bryan and purchased Mr. Easley's plantation. He wishes to buy Dr. Carter's place. Will rent Col. Huston house on the hill as soon as Addely's wife is able to be moved. She has been very low.

Bruno and Dr. Campbell have been attending her for more than a month, poor little body. She has suffered greatly. Bruno has left for a while. Said he would be at home soon. You know it is quite uncertain with him. We have had two negroes very low with pneumonia since Christmas, Jim and Delia. Your man, Joe, has been very sick. We had him here for two or three weeks. He is much better, but still lingering. Bruno has been very successful in his practice. He told him he believed he was determined to die. He would say "Not if I can help it." He went home and then was attacked with bilious colic. They thought he would die before he could get relief. He looks puny. We give him bitters and plenty of peppers. The rest of your negroes are well.

Joe says he has a fine piece of new ground ready for planting. Charles has bought the Chany plantation. Still ----- on his Mud Bush plantation, and of course goes through yours. He is so much like our Father that he makes all turn around when he goes.

We have a fine Methodist Church going up this time. It is to be completed by July.

In your last letter you mentioned that you wished that Rembert Poellnitz would go up and return with you. His parents say if you would write and request it, no doubt he would go up with pleasure. They say he is in the midst of the small-pox. He has been vaccinated six or eight

times, but it will not take on him. They say he is very sanguine about his graduating with success the first of March, 1854.

Elizabeth and her little family are all very well.

I had all my children and grandchildren to dine with me last week. It will soon be great-grandchildren. Don't you think my heart must be as big as a meeting-house to love all, yes every one do I love.

We have no school in the neighborhood unless Charles should engage one while in Mobile.

How is my dear Louise and her sweet babe? And how is dear Lucius? We heard he was improving. God grant it. How is Cousin Frank and his good little wife? And how is the dear old Gentleman, Uncle Bright, they all call him. Say to him if he would take a trip to Alabama, no doubt it would benefit his health. And say to my dear Sister, we will meet again, I hope. I know it would restore her health in a great degree.

Do write as soon as you read this epistle and let me know if my dear Sister will accompany you, my dear Sister, and when will you be at home? We are anxious for the time.

My husband is the same good and busy man, yet. He says he has one pain less, almost every day. He is troubled with a pain in his knee that worries him much, and affection of the heart that he does not rest well at nights. He says there is always some _____ to happen in his life. He says you must not stay away much longer, for we all want you at home. And he says if Sister Jane will only come with you, we will nurse her and cheer her all the time.

How is our dear old Aunt Pierson—is she happy with all her money? When does she move, and where? I hope if she comes to this country that she will come to see me. How glad I would be to see her once more and talk over long times ago. Does she appear to be preparing for a long eternity of rest or is she taken up with the cares of this world? Counting cent per centum?

Poor Cousin Eliza Hall. You _____ of her fate and daughter. Since her death, her little son, Joe, the smartest son she had, has gone intensely blind, poor man. He thinks trouble seldom comes alone.

This is a long letter to you, my dear Sister, as I hope it will be the last letter to you in Carolina. My husband joins me in much love to both my loved Sisters. We both say do come soon,

As ever, we are your affectionate Sister

E. R. Poellnitz
(Elizabeth Rogers Poellnitz)

Linwood, Alabama,
April 13, 1857

Mrs. Jane Rogers Williamson

My dear Sister:

I have waited for some time hoping to hear from you, or that you would have some of your young friends write to me. Finding I am not likely to hear anything particular from you, I write again.

I have received a letter from dear Janey and also from Franklin's boy. They all say your health is as good as usual, or better. You must know how pleasing the information is to me. Dear, dear Sister, how often your expression comes to my mind, "Why am I spared?" God's ways are not as our ways. You may yet live to enjoy your younger children at home. Oh, that it may be so! I do wish you would write to me how dear L is. If he is still with you, does he intend staying, or was it a flying visit—a longing to see his Mother and the old homestead? Dear L, give him my love. Say to him I hope to see him reconciled perfectly to Carolina when I go to Pee Dee next fall or winter. There is none of us but can look back and wish many things different. Though patience and perseverance will overcome many difficulties. May he succeed in all his laudable undertakings. I know he has ability and power. I hope he will have the will to be the support of your declining years. I believe it must be a great comfort to a child to be so.

Here is Brother, he cannot do without Bruno. If he is until dark coming in, he thinks something is the matter or he has gone off visiting. BB says he is surprised at his Father. Still I think it must be very gratifying to him.

I fancy to myself seeing you the evening of your life quietly with your children with you, caring for you.

I would like to know if there was ever such a Spring as this. Yesterday it sleeted and snowed from early morning until after twelve o'clock. The fruit and gardens entirely ruined, the farmers in the same condition, corn and cotton all killed. It is the third time in some places.

Brother is in the garden today having it re-planted. Since February there has been nothing but rain and freezing. The road so very bad there is no going any distance from home.

Our friends are in very good health. Dear Elizabeth much better than some time past.

I will write to Johnny today. I do hope the boys will attend to their books and that they will write often. They never write much. Still to hear from you and their Father is a source of satisfaction.

Two weeks since, Campbell lost his son, William, the infant when you first came to this Country. Jessey has another daughter. They have six living and have buried two.

So write to me soon, dear Sister, and let me know how all are. Did you receive my last letter? With the one to L..... sealed, and the note you sent in it? I sent it on immediately on hearing that he was with you, thinking you might want it.

To dear Mrs. Wilson and her children, my kindest regards. To Uncle Tom's family, tell the young ladies I wish they would write and not wait for an answer. Sarah Graham wishes me to go and spend the summer with her. She will be down in July. They had typhoid fever in their family last summer and fall.

Sister, dear, what can I say to induce you to write to us? Believe me,

Ever yours,
Mary Rogers

LETTER TO HENRY Y. WEISSINGER—CONFEDERATE ARMY
25TH ALA. REG., TENN.

Marion, Feb. 10th, 1863.

My very dear child,

A dreadful sorrow has come upon us, and I feel almost overwhelmed by it. Our dear Euphradia died last Friday and was buried on Sunday evening; your brother George is bowed down with the deepest most agonizing grief, I cannot express to you what he suffers; he nursed her most tenderly and when he found her dangerously ill, his sorrow knew no bounds: God alone can give consolation under this terrible bereavement. For four days and nights he neither ate nor slept and since altogether has not eaten but a few mouthfuls and seems as if he never could be comforted, visiting her grave and talking and thinking about her is all that he does. I have seen much sorrow in my life, but have never seen anything to equal his distress. His little babe he calls Euphradia, Ellen Gunter will take the babe, and we have the other children. In the morning the Gen. and Mrs. Poellnitz return to Marengo, George will go with them and stay a day or two, hoping the change may do him some good, he is so debilitated by suffering, he can hardly hold up or walk about. Pray for him my dear child that God may comfort him in his deep sorrow; your mother's heart is sorely troubled by the loss of her dearly loved daughter and sympathy with her afflicted son. God alone can send peace to our hearts. Aunt Burke is only tolerable. All your other friends well.

I have made you two pairs of woolen drawers and will send them, the gloves, pieces of blanket and other things by the first chance. I will not forget any thing you need.

George expects soon after he returns from Marengo, to return to his command in the army. I received your last letter and will write to you

again in a few days. Your sister died resigned, happy, and feeling the Savior precious to her soul. Oh! may my dear sons and nephews be prepared to meet their God when he calls them to judgement. Lay these things to heart, read your Bible daily and make your peace with God, put it not off. The Bible tells us "Now is the accepted time, to day the day of Salvation. Ask Him for mercy and forgiveness and devote the best of your days to his services."

God bless and protect you and my dear nephew and make you his children.

Your affectionate mother
/s/ EMWeissinger

2nd July, 1883

To C. P. Johnston, Esq.,
Tuskaloosa, Ala.

My Dear Grandson—

When last we met in Mobile in May last, you promised to visit me pretty soon, since then I have thought of making a proposition to you "To come down to Marengo and let us go into the Stock business & Farming together. I am getting on in that time of life, that I can't attend to and look after my business as I once could, and if you will agree to come down, I will settle you and your family, on a place I have adjoining two of my plantations, that will enable you to look after the stock and also after the plantation, both of which I will give you a liberal share of the profits, & you can supply & support your family handsomely; and doubtless make money for both of us. There is no better stock range in the State of Alabama for Cattle, Sheep & Hogs. And I have 5 or 6000 acres of land in that one body. I hope you will think seriously of the matter, as I am in earnest and want you the ensuing year as the place I will give you is rented until Janry 84. Give my love to Dear Annie & tell her if she will agree to come it will give us all great pleasure to have her in visiting distance & that you will be sure to success and do as well & better than you possibly could or can do around Tuskaloosa; and besides you will be entitled to your Mother's share of said lands after my decease. Would like very much to see Annie & your little son. Write soon and let me hear from you; and don't speak of my proposition to any but your best friends.

As ever yours, Affectionately,

Chas. A. Poellnitz, Sr.

Department of Public Instruction and Religions

CANTONAL ARCHIVES

Lausanne, December 3, 1935.

Cantonal Archives of Vaud

Extract from the Baptismal Records of the parish of Echallens, from 1674 to 1804.

Bondely.— Charlotte—Catherine, daughter of the Right Honorable Sir Frederick Bondely, Lord Bailiff of Orbe and of Echallens, and of the Right Honorable Lady Juliana Berseth, his wife, was baptised May 6, 1743. Her godfather is Monsieur Charles Berseth, of the Sovereign Council of the City and of the Republic of Berne; and her godmother, Madame Béatrix—Catherine Tschiffely, born Berseth, wife of Monsieur David—Amadeus Tschiffely, of the Sovereign Council of the City of Berne, and Assessor of the High German Courts.

This copy conforms with the original deposited in the State Archives.

State Archivist.

Lausanne, March 12, 1935.

Cantonal Archives of Vaud

Extract from the Marriage Records of the parish of L'Isle, from 1750 to 1812, page 13.

Right Honorable Sir Frederick-Charles-Jean-Bruno, Baron of Pöelnitz, and Baron of Montricher, has married the Right Honorable Lady Charlotte Bondeli, citizen of Berne. The marriage blessed at La Coudre, the 18th of May, 1769, ordinary day in the divine service; with the form of a certificate from the Illustrious and Supreme Consistory of the Republic of Berne, of the 13th of April, 1769.

Terms of said Certificate.

The Supreme Consistory of the City and Republic of Berne, having exempt the Right Honorable Lady Charlotte Bondeli, citizen of this city, from all public announcement of her matrimonial engagements, with the Right Honorable Frederick-Charles-Jean-Bruno Baron of Pöelnitz, and Baron of Montricher, the Reverent Pastor, to whom they addressed them-

selves to receive the nuptial benediction, has been advised of this by those present. Given this 13th day of April, 1769.

Signed by Greyers, ad interim secretary
of the Illustrious Chamber.

This copy conforms with the original deposited with the State Archives.

State Archivist.

1939 State Archive of the Canton of Bern.

C O P Y

from the Ecclesiastical Court Records—Manual No. 111, page 305, from the 18th of January 1779.

Bill of Divorce

We Judges, etc., testify herewith that before us today in court there appeared:

The Right Honorable Sir Friedrich Carl Hans Bruno von Pölniz and
Count of Montricher, party of the first part,
and

The Right Honorable Lady Charlotte Bondeli, his Wife, party of the
second part,

and that thereupon both parties did plead urgently, both in writing
and orally for the complete dissolution of their marriage.

After lengthy consideration of all pertinent circumstances, from sufficiently pressing reasons, and because of the express wish of both parties, we herewith give it to be known:

The bond of marriage until now existing between His Excellency Baron von Pölniz and His Wife is from this day dissolved and abrogated by the high court and that therewith both Honorable Parties are returned to their former condition of freedom, with the understanding however, that before further marriage a waiting period of six months is decreed for His Excellency the Baron and a period of twelve months for his Wife.

Concerning the division of earthly goods, we have referred both Honorable Parties to the Gracious Gentlemen of the Daily Council, in case they disagree.

This decree under the seal and signature of the Secretariat.

Certified copy made in Bern, May 30, 1939 attests

State Archive of the Canton of
Bern, the State Archivist
L. R. von Fischer.

THE BURNING OF THE "GARDINER"

Joel D. Jones, for
DEMOPOLIS TIMES

The City of Demopolis (Alabama) was wrapped in gloom on the night of March 1, 1887, upon hearing the news of the burning of the "Steamer Gardiner" about three miles below Gainesville, when 22 lives were lost, 7 of which were members of the Rembert families: J. P. Rembert, and his two children, Bettie and Julius, Mrs. Rosa, wife of W. T. Rembert and their three children, Norman, Susie and Georgia.

The steamer "Tally" arrived at the wharf at Demopolis at 12 o'clock that night where many anxious friends and relatives of the unfortunate ones awaited her arrival.

There were only four of the Rembert family aboard the "Tally" when she arrived. Mrs. Susie Rembert, wife of J. P. Rembert, was carried to the home of her father, George Gaines Lyon, as were Mr. W. T. Rembert, his daughter, Frances, and Rosa, daughter of J. P. Rembert.

Mr. W. T. Rembert related the following account of the disaster:

"At three o'clock in the afternoon I heard the alarm of fire; had just put my baby to sleep. I rushed out of the cabin and saw a bale of cotton burning, jumped on it and tried to stamp it out. At this juncture, I saw a negro below on fire, panic stricken. He rushed through the cotton, setting fire to it as he passed. I then rushed to the cabin and got my family and my cousin's family together and made for the front. The flames were closing in on us at a rapid rate, and I saw something had to be done.

My cousin, Jule, and I were trying to throw a bale of cotton overboard when it fell, striking me on the back, carrying me overboard with it. I floated under the cotton for some distance, but finally struggled out, and grasping the cotton, drew myself upon it and found my negro boy on the cotton.

Just at this moment I saw a body floating by and I grabbed it by the hair and pulled it onto the cotton. It was my oldest daughter, Frances. Hardly a moment passed before another body passed. Grasping it, I drew it in and found it to be my cousin Jule's wife in an unconscious condition. I then saw a negro approaching me with someone in his arms. Coming within reach of me, I took the body and placed it safely on the cotton. It was my cousin's eldest daughter, Rosa. The poor negro sank out of sight. At this moment I saw my only son, Norman, go under in the arms of someone about thirty feet from me.

I never saw my wife any more after I was knocked overboard.

The Steamer Tally was within 100 yards of us but was powerless to render any assistance on account of the intense heat and the peculiar posi-

tion of the burning boat. I watched the boat burn to the water's edge. A skiff from the "Tally" rescued us from the bale of cotton and brought me to land.

Medical aid was rendered my cousin's wife as soon as possible.

She died March 7, 1887 of pneumonia.

The river was all out of its banks—the spring flood.

Rosa insists that it was her father who brought her to the cotton bale, and not a negro.

While going to shore in the skiff, father rescued the body of my sister, Georgie, and we took her corpse with us to Demopolis. Other bodies were found later except my Mother's.

CORBETT v. POELNITZ and ANN, HIS WIFE

Court of King's Bench, 1785
(Michaelmas Term, 26 Geo. III)
1 Durnford & East's Reports 4

The declaration stated that the defendant Ann, before her intermarriage with Baron Poelnitz, was the wife of Lord Percy; that afterwards they agreed to live separate; that accordingly such separation took place; and that the defendant Ann had a competent maintenance of £1600 *per annum* settled on her by deed. That afterwards the said Ann, before her intermarriage with the defendant Baron Poelnitz, and whilst she was so *covert* with the said Lord Percy, and also whilst she so lived separate and apart from the said Lord Percy, and also whilst her said maintenance from the said Lord Percy was duly secured and paid to her, to wit, on the 29th of November, in the year 1776, at London aforesaid, &c. in consideration that the plaintiff at the special instance and request of the said defendant Ann, and for and in consideration of the sum of £900 paid by one Abraham Chambers, to the said Ann, had then and there become held and firmly bound, together with the said Ann, to the said Abraham Chambers, by their joint and several bond in £1,800 conditioned for the payment of an annuity of £150 during the natural life of the said Ann, and had also at the like special instance and request of the said Ann, together with the said Ann, executed a warrant of attorney for confessing judgment on the said writing obligatory for £1,800 and costs of suit at the suit of the said Abraham Chambers, undertook and to the said plaintiff then and there promised faithfully to indemnify him against the said bond and warrant of attorney. That afterwards, and after the said promise, the marriage between the said Lord Percy and the said defendant Ann was dissolved by act of parliament, by which the same provision of £1,600 *per annum* was continued and secured to her for her life. That afterwards, in March 1780,

the said Ann was married to the defendant Baron Poelnitz. That afterwards, and after the marriage of the said Ann with the said Baron Poelnitz, to wit, on the 29th August, 1780, £262 10s. became payable to the said Abraham Chambers, by virtue of the condition of the said bond, for one year and three quarters, ending on the said 29th August 1780. That afterwards the said Abraham caused to be entered of record, upon and by virtue of the said warrant of attorney, a judgment in his Majesty's court of King's Bench at Westminster, as of Trinity Term in the 20th year of the present King, at the suit of the said Abraham against the said Ann and the said plaintiff, upon the said writing obligatory for the said sum of £1,800 and 63s. for costs; whereupon the plaintiff, to prevent his being taken in execution upon the said judgment, afterwards, on 6th November, 1780 was obliged to pay and did pay to the said Abraham Chambers the said sum of £262 10s. together with £5 19s. for costs; yet that the said Baron Poelnitz, and Ann, had not paid him, the said plaintiff, the said sums of £262 10s. and £5 19s. or indemnified him against the payment thereof, &c.

Plea. The General issue. And verdict for the plaintiff.

Bearcroft had moved in arrest of judgment.

Lee and *Wood* now shewed cause on behalf of the plaintiff [Argument omitted]

Bearcroft, *Erskine*, and *Law*, contra.

[Argument omitted]

Lord MANSFIELD, CH. J.

The facts lie in a very narrow compass, and admit of no doubt. Lord and Lady Percy, by a deed, mutually agree to live separate; neither can break this agreement (b); and a large maintenance is settled on her for her own private separate use as a *feme sole* to all purposes, the same as if she were unmarried. The claim upon which this action is founded is of a most meritorious nature. Lady Percy applied to the plaintiff: he considered her as a *feme sole*, and became surety for her: she promised to indemnify him, and the contract was concluded under a firm belief on both sides, that it was perfectly valid and binding. In justice then she ought to pay this debt. But then to encounter this, there is a rule of positive law, which is to be adhered to and preferred, though in some particular cases it may seem productive of hardship and oppression. By this general rule, a married woman can have no property real or personal. Her contracts are entirely and universally void; for her contracts even for necessities are the contracts of her husband: she cannot be sued or be taken in execution. This is the general rule. But then it has been properly said, that as the times alter, new customs and new manners arise; these occasion exceptions, and justice and convenience require different applications of these exceptions within the principle of the general rule.

The question then is, whether it is so here? Whether under the circumstances of the present case a married woman should or should not be sued solely? Exceptions have been made in this very case. Where a husband is in exile, or has abjured the realm, and credit has been given to the wife alone, justice says she must pay; for the husband cannot be sued. So it is in the case of transportation; though the case is not exactly the same; for there the absence is only temporary, because the husband may come over and be sued afterwards. Why then is it so established? because the wife acts as a single woman, gains credit as such, receives the benefit, and shall be liable to the loss: and where she has an estate to her separate use, in justice she ought to be liable to the extent of it. In modern days, a new mode of proceeding has been introduced, and deeds have been allowed under which a married woman assumes the appearance of a *feme sole*, and is to all intents and purposes capacitated to act as such. In the ancient law there was no idea of a separate maintenance; but when it was established, what said the courts? that the husband shall not be liable even for necessities; and they said so, because convenience and justice require it.

In the present case no distinction has been taken at the bar, whether, supposing Lady Percy to be liable, her second husband is so? And they have done right; for so he must certainly be. The only question then is, whether a woman married, but living separate from her husband by agreement, having a large separate maintenance settled on her, continuing notoriously to live as a single woman, contracting and getting credit as such, and the husband not being liable, shall be sued as a *feme sole*? I think she should; it is just that it should be so.

I am of opinion that the present case is quite determined by the two late ones which have been cited, which do not rest upon one or two circumstances, as contended, but upon the great principle which the court has laid down, "that where a woman has a separate estate, and acts and receives credit as a *feme sole*, she shall be liable as such." There is the same justice in this case, nor can I see any difference between them.

Willes, J. concurred.

ASHHURST, J.—It seems to me, that to decide the present question we need only consider the reasons on which the incapacities of a *feme covert* are founded; not on the same ground as those of an infant, whose disabilities arise from a want of discretion; but first, because she has no property; and secondly, because it would be unreasonable to permit the wife to affect the property of her husband, except where he will not allow her necessities, in which case her contracts are the contracts of her husband. Now, where a woman has a separate maintenance, and her husband cannot be charged, it follows naturally that she must; and if so, we cannot draw a precise line, and say, she shall be liable for this, and not for that; for her

incapacity, arising from want of property, being once removed, she is, in my opinion, suable for all. But if, as was supposed, she were only liable in respect of her separate maintenance continued, after the manner of an executor, as long as assets remain in his hands. That however cannot be: if she exhaust her whole fund, it is her own folly, but does not render her less liable. As to her being only liable in respect of her first settlement, such a doctrine was never before contended. If she be liable at all, she is liable generally; and that, not only for necessaries, but for all contracts.

I think the other two cases govern this, and that the rule for arresting the judgment must be discharged: for she gained a general capacity to contract debts, and consequently her second husband takes them; for he takes her *cum onere*.

BULLER, J.—The only considerable distinction to be found between this case and that of Ringstead and Lady Lanesborough is the non-residence of Lord Lanesborough: but that is entirely done away by what the court said in *Barwell* and *Brooks*, that it made no sort of difference whether the husband was in England or not, for he was not liable; which was the great principle that influenced the decision, and not his local situation. Hence then we have only to consider, whether it is possible to draw the line that the wife shall only be liable for *necessaries*. The opinion of the two judges in *Hatchett* and *Baddeley* went wide of it, and it has never been much pressed: but I think the objection has no force, for if she has a power of contracting, it must be a general one. A question has been made as to the fund that is liable; and it has been asked, what if she alien the whole? The argument however stops short; for it ought to have shewn that the husband would again become liable in that case; but there is no colour to say, that, if the wife spends the whole of her settlement, her husband shall be liable even for necessaries. As to the prudence of the measure, that is no ground on which the court can found their decision.

In Lady Lanesborough's case, the only question was, whether she could acquire a capacity to contract? It was determined that she could, and therefore, as I think that case must govern the present, I am of opinion that the plaintiff may recover.

Rule for arresting the judgment discharged.

THE STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
MARLBORO DISTRICT

I John Terrel of the District and State aforesaid do make and publish this my last will and testament, in manner following, that is to say—1st I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann Eliza Beattie the wife of William Q. Beattie for the term of her life the following negro Slaves to wit, Sylvia, Charles, Sophia, Easter, George, Daniel, and any issue they may have had since they went into the possession of the said William Q. Beattie, or which they may have after the date of this writing (So that they be not subject to the debts or liabilities of her parent or any future husband or to be sold by him) and after the death of my daughter, Ann Eliza, I give and bequeath the said negroes and their increase as aforesaid to the children of the said Ann Eliza who may be living at the time of her death—there it is my will and desire that the said negroes with their increase as aforesaid, revert back and become part of my estate.

2nd I give and bequeath to my daughter Julia F. Wilds widow of Peter A. Wilds the following negro slaves to wit, Rachel, Phobe, Sharper, Joe and any issue they may have had since they went into the possession of the said—Peter A. Wilds, or which they may have after the date of this writing—the said negroes with their increase as aforesaid are given to my said daughter, Julia F. Wilds to be subject to the same directions, conditions, restrictions and limitations as those herein before given to my daughter Ann Eliza Beattie.

3rd I give and bequeath to my daughter *Mary Ann Rogers wife of Nicholas Rogers*, the following negro slaves to wit, Bob, Jenny, Cesar, Susannah and any issue they may have had since they went into the possession of the said Nicholas Rogers, or which they may have after the date of this writing, which my said daughter Mary Ann Rogers is to have for, and during the time of her life and after her death to such child or children as she may leave living at the time of her death, the child or children of any deceased child to represent his or their his or their parent — But if my said daughter Mary Ann Rogers should find that she will die without leaving a child or a child of a deceased child living at the time of her death, she is fully empowered by this clause of this will my will to dispose of the negroes mentioned in this clause with their increase either by deed or by will duly executed, Such disposition to be made by her only to take effect after her death, which disposition if so made by her; shall not withstanding her coveture be as effectual as if made by myself in conveying an absolute or any less estate in the same.—

4th I give and bequeath to my daughter *Jane V. Rogers, wife of Hamilton Rogers*, the following negro slaves to wit — George, Flora, Rose,

Wilson, Robert and any issue they may have had since they went into the possession of the said Hamilton Rogers, or which they may have after the date of this writing, which are to be subject to the same direction, condition, restriction, and limitation as hereinbefore given to my daughter Ann Eliza Beattie —

5th I give and bequeath to my daughter *Elizabeth G. Rogers* wife of Thomas W. Rogers, the following negro slaves to wit, Dinah, Louis, Ji., Draton, Nancy, Charity and any issue they may have had since they went into the possession of the said Thomas W. Rogers, or which they may have after the date of this writing, which are to be subject to the same direction, condition, restriction and limitations, as those herein before given to my daughter Ann Eliza Beattie

6th I give and bequeath to my daughter Catherine E. Vestal wife of T. A. Vestal the following negro slaves to wit — Mary, Harriet, Mat, Lydia and Martha and any issue they may have had since they went into the possession of the said T. A. Vestal, or which they may have after the date of this writing, which are to be subject to the same direction, condition, restrictions, and limitations as those herein before given to my daughter Ann Eliza Beattie

7th I give and bequeath to my daughter Loisa C. Bell wife of John Bell the following negro slaves to wit. — Babe, Chaney, Ned, Smart, Amy, Ellen, Charles, Sue and Jacob the youngest child of Chaney, and any issue they may have had since they went into the possession of the said John Bell, or which they may have after the date of this writing, which are to be subject to the same directions, restrictions, and limitations as those herein before given to my daughter Ann Eliza Beattie.

8th I give and bequeath to *Nicholas Rogers, Hamilton Rogers, and William D. Johnson* the following negro slaves to wit, Mose, Cato, Mary, Jack, Milly, Aaron, Celia, Fanny, Dido, William, and any issue they may have had since the 10th day of April A. D. 1854. In trust nevertheless, that they do hold the same for the sole and separate use of my daughter *Jacqueline Ellen Terrel* for the term of her life, so that the same be not subject to the debts or liabilities of any husband that she may hereinafter have or to be sold by him, and that upon her death that they do divide the same with their increase, equally among such children as she may leave living at the time of her death the child or children of any deceased child to represent his or their parent, and if the said Jacqueline Ellen Terrel, should die without leaving a child or children or the child or a deceased child living at the time of her death, then I do desire that the said negroes with their increase do revert back and become a part of my Estate.

9th I give and bequeath to *Nicholas Rogers, Hamilton Rogers and William D. Johnson* the following negro slaves to wit—Peter, Nellie, Jim, Esten, York,

Adaline, and any issue they may have after the date of this writing, in trust nevertheless, that they do hold the same for the use of any granddaughter Jane V. Williamson which negroes with their increase are to be held by them subject to the same terms, directions, conditions, restrictions, trusts and limitations as those restrictions herein before given them in trust for my daughter Jacqueline Ellen Terrel, 10th I give and bequeath to *Nicholas Rogers, Hamilton Rogers, and William D. Johnson* the following negro slaves to wit, — and any issue they may have after the date of this writing; in trust nevertheless that they should hold the same for the use of my granddaughter Mary W. Williamson; which negroes with their increase are to be held by them subject to the same terms directions conditions, restrictions, trusts and limitations as those herein before given them in trust for my daughter *Jacqueline Ellen Terrel*.—

11th I give and bequeath *Nicholas Rogers, Hamilton Rogers, and William D. Johnson* the following names negroes to wit — Anthony, Isaac, (Old) Henry, Peter, Phillis and any issue they may have after the date of this writing in trust that they nevertheless do hold the same and two hundred dollars which I also give and bequeath to them for the use of my grandson Edwin P. Williamson until he arrives at the age of twenty-five years, and so much longer as they may think best—: even if it should be for his life time, but if they think it prudent after he arrives at the age of twenty-five years or any time after, they can surrender the same with the increase of the negroes to him for his lifetime, and after his death to such child or children as he may leave living at the time of his death: the child or children of any deceased child to represent his or their parent, but if at the time of his death he should leave no child or children as the children of any deceased child living it is my desire that the same with the increase do revert back and become a part of my estate.

12th My will and desire is that my executors herein after mentioned do sell and convey all the lands of which I may die seized and possessed at the time of my death, in such parcels as they may think best. On a credit of one two and three years with interest payable annually, on the whole amount until the whole is paid,—and that they do divide the proceeds arising from such sales into seven equal parts—(I heretofore assisted William T. Beattie in purchasing land) One of the seven parts for my daughter Julia F. Wilds. One of for my daughter Mary Ann Rogers. One for my daughter Jane V. Rogers—and one for my daughter—Elizabeth G. Rogers. One for my daughter Catherine E. Vestal. One for my daughter Louisa C. Bell,—and the remaining part of Nicholas Rogers. Hamilton Rogers, and William D. Johnson in trust for my daughter Jacqueline Ellen Terrel each of the said seven parts given to my said daughters or to trustees for my daughter Jacqueline Ellen is to be held by the parties to whom given subject to the same directions, as the ne-

groes herein given to them respectively the trustees holding one part in the same way as the negroes given them in the eighth clause of this my will for Jacqueline E. Terrel (I consider that I have herein before given my three grand children, Jane, Mary and Edwin, their full share of my whole estate, unless under the limitations in this will some part of my estate should revert back and in that event it is to be divided among my heirs at law according to the statute of distribution in this State made and provided—

13th My will and desire is that my executors hereinafter mentioned do divide in such manner as they may think best, all the residue of my estate not herein before disposed of into Eight equal parts including advancements of four hundred dollars to each of my following named daughters heretofore made by me to wit — Ann Eliza Beattie, Julia Wilds, Mary Ann Rogers, Jane V. Rogers, Elizabeth G. Rogers, Catherine E. Vestal and Louisa C. Bell and of six hundred dollars to my daughter Jacquelin Ellen Terrel in consequence of her lot of negroes being more valuable than the others;— I have heretofore given my daughter Louisa C. Bell nine hundred dollars in addition to the four hundred above mentioned; but I do not wish for her to account for the nine hundred dollars as she has lost one of the negroes which I gave her,—and my executors are to convey one of the eight equal parts of the residue of my estate and of the three thousand four hundred dollars called advancements to my daughter Ann Eliza Beattie, One to my daughter Julia Wilds, One to my daughter Mary Ann Rogers, One to my daughter Jane V. Rogers, One to my daughter Elizabeth G. Rogers, One to my daughter Catherine E. Vestal, One to my daughter Louisa C. Bell and the eight and last part to *Nicholas Rogers, Hamilton Rogers* and William D. Johnson in trust for my daughter Jacqueline Ellen Terrel. Each of the said eight parts given to my said eight daughters or to trustees for them is given to them to be held by them respectively, subject to the same trusts, directions, conditions and limitations as the negroes herein before given them respectively the trustees aforesaid holding one part for Jacqueline E. Terrel as the negroes in the eight clause of this will —

14th. I nominate constitute and appoint *Nicholas Rogers, Hamilton Rogers*, and William D. Johnson, Excutors of this my last will and testament and do hereby revoke all other wills and testaments heretofore made by me, — In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my seal. On this the second day of October in the year of Our Lord One thousand Eight hundred and fifty seven, and in the Eighty second year of the sovereignty and Independence of the United States of America.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said John Terrel, as his last will and testament in the presence of us who in the presence of each other,

and in his presence and at his request, have hereunto set our names as

Witnesses—

B. D. Townsend.

John Terrel (Seal)

A. H. Douglas.

Levi Ivery.

SOUTH CAROLINA
MARLSBOROUGH DISTRICT

By A. N. Bristow Esquire Ordinary Personally appeared before me A. H. Douglas, One of the subscribing witnesses to the foregoing instrument of writing, who made oath on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God that he saw John Terrel, sign, seal, publish, pronounce and declare the same to be his last will and testament, that he was then of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding, to the best of deponents, knowledge and belief; and deponent together with B. D. Townsend and Levi Ivery signed their names thereto as witnesses at his request, in his presence and in the presence of each other—At the same time qualified Nicholas Rogers and P. Hamilton Rogers therein named executors,

Given under my hand this ninth
day of July in the year of Our
Lord One thousand Eight-hundred
and sixty and in the Eighty fifth year of
American Independence

A. N. Bristow
O. M. D.

Ordinary's Office
Marlesborough District

I, A. N. Bristow Ordinary of said District and Keeper of the records of Wills and probates, Certify that the foregoing and above seven pages of manuscript constitute a true copy of the Original last will and testament of John Terrel deceased as on file and of second in this office: and also of the probate thereof witness my hand and seal of office this 24th day of Nov. A. D. 1860,

A. N. Bristow
O. M. D.

INDEX

- Abbeville, S. C., 193, 205, 244
 Abilene, Texas, 64
 Accoac County, Va., 29
 Achuse, 262
 Acuff,
 Brenda Kay, 229
 Lee Douglas, 229
 Mary Ola Merrill, 229
 Norman Lee, 229
 William (Billy) Lamar, 229
 Adams,
 Betty Neaula Mathewes, 77
 George Thomas, 77
 Henry Barton, 77
 J. C., 51
 James A., 153
 John, 24, 25, 26
 John Francis, 77
 Lucretia Tipton McKey, 145
 Margaret Campbell, 153
 Perry Frederick, 77
 Reynolds Doyle, 77
 Rhonda, 145
 Robert C., 153
 Ronald G., 145
 Thomas Richard, 77
 Adamson,
 James, 275
 Sarah, 275, 276
 Adamsville, Fla., 247, 254
 Advertiser, Daily, 18
 Agee,
 Caroline Hundley, 57
 Joe, 74
 Alabama Company of South Carolina, 156
 Alabama Power Company, 70
 Alamance Co., N. C., 62
 Albany, Ga., 240
 Albany, N. Y., 286
 Albermarle, 3, 18
 Albemarle Point, S. C., 284
 Aldridge,
 Francis, 125
 George, 124
 Henry, 124
 Martha, 124, 125
 Mary Rogers, 126
 Thomas, 125
 William, 125
 Alexander,
 Auzry Gene, 80
 Aubry Gene, II, 80
 Donald Lee, 80
 Frances Elizabeth Roberts, 80
 William Raymond, 80
 Alexandria, Va., 201, 221
 Alford, Elizabeth Charity, 212
 Sophia, 168, 190, 193
 Allen,
 Dan Lewis, II, 210, 216
 Dan Lewis, III, 216
 Estelle McLeod Drake, 200
 Frances Rebecca, 210
 Frances Rebecca Rogers, 216
 Francis Rogers
 Gregory Brook, 216
 Helen Keahey, 84
 Roger Hutton, 216
 Walter Parker, 200
 Allgood,
 Annie Louise Graham, 161
 Barbara Jo, 161
 B. C. Graham, 161
 Joyce Bleakney, 161
 Kathleen Robin, 161
 Matilea McLean, 161
 Mildred McLean Ayers, 161
 Robert Marion, 161
 Robert Marion, II, 161
 Timothy Marion, 161
 Allison,
 Dorothy Helen, 151
 Eliza Ann, 138, 167
 Elizabeth, 138, 167, 168
 Evan Frank, 151
 Helen Williamson, 151
 James, 151
 James Evan, 151
 J. D. Steele, 151
 Lewis Barnett, 151
 Lillis Barnett Spratt, 151
 Mary Curran Derby, 151
 Richard, 151
 Richard Andrew, 151
 Richard Andrew II, 151
 Allston,
 Joseph, 30
 William, 7, 30
 Alresford Parish, 272, 273
 Alston,
 Mary Farley, 62
 Amith,
 Adelaide, 43
 Anderson, S. C., 148, 200, 244
 Anderson,
 Bertha Martha Graham, 160
 Betty, 161
 Betty Finch, 161
 Davis Graham, 161
 Davis Graham, II, 161
 Evelyn Cobbs, 60
 Grace Finch, 161
 Laura Elizabeth McClain, 161
 Lewis Daniel, 60
 Lewis Daniel, II, 60
 Louis Markham, 160
 Louis Markham, II, 161
 Louis Markham, III, 161
 Margaret Warn, 161
 Marjorie Louise, 160
 Robert Warn, 161
 Stella Stickney Cobbs, 60
 Stuart McClain, 161
 Tunstall Cobbs, 60
 Andrews,
 Ethel Houston, 58
 Gerald, 88
 Jack, 87
 Karen, 88
 Maxine Stuart Kirkham, 87
 Annandale, Scotland, 280, 282
 Anne, Lady, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24
 Annis, Jane, 273
 Anson,
 June, 176
 Antwerp, 121, 123
 Apocrypha, 121
 Aragon, Catherine of, 122
 Arcadia, Calif., 219
 Archer,
 Alexander Hamilton, III, 249
 Alexander Hamilton, IV, 249
 Alexander Hamilton, V, 249
 David Tibbs, 249
 Elizabeth de Bondelis Terrell, 104
 Elizabeth Terrell, 104

- Frances Ann, 249
 Frances Rembert Tibbs, 249
 George William, 104
 Taylor Manning, 249
 Winifred Trent, 249
 Argyleshire, Scotland, 270
 Armbruster, Veronika, 14
 Armstrong, Zella, 282
 Artois, France, 276
 Ashley, Sarah, 224
 Ashville, N. C., 248
 Asbury, Bishop, 243, 244
 Askew, Augusta, 99
 Hilliard J., 100
 M. G., 99
 Atlanta, Ga., 58, 74, 194, 232, 239
 Augusta, Ga., 73, 82, 84, 191, 202, 268
 Austrian Courts, 7
 Autauga Co., Ala., 84, 86
 Averhill,
 Dorothea Engeline Seabrook, 83
 Grant Ellis, 83
 Joretta Roulain, 84
 Margaretha Elizabeth, 83
 Ayers, Mildred McLean, 161
- Bacot, Anna Jane, 185
 Badsteubner,
 Lurela Lockhart, 248
 William, 248
 Bailey,
 Emanuel William, 235
 Irma Carter, 235
 Baker,
 Lou Doris, 76
 Baldus,
 Sophie Valirda Drake, 193, 207
 Stanley, 193, 207
 Baldwin Co., Ala., 265
 Baliol, King, 281
 Baltimore, Md., 99, 190, 202, 248
 Bamburg, Ger., 8, 14
 Bandon, 18
 Banks, 98
 Barnard,
 Doris Kathryn, 198
 Mary Eleanor, 198
 Mary (May) Elizabeth, 198
 William Gordon, 198
 Xenophen Gordon, 198
 Barden, Maxie, 236
 Baron, The, 4, 15, 16, 18, 19, 25, 26, 27,
 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 39, 49, 122,
 133, 168, 210
 Baron's Daughter, 30, 32, 187, 188, 193,
 209
 Baron Letters, 291, 292, 293
 Baronnieau,
 Raymond John, 79
 Ronald Burnet, 79
 Ronald Thomas, 79
 Rose Mae Hydrick, 79
 Barr,
 Anna Clare, 238
 Harlan Page, 228, 229
 Harvey May, 237
 Harvey May, II, 238
 Jacquelin (Jackie) Terrell Rogers, 226, 228,
 229
 Jenine Ramey, 238
 Mary (Mamie) Rogers, 238
 William Bruce, 238
 William Bruce, II, 238
 Barringer,
 Marie Louise, 183
- Barrington,
 Sarah Sowell Rogers, 169, 171
 William La Far, 171
 William La Far, II, 119, 171
 Barritt,
 Barbara Ann, 177
 Edna Inez McDuffie, 173, 177
 Edna Suzie, 177
 Nancy Jean, 177
 William James, 173, 177
 Barron,
 Lucy, 248
 Bartow, Fla., 254
 Batesburg, S. C., 212
 Bath Co., N. C., 274
 Bath Scotland, 282
 Batten, Susan, 230
 Battle of Seven Pines, 277, 279
 Bay of Holy Ghost, 261
 Baylor Mildred, 175
 Bay, Mary Jane, 286
 Bazares, 262
 Beattie, Ann Eliza Terrel, 227
 William, 227
 Beaufort, S. C., 82, 284
 Beaver Creek, Ala., 51, 269, 278
 Beck,
 Clarice Roberta, 89
 Irene Adele, 89
 Janie Lou, 89
 Mary Lou Lyles, 89
 Mary Spinks, 89
 Miriam Jackson Davenport, 89
 Thomas Jefferson, 74, 89, 267, 268
 Thomas Nicholas, 89
 William Everett, 89
 Bedell, Marjorie, 252
 Beech, Edwina, 232
 Beggs, Dorothy, 249
 Bell,
 Cora Moss, 104
 Virginia, 237
 Belzoni, Miss, 231
 Benners,
 Annie Le Vert Poellnitz, 60
 Hamilton Graham, 60
 Bennett,
 Dudley Paullin, 144
 James McCauley, 144
 Mary Murray Paullin, 144
 Robert, 144
 Robert, II, 144
 Thomas George, 90
 Bennettsville, S. C., 32, 42, 43, 127, 168,
 170, 188, 191, 192, 194, 196, 200, 202,
 204, 210, 211, 212, 213, 217, 218, 220,
 221
 Benton, Ala., 233
 Berkeley County, S. C., 80
 Berlin, 1, 6, 7, 16, 34, 201
 Bern, 15, 36
 Bernes, Herman, 20
 Bernes, Joseph, 20
 Berry,
 Emma Alice, 193
 Mary Sue, 159
 Berseth, Lady Juliana, 14
 Berthoud, J. J. Gruner de, 15
 Bertie Co., N. C., 289
 Bessemer, Ala., 64
 Bethea, Flora Kate, 188
 Bibb, William Wyatt, 266
 Bienville, 263
 Birmingham, Ala., 54, 64, 74, 104, 105, 106,
 115, 159, 178, 209, 212, 213, 215, 223,
 238, 246, 250
 Birmingham, England, 121

- Black,
 Joseph Addison, II, 277
 Martha Kesiah Peay, 277
 Blackbelt, 268
 Black Creek, S. C., 287, 288
 Black Swamp Township, 133
 Blackwell,
 Anna Clare Barr, 238
 Ann Parker, 63
 Dunham, II, 63
 Elise Parker Faircloth, 63
 Frances Carolyn Thomas, 63
 Gaines Thomas, 63
 John, 238
 Mary Lynne
 William Dunham, III, 63
 Blackwood, Martha, 283
 Bladen Co., N. C., 270
 Blair,
 Andrew Frank, 253
 George William, 252
 Hazel Louise Stebbins, 252
 Joan, 253
 Lucia, 149
 Robert, 149
 Sandra Moreloch, 253
 Blairs, S. C., 73, 84
 Blake, Ida, 162
 Blancee, Tex., 164
 Blanks, Nettie Dee, 254
 Bleakney, Joyce, 161
 Bledsoe, Albert T., 71
 Charlotte Powe Rogers, 210, 217
 Pamela Sue, 217
 Robert Kenett, 217
 William Kennett, 210, 217
 Blenheim, S. C., 43, 168, 170, 194, 195, 197,
 199, 200, 205, 206, 207, 214, 217, 218,
 219, 223
 Bloomingame, S. C., 181
 Blount, Zenith Rogers, 236
 Boggan,
 Blanche Evelyn Rogers, 209, 215
 John Sherrell, 209, 215
 Mary Alice, 215
 Boggess, Major Frank, 72
 Boggess, Paulin, Seabrook, 72
 Boie, Norma, 145
 Bond Eliza Mary, 283, 302
 Bondeli de, 17
 Bondeli,
 Charlotte, 14, 15, 16, 18, 25, 36, 303, 304.
 de Mille, 5
 Emmanuel de, 14
 Erhard de, 14
 Frederick de, 14
 Gabriel de, 14
 Johann Erhardt, 14
 Julie de, 15, 16, 36
 Simeon de, 14
 Boniface,
 Ethel Seabrook, 80
 Elizabeth Beckett, 80
 George I., 80
 James Kent, II
 Kathleen Cecile, 80
 Bonner, Bishop, 123
 Booth,
 Kathryn Ethel, 251
 Rachel Rogers, 126
 Sarah Rogers, 126
 Bordeaux, France, 34, 134
 Boston, Mass., 17
 Bowery Lane, 18, 26
 Bowan,
 Linda Tunstall Cobbs, 61
 William Chesley, 61
 Boyd,
 Arthur Marcellus, 164
 Cecil Lou, 164
 Elizabeth (Bessie) Williamson, 140
 John, 140
 John Mack, 164
 Mack, 164
 Malcolm, 164
 Maud Patterson, 164
 Sarah Elizabeth Smith, 164
 Texanna, 164
 Vivian Caldwell, 164
 Bradenton, Fla., 248
 Bradford Springs, S. C., 244
 Braddy,
 Drake, 199
 Lida Phillips, 199
 Lillian Louise, 200
 Mary Lillian Drake, 199
 R. Olon, 199
 Shirley Faye, 200
 Brady,
 Evelyn Everitt Carter, 239
 Francis Carter, 239
 Joseph Henry, 239
 Joseph Henry, II, 239
 Mamie Grace, 239
 Braggs, Ala., 240
 Brand,
 Claudia Clyde Dumas, 90
 Theophilies (Theo), 90
 Brandenburg, Elector of, 14
 Brandenbury, Katherine, 234
 Braswell,
 Bessie McArthur, 41
 Elizabeth Ann, 41
 Harriet, 41
 William Carl, 41
 Breeden,
 Julia Harriett, 45
 Kate Rogers Napier, 45
 Mackie Charles, 45
 Mackie Charles, II, 45
 Mary Kathryn (Mary Kay), 45
 Brent, Captain, 273
 Bretagne's Publishers, 6
 Brice, Janet, 271
 Brisbane, Australia, 220
 British Museum, 121
 British Paquet, 19, 21
 Britt,
 Lloyd Everitt, 236
 Martha Rose Stewart, 236
 Michael Lloyd, 236
 Britton,
 Hugh G., 47
 Britton's Neck, 129, 130, 275
 Bromberg, 93
 Brooks, William McLinn, 50, 51
 Brookwood, Ala., 88
 Brown,
 Annie Louise (Lisa), 253
 Burette Crawford, 253
 Carol Joyce, 233
 Eleanor Louise Rolen, 233
 Elizabeth Hood, 148
 John, 31
 John H., 233
 Lenora Pauline Cheney, 253
 Magdalin Cheney, 253
 Mary Emma, 233
 Mildred Elnora, 147
 Nettie Ann, 253
 Rowena, 235
 Sudie M., 157
 Susan Joy, 233
 Brown's Inlet, N. C., 274

- Brownsville, S. C., 49, 69, 130, 131, 132,
 133, 137, 138, 139, 170, 186, 188, 196,
 200, 202, 203, 204, 208, 219, 220, 221,
 222
 Bruce, Robert, 270, 281, 282
 Bruder, Gerhardine Alyce, 78
 Brunswick, 6, 278
 Bryan (Family) The, 288
 Bryan,
 Adella Leigh, 254
 Alice Lillian, 255
 Alice Needham, 246, 288, 289
 Caleb Rembert, 254
 Don Spurgin, 254
 Elizabeth Amanda Rembert, 37, 97, 246,
 250
 Elizabeth Smith, 289
 Gladys Caruthers, 255
 James Leigh, 254
 James Reynolds, 254
 James Richard, 246
 James Richard, II, 37, 97, 250, 255, 298
 James Richard, III, 253
 John, 289
 Julie Ann, 254
 Kedar, 289
 Leland Rembert, 255
 Louisa Lenora, 253
 Louise, 255
 Mabel Spurgin, 254
 Magdalin Mary, 250
 Nancy Smith, 289
 Needham, 289
 Nelle, 248
 Opal Rowland, 254
 Paul Spurgin, 255
 Phillip Rowland, 254
 Rachel, 289
 Rambeau, Ann, 289
 Rembert Leigh, 254
 Richard Preston, 254
 Richard Preston, II, 255
 Thomas Hart, 255
 Vermella Hart, 255
 Virginia, 255
 William, 246, 288, 289
 Bucks Co., Va., 282
 Buck Roe Beach, Va., 194
 Budapest, Hungary, 201
 Budd's Creek, Md., 190
 Buessans,
 Ann, 241
 Jean, 241
 Louise, 241
 Bull,
 Ann Hardin, 188
 Ella Dudley, 182, 183
 Burke,
 Aedanus, 28, 29
 Madeline Smith, 158
 Thomas, 29
 William James, 158
 Burnett,
 Arthur, 192
 Bess Hill, 192, 204
 Burns, Ruth Craig, 152
 Burr, Aaron, 26, 29
 Burrows, Rube, 74, 111, 173
 Bute,
 Countess, 21
 Earl of, 4, 24
 Lord, 16, 17
 Butler,
 Benjamin (Ben) Rogers, 46
 Ida Marie Townsend, 46
 Iola Touchton, 46
 James Edwin, 46
 James Preston, 46
 Jane Lynn Malone, 198
 John (Johnny) Walter, 46
 Richard, 198
 Richard, II, 198
 Butler County, Ala., 51, 156, 164
 Bugnion, Rev. Joseph, 241
 Byers,
 Clara Catherine Drake, 199
 Jackson O'Brien, 199
 Jackson O'Brien (Brien) II, 199
 Kimberly (Kim) Drake, 199
 Bynum,
 Cehryl Elizabeth MacMillan, 105
 Ethel Ellis Parsons, 105
 Frank Kitchell, 105
 Jean Lang Kitchell, 35, 100, 105
 Joe Hearn, 105
 Joe Hearn, II, 105
 Byrd,
 Lois Anne Mathewes, 76
 Thomas Franklin, 76
 Byrnes, James F., 192

 Cabarrus, Mr., 4
 Cabe, Lydia, 283
 Cabell, James L., 71
 Cadle, Elizabeth, 238
 Cady, Louise Lamar, 106
 Cady, Thomas C., 106
 Cahaba, Ala., 84, 156, 268
 Cain, Annie Laurie, 56
 Caldwell,
 David F., 85
 Elizabeth, 246
 Ruth Jones, 85
 Vivian, 164
 Calera, Ala., 159
 Calhoun, Ala., 158
 Calhoun, John C., 131, 265
 California, Md., 194
 Cambridge, 121
 Camden, Ala., 88
 Cameron, S. C., 207, 275, 276
 Campbell Hill, Ala., 150, 226
 Campbell,
 Annie Ward, 152
 Austin, 152
 Benjamin, 150, 153, 294, 297
 Betty Gulley, 152
 Elizabeth, 150, 153
 Elizabeth McAllister, 289
 Elizabeth Whitfield, 289, 290
 Elizabeth Whitfield Smith, 149
 Ella Harriet, 153
 Elliott, 150
 Eudora McGrimpsy, 153
 Farquhard, 149, 150, 153, 270, 289, 298
 Flora Rogers, 49, 73, 132, 137, 149, 150,
 153, 226, 269, 289, 290, 294
 Gabriella (Ella) H. Singleton, 153
 Grisella, 270
 Hill, 49
 Rev. Hugh, 149
 Irma Wiggins, 152
 Isabella McAllister, 149, 289
 James, 150, 151, 153
 Jessie, 152
 John, 150, 153, 296
 John Smith, 152
 Jon, 47
 Justina Louise, 152
 Justine Louise Eskridge, 150
 Laura, 151, 152
 Louise, 152

- Lucia Blair, 149
 Mareah English, 153
 Margaret, 150, 153
 Margaret McAllister, 153
 Martha Rebecca, 153
 Martha Rebecca Singleton, 153
 Mattie, 151
 McCall, 149
 Norma Netherland, 152
 Robert, 137, 149, 150, 226, 246, 268, 289, 290, 294
 Robert, II, 153
 Robert Ezekiel, 152
 Robert Ezekiel, II, 152
 Robert Henry, 149
 Robert John, 153
 Robert McGregor, 152, 153
 Ruth Craig Burns, 152
 Sarah Elizabeth, 152
 Sarah Singleton, 153
 Singleton, 153
 Stella West, 153
 Susan Alice, 152
 Susan Alice Gulley, 152
 Wayne Price, 152
 Wayne Price, II, 152
 William, 150, 151, 300
 William Slocum, 152
 Canebreak, 268
 Canino, Anthony J., 146
 Canino, Georgie Anne Wray, 146
 Cannon, Betty Jo, 169, 171
 Canterbury, Margaret, 232
 Cantine, Elizabeth, 286
 Canton, Bern, 3
 Capps, Agnes, 178
 Carlloss,
 John, 30, 33, 38
 Mary Ann, 30, 33, 38, 39, 40, 187, 209
 Robertson, 30, 33, 37, 38, 39, 47
 Robertson A., 38, 47
 Sara, 33, 38
 Carlton, Rebecca Jane, 240
 Carolina, 39, 284
 Carpenter,
 Carol Ann, 250
 Catherine (Katie) Eleanor, 169, 202
 Frances Elizabeth, 250
 Jean Rainy Tibbs, 250
 Robert N., 250
 Carr,
 Annette Brown Cheney, 254
 Deena, 254
 Julianne, 254
 Laura Ellen, 254
 Lucy, 254
 Patricia, 254
 Thomas Cecil, II, 254
 Carrick, Earl of, 281
 Carter,
 Ada Gray, 111, 113, 114, 173, 176
 Anita Neomie, 235
 Anne Elizabeth, 234, 238
 Annette, 234
 Annie May Harris, 229
 Annie Brockway Patton, 173, 176
 Annie Pearl, 173, 176
 Annie Rebecca Rogers, 193
 Annie Vestal Rogers, 112, 226, 227, 236
 Annie Terrell, 112, 116, 227, 235
 Barbara Ann, 237
 Bernice Nadine Smith, 176
 Bessie Ogletree, 239
 Betty Jo, 237
 Bill Bailey, 235
 Blanche Elizabeth, 240
 Blanche Snyder, 240
 Carol, 236
 Carol Lynn, 237
 Charlene, 176
 Charles, 237
 Clarence R., 237
 Claude Pickens, 229
 Claude Rogers, 227, 229
 Daisie Adele, 229
 Denise, 176
 Donnie Jane, 239
 Dorothy, 237
 Douglas Irvin, 237
 Douglas Winn, 239
 Edward Lynn, 235
 Edward Lynn, II, 235
 Edwin, 239
 Edwin Leonidas (Lonnie), 112, 226, 227, 229
 Edwin Rogers, 229
 Edwin Rogers, II, 229
 Eleanor Scriven, 233
 Eleanor (Ellie) Skinner, 227, 233
 Elizabeth Cadle, 238
 Elizabeth Dixie, 227, 235
 Elizabeth Louise, 235
 Elma Jacqueline, 227, 230
 Estelle Hide, 237
 Evelyn Everett, 239
 Evelyn Odessa, 235
 Frances Augusta McCoy, 227, 235
 Frances McCoy, 235
 Frank Clarence, 112, 226, 227, 236
 Gabrielle Elizabeth, 238
 George Ellis, 240
 Glenda Rose, 229
 Grace, 237
 Harold McRee, 238
 Herbert Colleton, 227, 233
 Houston, 227
 Irma, 235
 Jacqueline (Lena), 238
 James Dudley, 173, 176
 James E., 237
 James Rutherford, 226
 Jean, 116
 Jefferson Davis (Dixie), 74, 111, 112, 173, 176, 227
 John (Jack), 239
 John LeRoy, 226
 John Terrell, 240
 June Smith, 235
 Kate McRee, 238
 Katherine Brandenburg, 234
 Kathryn Rogers, 238
 Kenneth James, 237
 Kit Carson, 112, 226, 227, 238
 Kit Carson, II, 240
 Kit Carson, III, 240
 Larken Augustus, 193
 Laura Nell, 239
 Leonora McDuffie, 111, 112, 173, 176
 Lillian Rogers Everett, 226
 Lillian Everett, 240
 Lillian Stinson, 227, 234
 Linda, 236
 Lizzie (Donnie) Rogers, 226, 227, 238
 Lois Dillard Philips, 227, 235
 Lucenda Ruth Poellnitz, 112, 113, 116, 173, 176
 Lucille, 237
 Mamie Loftin, 239
 Mamie Strickland, 240
 Marcella Fredonia, 226
 Margaret Amelia, 233
 Margaret Jane Rogers, 226, 227, 229
 Margaret Sayers, 239
 Marion Jackson, 240

- Mary Ellen, 236
 Mary Louise, 233
 Mary (Mamie) Rogers, 238
 Mary Vermelle (Mellie), 112, 173, 177, 226
 Mattie Earle Nicholas, 237
 Maxie Barden, 236
 McNeill Blount, 237
 Michael Norwood, 236
 Minerva Anderson Doss, 226
 Mollie Pickens, 227, 229
 Nancy, 236
 Natelia Kosanovic, 236
 Nettie Evans, 237, 247
 Nora Elizabeth, 173, 176
 Norwood Clarence, 236
 Rebecca Jane Carlton, 240
 Robert Evans, 237
 Rose Allene, 227, 234
 Rosa Lee Williams, 240
 Rose Allen, 234
 Rowena Brown, 235
 Russell Herman, 235
 Ruth Weeks, 239
 Sharon, 236
 Suzanne, 176
 Thomas Vestal, 237, 247
 Thomas Wickham Rogers, 227, 235
 Tom Stinson, 235
 Victor LeRoy, 238
 Virginia Bell, 237
 Walter Alan, 237
 Wickham Reginald (Pete), 239
 Wickham Reginald, II, 239
 Wickham Reginald, III, 239
 William Alexander, 226
 William Davis, 112, 113, 116, 173, 176
 William Earl, 176
 William Harold, 238
 William Julian, 236
 William Julian, II, 236
 William LeRoy (Roy), 238
 William Walter, 226
 William Walton, 227, 234
 William Walton, II, 234
 William Walton, III, 234
 Zenith Rogers Blount, 236
 Carteret Co., N. C., 273, 274
 Caruthers, Gladys, 255
 Cason, Jasper Newton, 286
 Cason, Theodora Gillard Mathewes, 286
 Cassels, Louise, 242, 244
 Castle, Donald, 270
 Casua, 30, 69, 129
 Catholicism, 6, 289
 Cedar Mountain, N. C., 143
 Cemetery,
 Adamsville, 247
 Caledonia, 215
 Christ-Church, 225
 Dudley-Drake, 43, 158, 194, 195, 197, 199, 200, 205, 206, 207, 214, 223
 Elmwood, 223
 Evergreen, 218
 Hardee, 73
 Haselden, 221
 Holy Rood, 217, 218, 219
 Hopewell Presbyterian, 218
 Jones Nichols, 222
 Magnolia, 215
 Methodist, 72, 86, 89
 McColl, 42, 170, 194, 195, 202
 Mt. Hope Presbyterian, 218, 219
 New Hope, 214, 283
 Parnassas, 43
 Prince George Winyah, 274
 Rembert, 247
 Rogers, 33, 167, 170, 191, 194, 202, 203, 204, 219, 220, 221, 222, 225
 Stokes, 283
 St. Paul, 214, 216
 Chaffin,
 Claude Sanford, 167, 194, 195
 Elizabeth Florence, 64
 Julia (Lula) Margaret Rogers, 167, 195
 Mary Valinda Rogers, 167, 194
 Chalker,
 Suzanne, 84
 Chamberlyn, Rebecca, 287
 Chamness,
 Clara Catherine, 199
 Estelle McLeod Drake, 200
 Estelle McLeod (Ischabo), 200
 Francis Edens, 200
 Francis Edens, II, 200
 John Wayne, 200
 Lydia Wylene Chapman, 200
 Chapel Hill, N. C., 283
 Chapman,
 Bobby, 196
 Bobby Russell, 196
 Carolyn Louise, 252
 Catherine Suzanne, 252
 Charles David, 251
 Charles Edwin, 251
 Charles Estien, 251
 Clyde Whitfield, 251
 Cora Ann Manning, 252
 Giles Whitfield, 251
 Irene, 252
 Jeanne Sutton, 251
 John Wilbur, 252
 John Wilbur, II, 252
 Karen Ann, 251
 Kathryn Ethel Booth, 251
 Linda Marie, 251
 Lydia Wylene, 200
 Maggie Demetria, 251
 Marie Markham, 251
 Martha Gertrude, 252
 Martha Jane, 252
 Mary Louise, 251
 Mary Louise Whitfield, 250
 Robert Dennis, 251
 Rosa Carolyn Johnson, 252
 Ruth Terrel Simpson, 196
 Sara M. O'Guin, 251
 Steven, 251
 William Keith, 252
 William Thomas, 250, 252
 William Thomas, II, 251
 Willie Agnes, 252
 Charles I, King, 272
 Charles III, King, 265
 Charleston, S. C., 17, 54, 55, 69, 76, 78, 80, 81, 134, 220, 222, 243, 244, 275, 284
 Charlotte, N. C., 54, 55, 146, 168, 176, 195
 Cheney,
 Annette Brown, 254
 Jule Rembert, 254
 Lenora Pauline, 253
 Louisa Lenora Bryan, 253
 Magdalin, 254
 Mailande, 254
 Nettie Dee Blanks, 254
 Nettie Ann Brown, 253
 Preston Bryan, 253
 Thomas Benjamin, 254
 William Preston, 253
 William Preston, II, 253
 William Taylor, 254
 William Thomas, 253
 Cheraw District, 36, 37, 50, 120, 216, 218, 219, 130, 133, 137, 144, 149, 216, 223

- Cheraw Gazette, 136
 Chesnutt,
 Margaret Hasty Rogers, 209, 215
 Scott, 215
 William Eugene, 215
 Chesterfield County, 131
 Chester Co., Pa., 126, 214
 Chester, Pa., 126
 Chevy Chase, Md., 84, 221
 Chicago, Ill., 111, 144, 146, 261
 Choctaw County, 150
 Church,
 Verla Lorene, 59
 Church St. Sepulchre, 122
 Churches,
 Anglican, 241
 Bluff, 270
 Jerusalem, 16
 Episcopal and/or Church of England, 122, 243
 Christ Church, 273
 Curl's Church, 287
 St. John's, 287
 St. Margaret Moyses, 122
 St. Paul's, 18
 Methodist, 243, 245, 246, 283, 298
 Bethlehem, 186
 Presbyterian, 208, 212, 282
 Blenheim, 195
 Geneva, 51
 Montpelier, 31, 34, 48, 51, 52, 95, 113, 114, 115, 137, 184
 Uniontown, 113
 Shiloh, 95
 Parnassas, 170
 Third Creek, 134
 Churchwell,
 Callie Armstrong, 233
 Eleanor Scriven Carter, 233
 Eleanor Elizabeth, 233
 John, 233
 Claiborne, Ala., 262
 Clark,
 Barbara Jean, 234
 Catherine (Kate) Josephine Rogers, 213
 221
 Fred, 33
 Howard Lee, 213, 221
 Howard Lee, II, 221
 Claverack, N. Y., 286
 Clement VII, Pope, 122
 Coden, Ala., 84
 Coggeshall,
 Emma Louise, 143
 Jessie Keith St. Claire Williamson, 142
 Jessie Williamson, 142
 Lucia, 141
 Marion, 143
 Marion Lide, 142
 Peter, 38, 47
 Coker,
 Caleb, 189
 Emma Sarah, 190, 200
 Florence, 189, 190, 196, 197
 Hannah Fountain, 200
 Hannah Lide, 189
 Lavinia Maria, 201
 Cole, Louise, 209, 215
 Colleges, Academies, Universities,
 Alabama, University of, 93, 109, 246
 Ansonville Academy, 211
 Birmingham-Southern College, 213, 283
 Bishopville Academy, 191
 Brownsville Academy, 191
 Bryant Stratton, 190
 Charlotte Female Institute, 212
 Charleston, 213
 Citadel, The, 191
 Claremont, 244
 Clemson, 192, 213
 Columbia University, 212
 Davidson, N. C., 168
 Floral, 212
 Florida State University, 169
 Furman, N. C., 190
 Harvard, 24, 124
 Jefferson Medical College, 246
 John Hopkins University, 232
 Louisiana University, 109
 Miami University, 106
 Mt. Zion Academy, 208
 Rembert Academy, 245
 Salem Female Institute, 208
 S. C. University, 208
 S. C. College, 50, 52, 69, 109
 Southern, 48
 St. Andrews, 168
 Texas, University of, 208
 Tulane University, 109
 Vanderbilt University, 211
 Virginia, University of, 70, 84, 212, 213
 Wofford, 211
 Winthrop, 191, 192
 Clemmons,
 Elizabeth Rogers Gregg, 214, 224
 Elizabeth (Betty) Gregg, 224
 Flora Anne, 224
 John James, 214, 224
 John James, II, 224
 John James, III, 224
 Sarah Ashley, 224
 Clift,
 Dennis, 237
 Donald, 237
 Donald, II, 237
 Janice Elise Strickland, 237
 Karen, 237
 Clinton, S. C., 196
 Clio, S. C., 199, 220
 Clyce, Ida J., 164
 Coachman, Leila Clark, 183
 Coats,
 Carrie Craig, 235
 Elizabeth Dixie Carter, 227, 235
 John Bennett, 236
 Mickey Jones, 236
 Raymond Rogers, 236
 Robert Jones, 236
 William A., 235
 William B., 227, 235
 William Craig, 236
 Winston Grey, 236
 Cobbs,
 Augusta Hobson, 61
 Linda Tunstall, 60
 Lucy Pryor Stickney, 60
 Stella Stickney, 60
 Wiley Tunstall, 60
 Cologne, 16
 Columbia, S. C., 50, 148, 196, 198, 199, 211, 212, 219, 220, 222, 224, 226, 268, 277, 287
 Columbia, Tenn., 111
 Columbiana, Ala., 159
 Columbus, Ga., 268, 284
 Columbus, Miss., 93, 101
 Colvin, Flora McAllister 271
 Colvin, Jane (Jean), 130, 137, 149, 270, 271
 Colvin, John, 271
 Concord, 17
 Conecuh Co., Ala., 156
 Conover,
 Frances Augustus, 235
 Frances McCoy Carter, 235

- Michael, 235
 Ruth Ann, 235
 Walter F., 235
 Constance, Normandy, 120
 Consul, Ala., 239
 Conway, S. C., 212
 Cook, Lee J., 172, 174
 Cook, Mary Frances Luther Miller, 172, 174
 Cooper, Dr. Thomas, 50
 Copeland, Mary Opal, 46
 Corbett vs. Poelnitz, 306, 309
 Cordello, Francisco, 284
 Corinth, Miss., 96
 Corlet, Andrew, 20
 Cort, David C., 140
 Cort, Elizabeth, 140
 Cort, Lenora Williamson, 140
 Cory, Minnie Wade, 151
 Courage, Francois, 241
 Courage, Madeline, 241
 Courtland, Ala., 109
 Coverdale, Miles, 121
 Covington Co., Ala., 158
 Cox,
 Joseph Thomas, 105
 Joseph Thomas II, 106
 Lucille de Bondelie, 105
 Mary Corinne, 105
 Millie Katherine, 105
 Millie Nesbitt, 105
 Sara Letta, 106
 Craig, Carrie, 235
 Crandall, Edwin Irving III, 178
 Crandall, Jane Allen Rogers, 178
 Cranmer, Thomas Cardinal, 123
 Crawford, Margaret Richardson, 58
 Crenshaw Co., Ala., 288
 Crosby, Mildred, 178
 Cross, S. C., 214, 223
 Cross,
 Elizabeth Rogers, 223
 French, 253
 Gertrude Celeste, 223
 Joseph Russell, 214, 223
 Joseph Russell, II, 223
 Julia Harrington, 223
 Julia Harrington Rogers, 213, 214, 223
 Margaret Irene Wheatley, 253
 Margaret Smith Graham, 157
 Crosswell,
 Anne Williamson, 143
 Bright Williamson, 144
 Helen Sweet James, 143
 James Earle, 143
 James Earle, II, 143
 Margaret James, 143
 Crowe,
 Doris Jean Rembert, 250
 George Rembert, 250
 Laura Marie, 250
 Ralph, 250
 Crowley,
 Elizabeth Vaughn, 144
 Helen Anne, 143
 Margaret Earle, 143
 Margaret James Crosswell, 143
 Michael Brooks, 144
 Thomas Spencer, 143
 Thomas Spencer II, 143
 Crumpton, Gertrude, 160
 Crutchfield,
 Mary Jane Thomason, 232
 Rosa Aline Golson, 232
 Thomas Watts, 232
 Woodford, 232
 Woodford Watts, 232
 Culbreath,
 Adrian Joseph, 175
 Cynthia Frances, 175
 Frances Lillian Dowling, 175
 Isabel Luther, 173, 175
 James Edward, 175
 Jamie Lucilee, 175
 Mary, 175
 Percy P., 175
 Robert Lee, 175
 Shawn Elissa, 175
 Cullum,
 Caro Lee, 210, 217
 Cumberland County, N. C., 130, 132, 135,
 137, 149, 270, 290
 Cumberland County Militia, 270
 Cunningham, William, 68
 Cuthbert, 287

 Dallas Co., Ala., 84, 156, 160
 Dallas, Tex., 63, 164
 Dalton, Mary C., 134
 Daly,
 Alan James, 159
 Alice Mary, 159
 Charlotte Graham, 159
 Clive, 160
 Fannie Graham, 160
 Sarah Katherine, 159
 Daniel,
 Frederick Roy, 152
 Susan Alice Campbell, 152
 Daniels, Eleanor, 252
 Danville, Va., 142
 Danzler,
 Francis Elbert, 82
 Martha Elizabeth Fuller, 82
 Martha Fuller, 82
 Dargan,
 Adele, 144
 Gena, 189, 196
 Robert, 141
 Sarah DuBose, 143
 Darlington, S. C., 37, 72, 109, 110, 127,
 131, 133, 137, 140, 141, 142, 144,
 181, 190, 192, 196, 201, 204, 242, 287,
 288, 293
 Daufine Pont en Royen, 241
 D'Aumont, Miss., 14
 Dauphine Co., Pa., 282
 Dauphine Island, 261, 263
 Dayton, Ala., 101, 103, 104, 249, 298
 Dayton, Tex., 80
 Daytona Beach, Fla., 220
 Davenport, Miriam Jackson, 89
 David,
 Benjamin, 38, 47
 Mary Fuller, 193
 Sara, 168, 195
 Davis,
 A. E., 278
 John Staige, 71
 Martha Peay Lyles, 278
 Rachel Rogers, 126
 Dawson, Catherine Mushat, 61
 Day, Dorothy Mae, 62
 Deal,
 John Edwin, 216
 Mary Elizabeth Rogers, 210, 216
 Ogden, John, 210, 216
 Dedham, Mass., 124
 Dees, Dorothy Thomas, 115
 DeFeu, Edith, 64
 DeMent, Elsie Davis, 231

- Demopolis, Ala., 5, 73, 85, 87, 93, 101, 107, 111, 231, 246, 249, 267, 305, 306
 Dept. of Agriculture, 27
 Derby,
 Andrew, 151
 Andrew J., 150
 Carrie Horn, 150
 Eleanor, 151
 Elizabeth Campbell, 150
 Evan Allison, 150
 Evan Allison II, 150
 Frances Elizabeth, 150
 Frances McCollum, 150
 Frances Palmer, 150
 Frank Inge, 150
 Frank Inge, II, 150
 James, 151
 Kate Horn, 151
 Mary Curran, 150
 Mary Kate, 150
 Minnie Wade Cory, 151
 Patsy Wade, 151
 Robert Campbell, 150
 Virginia Noble Perkins, 151
 Des Champs,
 Bruce Wayne, 183
 Ella Rogers, 182, 183
 Marshall Murray, 183
 Devers,
 Ellerbe Horton, 222
 James Milton, II, 222
 James Milton, III, 222
 Sallie Nicholas, 222
 Sarah Ellerbe Nichols, 222
 William Milton, 222
 De Soto, 262
 DeWitt, Rebecca Ann, 246
 deYampert,
 Charles Poellnitz, 55
 Eliza Poellnitz, 48, 55, 296
 Thomas Jefferson La Fayette, 55
 Dibble,
 Ave Lee Tapp, 213, 221
 Dickens,
 Catherine Euphemia Graham, 160
 Charles Vivien, 160
 Sarah Elizabeth, 160
 Dickin,
 Helen Elizabeth Rogers, 174, 179
 William J., 179
 Dillard, Richard, 18
 Dillion, S. C., 212, 213, 221
 Dismukes, Eliza Ann, 112, 138, 172
 Dodson,
 Annie Louise, 253
 Pauline Cheney Prenzel, 253
 Wallace Porter, 253
 Wallace Porter, II, 253
 Doherty, Maj. George, 283
 Mary Freeman, 283
 Donald,
 Alexander Grant, II, 143
 Alexander Grant, III, 143
 Emma Louise Coggeshall, 143
 Donaldson,
 Janet Lynn, 44
 John Robynn, II, 44
 John Robinson, III, 45
 John Terrell, 44
 John Terrell (Terry) II, 44
 Lilian, 168, 170
 Martha Elizabeth (Betty), 45
 Mary Jane, 44
 Mary Rebecca Rogers
 Robert (Bob) James, 45
 Sallie, 171
 Sandra Rogers, 44
 Doraville, Ga., 40, 44
 Dorcestershire, Mass., 124
 Dorn,
 Carol Krause, 198
 Cecil Gordon, 198
 Cecil M., 198
 Debra Michelle, 198
 Dorian Elizabeth, 198
 Eleanor Patricia, 198
 Mary Eleanor Barnard, 198
 William Martin, 198
 William Banard, 198
 Doster,
 Dorothy, 252
 Dowling, Frances Lillian, 175
 Downey,
 Bruce Johnson, II, 57
 Bruce Johnson, III, 57
 Elizabeth Tyler, 57
 Elizabeth Tyler Gunter, 35, 57
 Drake, S. C., 168
 Drake,
 Alison Sybil Lahey, 220
 Anna May, 168, 194
 Annie, 213, 223
 Ansel Alford, 168, 170, 193, 201, 207
 Arabella, 168, 169, 170
 Carolyn Elizabeth, 220
 Clara Catherine, 199
 Clara Catherine Chamness, 199
 Cora McCormac, 220
 Corrie Dudley, 193, 205
 David Walter, 220
 Deloroise Lee Valtouse, 199
 Elinor Delpratt, 220
 Elizabeth (Bessie) Rogers, 212, 219
 Ella Jane, 190, 197
 Eloise Dudley, 193, 206
 Estelle McLeod (Pap), 200
 Frederick Francis, 193, 206
 Hamilton Rogers, 193, 206
 Howard Osborne, 220
 Janet Carolyn Erdman, 219
 John Alexander, 212, 219
 John Clarence, 200
 John Nicholas, 168
 John Osborne, 219
 John Preston, 219
 Julia Rogers, 206
 Julia Wilds Rogers, 168, 193, 205
 Julian Moyd, 206
 Julian Wilds, 193, 206
 Katie Belle, 207
 Katie Bell John, 168, 170, 193, 207
 Leon Rogers, 193, 206
 Leon Rogers, II, 206
 Lillian Estelle McLeod, 190, 199
 Lula Hancock, 205
 Lula Rogers (Pebbie), 193, 207
 Margaret Elizabeth (Boozie), 200
 Mary Lillian (Lil), 199
 Mary (Molly) Valinda Rogers, 168, 186, 190, 197
 May Valinda, 193, 206
 Nell Moyd, 193, 206
 Preston Alford, 219
 Ruth Peabody Osborne, 219
 Ruth Marguerite Petty, 199
 Sallie Gibson, 168, 195
 Sara Fenner, 193, 206
 Sophia Alford, 168, 190, 193
 Sophie Elva, 193, 206
 Sophie Valinda, 193, 207
 Thelma Hubbard, 190, 200
 Thomas Rogers, 220
 Walter Rogers, 190, 199
 Walter Rogers, II, 199

- William Benjamin, 168, 193, 205
 William Benjamin, II, 193, 206
 William Benjamin, III, 205
 Zachariah (Zach) A., 193, 205
 Zachariah Alford, 168, 190, 193, 199
 Zachariah Jordan, 168, 186, 190, 197
 Zachariah Jordan, II, 199
 Zachariah Jordan (Jay), III, 199
 Zachariah Jordan, IV, 199
 Draughon, Anna Eliza, 210, 218
 Dreher, Helen, 188
 Drye, Sadie Alease, 223
 Dublin, Ireland, 276
 Dubourg, Naomi Euphan, 174, 179
 DuBose,
 Ann Rembert, 242
 Caroline Hart, 192, 204
 Daniel, 243
 Elias, 242
 Esther, 242, 243
 Ezekiel, 242, 243, 244
 Hamilton Coit, Rev., 208
 Isaac, 243
 Lydia Cassels, 242
 Madeline Rembert, 243
 Mary Rembert, 242
 Peter, 243
 Dudley,
 Amelia Welhemine Townsend, 39, 41
 Beuna Vista Estelle, 39, 42
 Carloss Townsend, 41
 Christopher W. (Kit), 42
 Christopher William, 41
 Corrie, 193, 205
 Eloise, 193, 206
 Florence Madeline, 42
 Irene Maybury, 41
 Irene Townsend, 41
 Jane Thomas, 41
 Janie Robeson, 39, 41, 42
 Julius Townsend, 41
 Mary Younts, 41
 Rosa Huckabee Webster, 43
 Thomasanne Amelia, 42
 Thomas Edward, 39, 41
 Dukes, Billy Ray, 87
 Frances Joyce Woolf, 87
 Dumas,
 Claudia Clyde, 90
 Claudia Poellnitz Lyles, 90
 Marvin M., 90
 Dumphrieshire, Scotland, 280
 DuPuis, Nicholas, 276
 Duskin,
 Mary Jane Johnston, 283
 William, 283
 Dutch Neck, N. J., 235
 Dye, Wagner, 145
 Dyers, Sallie, 141

 Earl, Rev. Mr., 18
 Nancy, 18
 Parson, 18
 Early Settlers of Ala., 109
 Easterling,
 Harry Roberson, 45
 Mary Kay Breeden, 45
 Eaton,
 Demetria Kay, 251
 Dorothy, 251
 Frank Chapman, 251
 Frank Watson, 251
 John Sinclair, 251
 Lucille Watson, 251
 Maggie Demetria Chapman, 251

 Wilbur Sinclair, 251
 Ebert,
 Amy Scott, 63
 Charles John, 63
 Charles John, II, 63
 Evelyn Thomas, 63
 Wylene Scott Provost, 63
 Edens,
 Faith, 220
 Kate Sinclair, 213, 221
 Edenton, N. C., 4, 8, 18, 19, 24, 31
 Edgemoor, S. C., 209, 214, 216
 Edgersson, William, 278, 279
 Edict of Nantes, 276
 Edisto Island, S. C., 285
 Edward II, King, 122, 281
 Edwards,
 Charles Berryman, 141
 Charles Berryman, II, 141
 Elva Drake, 206
 Florence, 141
 Julia Drake, 206
 Julia Rogers Drake, 206
 Lucia Coggeshall Kern, 141
 Lucille Fonville Sasser, 142
 Margaret McIver, 141
 Mary Roderick, 213, 214, 223
 Mary Rogers, 141
 Mary Rogers Williamson, 141
 McIver, 142
 Preston Hampton, 142
 Roger, 206
 Roger, II, 206
 Rosemary, 142
 Edwardsville, Ill., 197
 Egloffstein, 14
 Ekeland, Barbara, 106
 Elbert Co., Ga., 244
 Elizabeth I, Queen, 122
 Ellerbe,
 Ann Maria Wickham, 187
 Ava Lee Tapp Dibblie, 213, 221
 Caroline LeConte Robinson, 222
 Earl Rogers, 213, 221
 Frances Lucas, 222
 Frank Rogers, 213, 222
 Frank Rogers, II, 222
 Frank Rogers, III, 222
 Harriett Rogers, 208
 Hazel Earl, 222
 Hazel Floyd, 213, 222
 Henrietta Rogers, 187, 213, 221
 Henry Irby, 213, 221
 Ida, 187
 Ida Rogers, 213, 221
 John C., 187
 Kate Sinclair Edens, 213
 Margaret Edens, 221
 Margaret Lucas, 213, 221
 Maude Scott, 213, 221
 Sara Elizabeth, 213, 222
 William Haselden, 187, 213, 221
 William Haselden, II, 213, 222
 William Haselden, III, 221
 William Shackelford, 187, 213, 221
 Elliott,
 Alexander, 149
 Brian Reid, 230
 Carol Rogers, 230
 Eloise Rogers, 230
 Frances Virginia Mathewes, 76
 George Bennett, 230
 George Bennett, II, 230
 Herbert McDonald
 Lynn Cooper, 230
 Michael Raven
 Rosemary, 231

- Sadie Lyon Gholson, 230
 Stephen Benett, 230
 Susan Batten, 230
 Thomas Batten, 230
 Thomas Bruce, 230
 Thomas Bruce, 230
 Governor, 26
 Elloree, S. C., 77
 Elmore Co., Ala., 262, 263
 Elms,
 John Blair, 253
 Karen, 253
 Kathy, 253
 Richard W., 253
 Robert Blair, 253
 Robert W., 253
 El Paso, Texas, 213, 223
 Elyton, Ala., 246, 249
 Emanuel,
 Harriet Irby, 41
 Karl Pledger, 41
 Karl Pledger, II, 41
 Engler,
 Gay Elizabeth, 192, 203
 Harold Samuel (Chubby), 191, 203
 John Douglas (Doug), 192, 203
 Josephine (Jo) Sheppard Rogers, 191, 203
 Julia (Julie) Frances, 192, 203
 Louise (Lou) Ellen, 192, 203
 Samuel Rogers, 192, 203
 English (The Family), 275, 280
 English,
 Elizabeth, 275
 Jennings, Dallis, 152
 John, 275
 Joshua, 275
 Joshua, II, 275, 276
 Mary, 50, 275, 276, 277
 Mildred Louise Holley, 152
 Philip Campbell, 152
 Robert, 275
 Sarah, 275
 Sarah Adamson, 276
 Sarah Elizabeth Campbell, 152
 Thomas, 275
 Ennis,
 Luther Marcena, 59
 Mary Etta Walker, 59
 Mary Walker, 59
 Epperson, Thomas Clayburn, 228
 Epperson, Virginia (Virgia) Rogers, 228
 Eppingrove, S. C., 212
 Erdman, Janet Carolyn, 219
 Erbin,
 Elizabeth Hilliard, 211, 218
 Harriet, 141
 Robert, 211, 218
 Eskridge, Justine Louise, 150
 Estes,
 Mary Juanita, 79
 Mary Marguerite Roberts, 79
 Otto Vernon, 79
 Ethredge,
 Edward Terry, 239
 Ellis Terry, 238
 Ellis Terry, II, 239
 Jacqueline (Lena) Carter, 238
 Jacqueline Marie, 239
 Marjorie Snow, 239
 Michael Wayne, 239
 Steven Lynn, 239
 Ethridge,
 Alice Frances Poellnitz, 88
 Rembert D. Bayne, 88
 William Clark, 88
 William Clark, II, 88
 Evans City, Pa., 236
 Evans,
 Caleb Rembert, 172, 247
 Caleb Rembert, II, 247
 Charles Poellnitz, 246
 Charlotte Julie Wilamine Amalie, 37
 Daniel, 37
 Elizabeth Amanda Rembert, 37, 246, 255
 Elizabeth Caldwell, 246
 Ethelbert Henry, II, 57
 Florence Bibb, 56
 Florence Phillips, 57
 Helen Benjamin Rogers, 172, 174, 179, 247
 John, 37
 John Augusta, 246
 Josiah Thomas, 37, 70, 245, 246, 247, 255
 Julia Ann, 247
 Julia Farlie Gunter, 35, 57
 Lillian, 172, 247
 Louise Leonora Rembert, 37, 70, 245, 246, 247, 298
 Magdalin Mary, 247
 Nettie, 237, 247
 Pearl, 172, 175, 247
 Rebecca Ann DeWitt, 246
 Richard Coleman, 179
 Sina Ellen Westbrook, 247
 Thelma Swanson, 179
 Thomas, 30, 33, 37, 245
 W. Frederick, 172, 174, 179, 247
 Everett,
 John Covington, 227, 240
 Lillian Rogers, 227, 240
 Thomas Curtis, 240
 Faircloth, Elise Parker, 63
 Fairfield Co., S. C., 34, 50, 52, 73, 84, 208, 276, 278
 Fairhaven, Md., 194
 Fair Maid of Perth, 281
 "fall line", 268, 284
 Fant, William, 279
 Fayetteville, N. C., 149, 270
 Faunsdale, Ala., 59, 60
 Feagin, Margaret Louise, 54
 Fenner, Sara, 193, 206
 Feasterville, S. C., 84
 Fenno's Gazette, 27
 Fields, William, 37
 Finch,
 Betty, 161
 Flavous, 85
 Manley Meador, 85
 Shearley Ann Meador, 85
 Findley, Genela, 237
 Fish Dam, 278
 Fisher, Comer, 153
 Fitzpatrick, Clement, 232
 FitzRogers, 121
 Five Points, Ala., 157
 Flaumouth, 25
 Fleming,
 Charles Alfred, 177
 Charles Alfred, II, 173, 177
 Judith, 287
 Lillian Elmorinc McDuffie, 173, 177
 William McDuffie, 177
 Flint Hill, S. C., 50, 276
 Floyd, Hazel, 213, 222
 Florence, Ala., 54, 111, 134, 214
 Florence, S. C., 110, 111, 133, 181, 182, 199, 209, 210, 214, 218, 219, 224, 225
 Flynn, Sarah Louisa, 201
 Ford, Martha Kesiah, 276
 Foster,
 Anna Sutton Rogers, 209, 215
 Dwight Howard, 215

- Dwight Tracey, 209, 215
 Elizabeth Ann, 215
 Lutie, 60
 Marjorie Meador, 84
 Warner Curtis, 84
 Fountain, Lucile, 230
 Fox, Laura Goodale, 76
 France, 263
 Frankfurt, Ger., 201
 Franklin, Benjamin, 3, 4, 24
 Melissa, 86
 Frankenberg, Dirk, 152
 Susan Alice Campbell, 152
 Franks, 120
 Frederick, II, 1, 5, 7
 Frederick The Great, 1, 5, 7, 275
 Frederick William I, King, 6, 7
 Freeman,
 Chester Burrows, 59
 Helen Burrows, 59
 Helen Jackson, 59
 Mary, 29, 283
 Sadie Lee, 88
 Friedrich,
 John Henry, 79
 John Henry, II, 79
 John Henry, III, 79
 Mary Juanita, 79
 Mary M. Roberts, 79
 Front Royal, Va., 249
 Fryar,
 Elizabeth Lee Rogers, 228
 H. C., II, 228
 Thomas Curtis, 228
 William Frank, 228
 Ft. Bragg, N. C., 80
 Ft. Dauphine Island, 263
 Ft. Louis, 263
 Ft. Myers, Fla., 82
 Ft. Stephens, 268
 Ft. Sumter, 71, 111
 Ft. Tombechbee, 263
 Ft. Toulouse, 263
 Fort Worth, Tex., 74
 Fuller,
 Betty Gibbs Smith, 83
 Chevillette Elizabeth, 83
 David Palmer, 83
 Henry Bascom, 32, 39, 42
 Henry Bascom, II, 39, 42
 Henry Bascom, III, 42
 Janie Robeson Dudley, 39, 42
 Martha, 82
 Martha Seabrook Poellnitz, 82
 Mary Catherine Murchison, 39, 42
 William Guerard, 83
 William Guerard, II, 83
 William Rivers, 82
 Furlong,
 Annette Elois Johnson, 81
 Brigette Ann Shane, 82
 Christopher Gerald, 82
 Daniel Brenden, 82
 Daly O'Neal, 82
 Devin Joseph, 82
 Dorothy Ann, 82
 Dorothy Louise Poellnitz, 81
 Ernest, 82
 Jamie Gayle, 81
 John Earnest, 82
 Joyce Janet, 82
 Kervin Kane, 82
 Leo Augustine, 81
 Leo Augustine, II, 81
 Leo Augustine, III, 82
 Leslie Kathaleen, 82
 Martha Joe Leyhourne, 81
 Michael Dennis, 82
 Patricia Dortha, 82
 Timothy Laurence, 82
 Gaddy,
 Bradley, 88
 Bradley, II, 88
 Ellen, 88
 Mary Poellnitz, 88
 Gaffney, S. C., 106
 Gage, Gen., 17
 Gainsville, Ala., 305
 Gainsville, Ga., 102
 Gallivant's Ferry, 212
 Galvez, 265
 Gandy,
 Charles Virgil, 248
 Charles Virgil, II, 248
 Laura Ella, 158
 Mary Kathryn Gibson, 248
 Thomas Hampton, 248
 Gardiner, Burning of The, 101, 103, 107, 305
 Gardner,
 Carrie Horn Derby, 151
 Emma (Em) Marie, 231
 Gail, 231
 Mabel, Jeanette Grant, 231
 Ralph Webb, 151
 W. Benjamin, 231
 W. Benjamin, II, 231
 Garner,
 Frances, 141
 Fred, 141
 Louise Rogers
 Louise Hale Williamson, 141
 Martha, 141
 Garrett,
 Elizabeth Louise Carter
 Frank B., 235
 Frank B., II, 235
 Garrison,
 Lois, 146
 Gaston,
 Livia Smith, 164
 Gates,
 Sarah, 160
 Gay,
 Elizabeth, 142
 Forrest Theodore, II, 160
 Marjorie Anderson, 160
 Marjorie Louise Anderson, 160
 Gee, Albert G., 70
 General Services Administration, 2
 Gennaro,
 Anthony Joseph, 79
 Anthony Joseph, II, 79
 Catherine Elizabeth, 79
 Catherine Juanita Roberts, 79
 Elizabeth Ann, 79
 Mary Juanita, 79
 Nancy, 79
 George, II, King, 126
 George, III, King 24, 263, 265
 Georgetown Gazette, 5
 Georgetown, S. C., 134, 274, 275, 284
 Gera, 8
 German Convention Troops, 3
 Gernon, Richard, 18
 Gesner, Salomon, 15, 36
 Gholson,
 Ann Webb, 232
 Benton, 232
 Carol Carter, 232
 Carol Carter, 232
 Charles Terrell, 232

- Charles Terrell, II, 232
 Claude Carter, 231
 Claude Rogers, 232
 Clement Fitzpatrick, 232
 Edwina Beech, 232
 Elma, 232
 Elma Jacquelyn Carter, 227, 230
 Emma Bruce, 231
 Elsie Davis DeMent, 231
 Estelle Gray, 230
 Frank Thomas, 232
 Hazel Slaughter, 232
 Henry Ashby, 227, 230
 Herbert Ashby, 232
 Herbert Ashby, II, 232
 Ira Marie, 232
 Juliet Crier, 232
 Leonidas Carter, 231
 Lisa Ann, 232
 Margaret Canterbury, 232
 Margaret Louise (Dolly), 231
 Rosa Aline, 232
 Rosa Allene Carter, 227
 Sadie Lyon, 230
 Samuel Clements, 232
 Gibson,
 Clare Sterling, 60
 Gordon, 60
 Harriet Williams, 60
 Mary Magdalir Hart, 248
 Mary Katheryn, 248
 Mary Poellnitz Williamson, 60
 Minor, 272, 273, 274
 Robert Edward, 248
 Sallie Jane, 168
 Giddens,
 Henry Chalmers, II, 162
 Henry Clay, 162
 Sarah (Sallie) McCauley Graham, 162
 Giddings,
 Lilia Inez, 169, 171
 Gilbert,
 Marie Laurence (Laurie), 183
 Marie Laurence Rogers, 183
 Richard Austin, 183
 Richard Austin, II, 183
 Winnie, 169, 170
 Gillespie,
 Anna Lockwood, 202
 Gilmore,
 Edison, 87
 Eloise Laura Kirkman, 87
 Kathleen Ann, 87
 Mary Clair, 87
 Ginson, Betty Jean, 233
 Gloucester Co., Va., 273, 274
 Glover,
 Annette Carter, 234
 Annie (Prowell), 172, 175
 Cornelia Annette, 234
 William Edward, 234
 William Monroe, 234
 Wilma Carter, 234
 Gordon,
 Mary Louise Holt, 64
 Richard Curtis, 64
 William Holt, 64
 William Samuel, 64
 Gotha, Germany, 1
 Graffenried, Christopher von, 17
 Graham,
 Anne Smalling, 232
 A. H. 232
 Annie Laurie, 161
 Arthur Bruce, 232
 Benjamin Chalmers, 160
 Bertha Marjorie, 160
 Bessie Wyatt, 162
 Catherine, 162
 Catherine Euphemia, 160
 Charles Edwards, 232
 Charlotte, 157, 159, 163
 Elma Gholson, 232
 Ethel Greer, 159
 Fannie, 160
 Frank, 160
 George Leslie, 160
 Gertrude, 160
 Gertrude Crumpton, 160
 Gladys, 161
 James Theophilus, 159
 James Waller, 160
 James Whitfield, 156, 158, 162
 Jeffry Bruce, 232
 John, 157, 163
 John McCheyne, 161
 John Thomas, 162
 John Wagner, 159
 Kate Rogers, 161
 Lila Frazer Smith, 159
 Margaret, 156, 157, 161, 162
 Margaret Smith, 163
 Mary Sue Berry, 159
 Mary Jo, 159
 Mary E. Smith, 157
 Minnie Leeper, 159
 Minnie McIndon, 162
 Needham Alexander, 158
 Needham Alexander, II, 159
 Needham Leslie, 160
 Perry, 160
 Rebecca Robinson, 161
 Samuel Leeper, 159
 Samuel Leeper, II, 159
 Sarah, 159, 301
 Sarah Catherine Smith, 156, 158, 159, 301
 Sarah Gates, 160
 Sarah (Sallie) McAuley, 162
 Sarah McCreary, 162
 Thomas Firth, 162
 Ulmer Crumpton, 160
 William Shelby, 162
 William Shelby, II, 162
 Granville Co., N. C., 38
 Grant,
 Anne, 231
 Charles Brasfield, 231
 Charles Brasfield, II, 231
 Charles Brasfield, III
 Emma Bruce Gholson, 231
 Frances Wileox, 231
 Gilbert N., 255
 Louise Bryan, 255
 Mabel Jeannette, 231
 Paula, 231
 Granville, Co., N. C., 38
 Greeley, Col. 77
 Green Co., Ala. 284
 Green Hill Plantation, 283, 284
 Greene, S. C., 196
 Greene,
 Dorothy Meador, 85
 Francis Jones, 85
 John William, 85
 John William, II, 85
 Greenville, Ala., 84, 158
 Greenville, S. C., 196, 210, 216, 217, 224
 Greenwood, S. C., 199
 Greensboro, Ala., 5, 48, 52, 53, 54, 59, 112,
 266, 267, 283, 284
 Greensboro, N. C., 54, 105, 280
 Greer,
 Elvie Ann, 173, 177
 Ethel, 159

- Gregg, A. S., 1, 2
 Anna Lou Rogers, 214, 224
 Anna Rogers, 225
 Annie Louise, 214, 224
 Annie Louise Rogers, 209
 Claude Porcher, 214, 224
 Elizabeth Rogers, 214, 224
 Ellen Louise, 225
 Frances Rogers, 214, 225
 Genevieve Lyons, 214, 225
 Henry Rogers, 214, 225
 J. Eli, 214, 224
 John Eli, III, 214, 225
 Gregory,
 Charles Fletcher, 251
 Lawrence Fletcher, 251
 Mary Louise Chapman, 251
 Shirley Ann, 251
 Gribbie,
 Callie Armstrong Churchwell, 233
 Richard Allen, 233
 Richard Churchwell, 233
 Griffin,
 Clova Amelia, 197
 Griffis, Gertrude Graham, 160
 Griggs,
 Mollis, 200
 Grier, Matilda B., 164
 Grimbail,
 Arthur, 222
 Frances Lucas Ellerbe, 222
 Francis Lucas, 222
 Henry Ellerbe, 222
 William Heyward, II, 222
 William Heyward, III, 222
 Grives, Martha 287
 Grosvenor Square, 24
 Gross,
 Edmund, 158
 Edward, 163
 Margaret Elizabeth Smith, 158
 Margaret Smith Graham, 163
 Grove Hill, Ala., 111
 Grover, Wayne C., 2
 Grovetown, 127
 Guerry,
 Andre, 242
 Anne, 242
 Elisha, 242
 Elizabeth, 242
 Jacques, 242
 James, 243
 James Rembert, 242
 Jane, 242
 Rev. Le Grond F., 243
 Lydia, 242
 Madeline, 242
 Margaret, 242
 Margeuritte Rembert, 242
 Peter, 243
 Pierre, 242
 Pierre, II, 242
 Rev. William A., 243
 Gulley, Susan Alice, 152
 Guinn,
 Cady Carson, 88
 Donnie Ben, 87
 Mabel Estealle Poellnitz, 88
 Willie Bell, 112, 116
 Gulley, Susan Alice, 152
 Gunnison, Col., 273
 Gunter
 Annie Laurie Cain, 56
 Charles Poellnitz, 56
 Clarence, 58
 Elizabeth Tyler, 57
 Ellen Poellnitz, 56
 Ellen Florence Poellnitz, 48, 55, 296, 298, 301
 Ellen Nolstead, 58
 Gaston, 58
 Grace Scott, 56
 Helen Florence, 58
 Julia, 57
 Julia Fairlie, 57
 Julia Campbell Scott, 56
 Laurette O'Connell, 58
 Lovell, 58
 Mary Virginia, 56, 57
 Randolph, 58
 Rosa deBose, 55
 Rose Darrington, 57
 William Adams, 55
 William Adams, II, 56
 William Adams, III, 35, 56
 William Adams, IV, 56
 William Manning, 58
 Gunther,
 Doris Kathryn Barnard, 198
 J. Earle William, 198
 Mary Ellen, 198
 Haas,
 Dora Pratt Smith, 57
 Henry Paul, II, 57
 Mary Gunter, 57
 Robert Henry, 57
 Hagood,
 Margaret Isabell, 100, 104
 Hairston—
 Carol, 230
 Estelle Gray Gholson, 230
 Frances Abernathy La Fleur, 230
 George Henry, 230
 George Henry, II, 230
 George Henry, III, 230
 Jacqueline Rogers, 230
 Lucile Fountain, 230
 Robert Ashley, 230
 Robert Peter, 230
 Sharon Elizabeth, 230
 Sommer Margaret, 230
 Hale Co., Ala., 283, 284
 Half Acre, Ala., 52, 73, 88
 Halifax, N. C., 271, 290
 Hall, Elsie Louise, 183
 Hall, Roberta Wade, 148
 Hall, Thomas, 273
 Hamburg, Iowa, 54
 Hamilton, Alexander, 19, 28, 29
 Hamlet, N. C., 215
 Hamlett,
 Ellen Semple, 56
 Eola Semple, 55
 Eola Strait Semple, 55
 Ernest Holt, II, 55
 Ernest Holt, III, 55
 Florence Cowles, 55
 Rosa Gunter, 55
 Vivian Geneva, 56
 Hamm, Sarah (Sadye) Louise, 199
 Hampshire, Eng., Co. of, 272
 Hampshire, Eng., 272
 Hanover Co., Va., 276
 Hardee, Catherine, 72, 73
 Hardeeville, S. C., 73, 75
 Harden, Virginia Bratton, 187, 188
 Hardie,
 Robert A., 62
 Stella Octavia Poellnitz, 48, 62

- Hardy,
Isabell Luther, 173, 175
Lloyd, 175
- Harmon,
Benjamin Franklin, 199
George Thomas, III, 148
George Thomas, IV, 148
Harnes Franklin, 199
Mary Elizabeth Scarborough, 198
Roberta Hall, 148
Sara Rembert Williamson, 148
Sara Williamson, 148
- Harnett Co., N. C., 156
- Harper,
Beth Cooper, 240
Blanche Elizabeth Carter, 240
George Charles (Chuck), 240
Henry Joseph, 174, 178
Henry Joseph, II, 178
Henry Joseph, III, 178
Jess, 240
Leila Vernelle Rogers, 174, 178
Leslie Victor, 178
Maxine Lawhead, 178
Rebecca Lillian, 240
Terri Lynn, 178
- Harrell,
Ann Hilliard
Mary Hilliard, 211, 218
J. Edgar, II, 211, 218
- Harrington,
Elizabeth Irby, 209, 214
Harriet Threadgill, 213, 223
- Harris,
Annie May, 229
Clifton Tumlin Bud, II, 81
Clifton Tumlin Bud, III, 81
David, 171
Elizabeth (Betty) Ann Montgomery, 171
June Rembert Kremser, 81
- Harrisburg, Pa., 176
- Harrison, Frances Nell Thomas, 115
- Harrison, Lee Page, 115
- Harrison, Vala Thomas, 115
- Harrison, William Pendleton, II, 115
- Hart,
Alice Marie, 248
Carrol Ann, 248
Dorothy Beggs, 249
Dudley, 247
Dudley Hubbard, 248
Eugene E., 248
Hazel Eunice, 248
Jan B., 249
Jennifer Lynn, 248
John Turner, 248
John Turner, II, 248, 249
Joseph Taylor, 248
Julia Ann Evans, 247
Lucy Barron, 248
Lurela Lochart, 248
Marie, 248
Marion Tyler, 248
Mary Magdelene, 248
Mary Nelle, 249
Nancy Ellen, 248
Nelle Bryan, 248
Richard Dudley, 249
Richard Dudley, II, 249
Ruby Evans, 247
William Henry, 248
Vermella, 255
- Hartfield, Scotland, 282
- Hartgrove,
Alan Jolly, 55
Alicia Charlotte, 55
Earl Henderson, II, 54
- Earl Henderson, III, 54
- Gordon Bryan, 55
- Louise Ravencroft Jolly, 54
- Hartman,
Adrienne, 201
Deedria, 251
Dorothy Eaton, 251
Joan Ann, 249
Wilbur C., 251
- Hartsville, S. C., 73, 75
- Haskew, Herriott George, 30
- Haskew, John, 30
- Hasty, Blanche, 209, 214
- Hatch, Edwin Irby, 70
- Hautville, Sir Tancred de, 120
- Haverick, John, 242
- Hawsfield Section, N. C., 282
- Hayne, Robert Y., 279
- Haynes,
Fairlie Gunter, 56
Oliver Lynn, 56
Virginia Fairlie Lane, 56
- Haynesworth,
Beulah Short, 163
Carrie L., 163
Charles, 163
Charles Eugene, 163
Gussie, 163
Hattie Lou
John Needham, 163
John Needham, II, 163
Mary Holmes Smith, 163
Walter W., 163
William Henry, 163
- Hazelton, Pa., 79
- Hearsey,
Beatrice Thompson, 197
Doris Drake, 198
Ella Jane Drake, 190, 197
George James, 197
George James, II, 198
George William, 190, 197
Jane Ann, 199
Janey Lynn, 198
Mary (May) Elizabeth, 198
Mary Rogers Reid, 198
Pauline Smreker, 199
Sarah (Sadye), Louise Hamm, 199
Sarah Valinda (Linda), 199
Walter Zachariah, 199
- Heilmann,
Janet Caroline, 84
- Hemphill,
Viola, 184
- Hendrix,
Barbara Ekeland, 106
Celeste Rembert Nesbitt, 106
Celia Nesbitt, 106
Noble Bascomb, 106
William Robert, II, 106
William Robert, III, 106
- Henrico Co., Va., 287
- Henry, I, King, 8
- Henry, IV, King, 272
- Henry, V, King, 272
- Henry, VIII, King, 122
- Henry, The Fowler, 8
- Henzi, Samuel, 15
- Herbert,
Elizabeth Rembert, 107
Helen Rembert, 98, 101, 107
Jule Rembert, 107
Jule Rembert, II, 107
Lucille Yvonne Roslefske, 107
Rosa Lyon Rembert, 98, 99, 101, 102, 107, 305, 306
William Frazier, 107

- Herris, Sir Robert, 21
 Hertz Adele Blandin de Cousta, 286
 Hertz John Anderson, 286
 Heymanns, Carl, Publication, 8
 Hialeah, Fla., 190, 197
 Hicklin, Jean, 215
 Hickory, N. C., 135
 Hide, Estelle, 237
 High Point, N. C., 188
 Highway Nr. 43, 69
 Hill, Jonathan A., 44
 Hill, Oliveann Ruth, 76
 Hilliard,
 Alexa Mallory, 211, 219
 Alexander F. (Tump) 40, 41, 210
 Ann Eliza Rogers, 39 208, 210, 211, 218
 Caroline (Carrie) Kinney, 39, 210
 Caroline Theresa (Essie) 211, 219
 Elizabeth, 211, 218
 F. A., 39
 Mabel Florid Simmons, 211, 219
 Margaret Rogers, 211, 219
 Margaret, 211
 Mary (Mamie), 211, 218
 Mary Louise, 211, 219
 Norman Thomas, 219
 Patricia Mallory, 219
 Sallic Irby, 40, 41, 210
 Theresa McPherson, 211, 218, 219
 Thomas Rogers, 211, 219
 William Henry, 219
 William K., 211, 218
 William K., II, 218
 William Kinney, 39, 210, 211
 William (Billy) Simmons, 211, 219
 Hillsboro, N. C., 29, 53, 290
 Hinds, Elizabeth, 287, 288
 Hitchcock (ship), 275
 Hodges, Isham, 37
 Hodgson,
 Elizabeth Jane, 231
 Jane Elizabeth, 231
 Jean Lee, 231
 Margaret (Dolly) Louise Gholson, 231
 Robert Henry, 231
 Robert Henry, II, 231
 Robert Henry, III, 231
 William Carter, 231
 Hoelzle,
 Patricia (Pat) Marie, 192, 204
 Hohenlinden, Bavaria, 267
 Holleman,
 Adele Dargon McKey, 145
 Joseph Tully, 145
 Joseph Tully, II, 145
 Laurie Anne, 145
 Margaret McKey, 145
 Sarah Ramsey, 145
 Holley, Mildred Louise, 152
 Holliday, Joe 212
 Hollingsworth,
 Dale Allen, 178
 Frances King Rogers, 178
 Frank L., 178
 Frank Rogers
 Terry Lee, 178
 Hollis,
 Amelia, 39, 42
 Beunavista Estelle Townsend, 39, 42
 Carloss Dudley, 42
 Charles Franklin, 42
 Charles Franklin, II, 42
 Daniel Walker, 50
 Frances, 42
 Frances Taylor, 42
 Fred Goforth, 39, 42
 Fred Thomas, 42
 Helen, 42
 John Frank, II
 Louise Meiklejohn, 42
 Mary Ann, 42
 Holmes, Ann, 285
 Holmes, Prof., 71
 Holt,
 Edith DeFeu, 64
 Elizabeth Burton, 64
 Elizabeth Florence Chaffin, 64
 Evie Ludwig Poellnitz, 48, 62
 James Burton, 48, 64
 James Burton, II, 64
 Julien Rembert, 48, 64
 Lucille Long, 64
 Lucille Scruggs Long, 64
 Luther Franklin, 48, 62
 Luther Franklin, II, 48, 64
 Mary Charles, 48, 64
 Mary Louise, 64
 Stella Burton, 48, 62
 Hoper,
 Harriet Elizabeth, 209, 215
 Hopkins,
 Charles, 112, 116
 Charles Poellnitz, 116
 Margaret Poellnitz, 116
 Margaret De Bondely Poellnitz, 111, 112, 116
 Hopper,
 James T., 240
 Lillian Everett Carter, 240
 Horne, Kate, 151
 Horry, Daniel, 241
 Horseshoe Bend, 266, 285
 Horton, Daniel Webster, 141
 Horton, Florence Edwards, 141
 Houser,
 Charlotte Graham, 157, 163
 Margaret, 163
 Robert Graham, 163
 W. R., 163
 Houston, Texas, 80
 Houstonville, N. C., 134
 Howard,
 Annie Louise Milling, 145
 Armstrong Jolly II, 145
 Armstrong Jolly III, 145
 Armstrong Jolly IV, 145
 Charles Grandison, 145
 Eleanore Moberg, 145
 Henry, 71
 Louise Anne, 145
 Melvina, 185
 Robert M., 145
 Whitfield Milling, 145
 Howe, Gen., 17, 28
 Howell,
 Adna, 146
 Reynolds, 125
 Howle,
 James Purvis II, 211, 219
 James Rogers (Roger), 219
 Mary Louise Hilliard, 211, 219
 Hroud, 120
 Hubbard,
 Josephine de Bondeli Poellnitz, 48, 62
 Thelma, 190, 200
 Dr. William H., 48, 62
 William H., II, 62
 Huckabee,
 Gray, 283, 284
 Martha Johnston, 238, 284
 Hudson, N. Y., 286
 Hueytown, Ala., 115

- Hughes,
 Bettie Carol, 192, 203
 Flora Anne Clemmons, 224
 George Jackson, 224
 George Jackson II, 224
 John Carpenter, 192
 Laura Sinclair, 224
 Marguerite Watson, 192, 203
 Mary Nell, 145
 Sidney Hamilton, 192, 203
 Rita Ann, 224
 Walter Silas, 192, 203
 Huguenot, 51, 244, 267, 272, 276, 287
 Huguenot Journal, 241
 Hungary, 8
 Hunt, Robert, 30
 Hunter, Mary, 83
 Hunts Bluff, 149
 Huntsville, Ala., 172, 266, 268
 Huntsville Road, 111, 268
 Hutton, Mary (Mamie) Elizabeth, 209, 216
 Hydrick,
 Rose Lee, 79
 Rose Mae, 79
 Tommie Emanuell, 79
 Tommie Emanuell II, 79

 Iberville, 263
 Indianapolis, Ind., 111
 Indian Head, Md., 168
 Indian Tribes, 261, 276, 284
 Inverness, Fla., 187
 Irby,
 Bessie, 41
 Bessie Cash Trippitt, 41
 Charles, 70, 74, 99, 208, 245, 246
 Christopher, 208
 Christopher P., 70
 Cora, 278
 Elizabeth, 245
 Harriet, 41
 Harriet Townsend, 39, 40
 James, 37
 James Leland, 41
 John Birch, 41
 John Birch K., 39, 40
 Julia Ann, 70, 99
 Julia Rembert, 208, 245, 246
 Mary Peagues, 60
 Sallie, 40, 41, 210
 Sarah Elizabeth, 43, 139, 187, 208, 209, 213
 Susannah Rembert
 Iredell, James, 18, 19, 24, 27
 Isle of Wight Co., Va., 38
 Issum, 6
 Ives, Christine Williamson, 147
 Louise, 147
 Robert Franklin, 147

 Jackson, Alabama, 111
 Jackson, Miss, 232
 Jackson,
 Alice Daly, 160
 Andrew, 266, 267, 285
 Clive Daly, 160
 D. B., 99
 Gordon Crawford, 59
 Harrison Blake, 160
 Helen, 59
 Helen Florence Gunter, 58
 James Kirkman, 58
 James Kirkman II, 58
 James Kirkman III, 59
 Margaret Richardson Crawford, 58
 Marion, 240
 Mary Blake, 160
 Jamaica, 261, 263
 James,
 Anna Kingman Salley, 144
 Annie, 144
 Ellen Kingman, 144
 Helen Sweet, 143
 Margaret Williamson, 144
 Margaret Jane Williamson, 143
 Mary McIver, 144
 Robert Ervin, 143
 Robert Ervin II, 144
 Robert Ervin III, 144
 Jamestown, S. C., 241
 Jamestown, Va., 261, 263, 283
 Jarvis,
 Andrew Preston, 206
 Julia Rogers Drake, 206
 Jasper, Ala., 81
 Jay, John, 28
 Jefferson, Ala., 247, 248
 Jefferson Co., Ala., 249
 Jefferson, Thomas, 24
 Jemison, Robert, 51
 Jenkins,
 Christopher, 285
 Christopher III, 286
 Elizabeth, 285
 James, 243, 244
 John, 285
 Mary Weatherly, 286
 Mary Wilkinson, 285, 286
 Jennings,
 Jane Valinda Specht, 206
 May Valinda, 206
 William (Billy) Crosland, 206
 William Crosland II, 206
 Jess (slave), 128
 John,
 Katie Belle, 168, 170, 193, 207
 Nora Elizabeth Rogers, 168, 170
 William Laurence, 168, 170
 Johnson,
 Annette Elois, 82
 Rosa Carolyn, 252
 Johnstons, 280, 281, 282
 Johnstons, The Gentle, 280
 Johnston,
 Anne Evelyn Jones, 54, 302
 Archibald, 282
 Catherine McNeill, 282
 Charles Poellnitz, 53, 182, 266, 302
 Charles Poellnitz II, 54
 Charles Wilson, 282, 283
 Elizabeth, 283
 Elizabeth Ann Moore, 283
 Eliza Mary Bond, 283, 302
 Eloise Simms White, 54
 Euphradia Poellnitz, 48, 54, 182, 266, 298, 307
 Frances Castleman, 54
 George, 283, 284
 George Burke, 53
 George Doherty, 53, 266, 283, 301
 George Mulhollan, 283, 284
 Henry Milton, 54
 Henry Poellnitz, Sr., 35, 54
 Henry Poellnitz, Jr., 54
 Ida, 53
 James N., 284
 John, 280, 282
 Joseph E., 280
 Lydia Cabe, 283
 Margaret Ann, 54
 Margaret Louise Feagin, 54
 Martha, 283, 284

- Mary Ann, 283
 Martha Blackwood, 283
 Mary Euphradia Poellnitz, 53, 283, 301, 302
 Mary Jane, 283
 Mary Mulhollan, 283, 284
 Mary Wilson, 282, 283
 Sallie Pickering, 53
 Sarah Bowman, 284
 Johnston Co., N. C., 289
 Johnston, S. C., 224
 Jolly,
 Arnold, 54
 Arnold Burke, 54
 Euphradia Poellnitz Johnston, 54, 301
 Hulda Emalie Kiemtop, 54
 Louise Ravencroft, 54
 Jones,
 Anne Elizabeth Carter, 234
 Anne Evelyn, 54, 302
 Annie Evalyn, 266
 Carter Allen, 234
 Catherine, 162
 Cedric, 86
 Columbus E., 162
 Dorothy Zelle Meador, 85
 Estelle, 162
 Eulalie Thomas, 115
 Frances, 85
 Henry Sauls, 163
 Ida Blake, 162
 J. Roy, 182
 James Graham, 162
 James Samuel, 234
 Lee Anne, 234
 Lucille Crouch, 195
 Mabel, 162
 Margaret, 141
 Margaret De Vane King, 266
 Mary Muriel, 162
 Meador, 86
 Meador II, 86
 Melissa Franklin, 86
 Mickey, 236
 Minnie McIndon Graham, 162
 Richard Lee, 234
 Rose Marie, 234
 Ruth, 85
 Taylor Goodwyn, 85
 Thomas, 163
 William, 31
 William Augustine, 266
 William C., 162
 William Cornelius, 115
 William Richard, 234
 Winston Coats
 Jordan,
 Anne Curtis Rogers, 209, 216
 Arthur C. II, 210, 216
 Carolyn Elizabeth, 216
 Cathryn Anne, 216
 Richard Francis, 216
 Jordan,
 Anne Carolyn Tucker, 87
 Thomas Lowell, 87
 Julland,
 Joyce Carol, 106
 Juniper, Fla., 83
 Juniper, S. C., 126, 128

 Kansas City, Mo., 103, 249, 250
 Kay,
 Elizabeth Holt, 64
 James Grady, 64
 James Rudolph, 64
 Robert Lawrence, 64

 Keckley,
 Ruby Mae, 75
 Keeble,
 Julia Wilkeminine Brodenstein Poellnitz, 48, 62
 R. C., 62
 Kegg,
 Betty Jane, 83
 Kelley,
 Carol, 159
 John, 159
 Lila, 159
 Marsden G., 159
 Marsden G. II, 159
 Sarah Graham, 159
 Kelly, William L., 100
 Kendrick,
 Anne Gaines Tibbs, 249
 David Albert, 249
 Joan Ann Hartman, 248
 William Jackson II, 249
 William Jackson III, 249
 William Jackson IV, 249
 Kennedy, Mattie Lou, 189, 196
 Kennedys, 280
 Kent Co., England, 121, 287
 Kern, Lucia Coggeshall, 141
 Key West, Fla., 72, 81
 Keys, Martha Miriam, 45
 Kibble, Thomas, 273
 Kilby,
 Ethel Houston Andrews, 58
 George Rowan, 58
 Rose Gunter Rowan, 58
 Thomas Erby II, 58
 Kilcrease, Georgia Lee, 174, 178
 King's Bench, 22, 24
 King James Version, 282
 King William Co., Va., 273, 276
 Kingstree, S. C., 43
 King,
 Anna Marguerite Rogers, 197
 Edward, 162
 Elizabeth Johnston, 284
 Emma, 183
 Estelle Jones, 162
 Henry Giggens, 162
 Jetton, 162
 Margaret DeVane, 266
 Roachel Dent II, 197
 Roachel Dent III, 197
 Thomas, 283
 Thomas DeVane, 266
 William Rufus, 266
 Kinney,
 Adelaide Amith, 43
 Annie Florence, 39, 43
 Annie Laurie Mayer, 43
 Betty, 61
 Caroline, 39
 Clarence Alexander, 39, 43
 Elizabeth, 39, 139, 209, 210, 214, 224
 Feriebe Townsend, 39
 Florence Alexander McLeod, 43
 John Frank, 43
 John Frank II, 43
 Mary Ann Townsend, 39, 210
 Prentis McLeod, 39, 43
 Rosalie Parks, 43
 Ruth Southard, 44
 Sara Joan, 43
 Sara Till, 43
 William Frank, 39, 43, 210
 William F., Captain, 39
 William Light, 43
 William Light II, 39, 43
 William Light III, 39, 43

- Kirkham,
 Ann Perry, 88
 Eloise Laura, 87
 Jack Bruce, 88
 Kathleen Legrand, 87
 Kathleen Clair Poellnitz, 87, 172
 Lawrence Agee, 87
 Lawrence Agee II, 88
 Maggie Jean, 88
 Maxine Stuart, 87
 Kirkpatric,
 Betty Thomas, 63
 Clifton, 63
 Clifton II, 63
 Julia Elizabeth Thomas, 63
 Mabel, 84
 Kitchell,
 Allen Strother, 104
 Bettie Rembert, 100, 104
 Celeste Olivia Rembert, 32, 98, 99, 100, 103, 105
 Elizabeth Terrell, 100, 105
 Elizabeth (Jordon) Todd, 104
 Fannie Eloise, 100, 106
 Francis Niles, 32, 99, 100, 103
 Frank MacMiller, 100, 104
 Frank MacMiller II, 104
 Ida Celeste, 100, 104
 James Rembert, 100, 103
 Jean Lang, 100, 105
 Julius Caleb, 106
 Lee Terrell, 100, 103
 Louise Celeste, 100, 106
 Mary Louise, 100, 106
 Nina Perry Strother, 100, 104
 Knight,
 Bertha Elizabeth Seabrook, 83
 Charles Luther, 83
 Guy, 273
 Judith Ann, 83
 LaVaughan Watson, 83
 Lois, 75
 Knoxville, Tenn., 248
 Kolb, Col., 239, 130
 Kosanovic, Natalie, 236
 Kremser,
 Elizabeth (Bess) Jenkins Mathewes, 35, 71, 284
 James Francis, 81
 June Rembert, 81
 Kussaw, Amalie Hedwig von, 39
 Kyle, Cecil, 45

 Lane,
 Colquett Hill, 56
 Edward Sidney, 228
 Edward Sidney II, 228
 Elizabeth Tyler, 56
 Grace Scott Gunter, 35, 56
 Harriet Virginia Rogers, 228
 Thomas Benjamin, 228
 Virginia Fairlie, 56
 LaRoche, Sophie von, 15, 36
 Latimer, Hugh, 123
 Latta, S. C., 40, 44, 193, 205, 209, 211, 215, 216, 219, 222
 Lauderdale Co., Ala., 265
 Laurel, Miss., 77, 238
 Lausanne, 3, 14, 16, 25, 31, 34, 36, 137, 303
 Laurinburg, N. C., 168, 193, 205, 215
 Lavater, 36
 Lavery,
 Ann Meriwether, 184
 James Henry, 184
 James Henry II, 184
 Rosalie Williams Rogers, 184
 Lawhead, Maxine, 178
 Lawler, L. W., 32
 Lawrence Co., Ala., 34, 109
 Lawson,
 Jule Gunter, 57
 Rose Darrington Gunter, 34, 57
 Thomas Seay, 57
 Thomas Seay II, 57
 Layton,
 Harry Dean, 77
 Laurie Ellen, 77
 Lester Leroy, 77
 Lester Leroy II, 77
 Mark Edward, 77
 Mary Ruth Mathewes, 77
 Oliveann Ruth, 77
 Raymond Charles, 77
 Richard Eugene, 77
 Ruthanne Elizabeth, 77
 Thomas Allen, 77
 La Bruce,
 Caroline Thresa Hilliard, 211, 219
 Ladson Hall, 211, 219
 Ladd,
 Judith Ann, 233
 Lafayette Park, 1
 La Fleur,
 Frances Abernathy, 230
 Lahey,
 Alison Sybil, 220
 Lake Wales, Fla., 106
 Lairds of Wamphray, 281
 Lamar,
 Charles Cromwell, 100, 106
 Charles Cromwell II, 106
 Charles Cromwell III, 106
 Fannie Eloise Kitchell, 100, 106
 Frances Kitchell, 106
 George Gaines Lyon, 108
 Helen Gaines Rembert, 101, 108
 Joyce Carol Julland, 106
 Jule Kitchell, 106
 Louise Rembert, 106, 107
 Marie, 242, 243
 Marion Sharp, 106
 Martha Cary, 277
 Marylyn, 107
 Richard Julliard, 107
 Sarah Hamilton, 106
 Suzanne Julliard, 107
 William Harmong III, 108
 William Harmong IV, 108
 Lamar Co., Ala., 74
 Lancaster Co., Pa., 282
 Lancaster, S. C., 54
 Lee,
 Jean, 231
 Leeman,
 T. R., 164
 Willie Smith, 164
 Leeper,
 Minnie, 159
 Leftin,
 Mamie, 239
 Leigh,
 Adella, 254
 LeMaster,
 Edith MacLeod
 LeNud, 241
 Leonard, Adolphus Young, 79
 Adolphus Young II, 79
 Adolphus Young III, 79
 Cheryl Lynn, 79
 Rose Lee Roberts, 79
 Levittown, Pa., 210, 218

- Lewis,
 Alvin Tyson, 62, 63
 Benjamin Williamson, 142
 Carol Ann, 63
 Frances Thomas Pearson, 62
 Howell, 142
 Elizabeth Gay, 142
 Isabel St. Clair Williamson, 142
 Isabella Symmers, 142
 Kate, 142
 Margaret Watson, 142
 Laura Frances, 63
 Sarah, 274
 Thomas S., 142
 William Baskerville, 142
 William Baskerville II, 142
 William Baskerville III, 142
 William Baskerville IV, 142
 Lexington, S. C., 205
 Leyhourne, Martha Joe, 81
 Lide,
 Hannah 189
 Elizabeth, 189
 Emma G., 189, 195
 Thomas P., 189
 Limestone Co., Ala., 265
 Lindholm, Sonya Marie, 169, 171
 Linden, Ala., 51, 70, 89, 90, 111, 231, 233,
 234, 239, 267
 Lindsay,
 John D., 240
 Lillian Everett Carter, 240
 Linwood, Ala., 52, 293, 300
 Little,
 Edmund Ashe, 148
 Edmund Ashe II, 148
 Louis Wooten, 148
 Sara Rembert Wooten, 148
 Sara Wooten, 148
 William Ledbetter, 148
 Little Rock, Ark., 248
 Livingston, Brockholst, 28
 Livingston, William, 28
 Lockhart, Lurela, 248
 Lockwood, Scotland, 282
 Loftin,
 John Rufus, 144
 Meta Williamson Paulling, 144
 William, 28
 London, 19, 20, 24, 29, 121
 London, Bishop of, 123
 Long,
 Cynthia Coleman, 85
 Lucile Scruggs, 64
 Lonsdale, Countess, 21
 Lonsdale, Earl of, 21
 Loraine, Normandy France, 280
 Lorraine, 8
 Lort, Rev. Michael, 24
 Loudon, Tenn., 276
 Louis XIV, King, 263
 Louis XVIII, King, 132
 Louisville, Ky., 111, 230, 231
 Lownsboro, Ala., 158
 Lowndes Co., Ala., 137, 156, 158, 268, 296
 Lowndsley, Ala., 157, 290
 Lowry, Mary Rebecca, 114
 Lucas—
 Harriette Williams, 184
 Margaret, 213, 221
 Luna, 262
 Luther,
 Annie (Prowell) Glover, 172, 175
 Annie Williams, 175
 Ella Videmir, 172, 175
 Francis, 175
 George, 175
 Inez Walker, 172, 175
 Isabel, 173, 175
 John, G. M., 112, 172, 174
 John Simms, 172, 175
 Lula Gray, 73, 86, 112, 172, 174
 Margaret Elizabeth, 172, 174
 Martin, 6, 122
 Mary Frances, 172, 174
 Mary A. Rogers, 112, 172
 Mary Pearl, 175
 Mastin, 172, 173, 175, 247
 Mildred Baylor, 175
 Pearl Evans, 172, 175, 247
 William Westbrook, 175
 Luton Hoo, 17
 Luverne, Ala., 288
 Lyles (Family) The, 278
 Lyles,
 Aramanus, 278, 270
 Austin Peay, 277, 280
 Belton English, 277, 280
 Carrie Evelyn, 278
 Claudia Poellnitz, 90
 Cora Irby, 278
 Eliza Roselyn Peay, 277, 279, 280
 Ephriam, 278
 Harriet Singleton, 278
 James Septimus, 278
 J. F., 278
 John, 278
 John Woodward, 277, 280
 Julius Edwin, 89
 Martha Peay, 278
 Mary Cornelia, 277
 Mary Lou, 74, 89
 Mary Woodward, 278, 279
 Nicholas Peay, 73, 74, 89, 173, 277, 280
 Nicholas Peay II, 90
 Rebecca, 278
 Sarah English, 71, 73, 84, 89, 277, 280
 Sarah Louise Poellnitz, 89, 277
 Susan Morris, 277
 Thomas, 278, 279
 Thomas Austin, 277
 Thomas M., 277, 279, 280
 Thomas Menter, 90
 William Boykin, 277, 279
 Lynchburg, Va., 42, 144
 Lynn, Johnnie Mae, 86
 Lyon,
 Annie Gaines, 103
 George Gaines, 103, 305
 Rosa Fisher, 101, 102, 103, 246, 249, 305
 Susan Diven, 101, 102, 103, 246, 305
 Lyons, Genevieve, 214, 225

 Macartney,
 Lady 21
 Lord 18
 Maclay, William, 26
 MacLeod,
 Benjamin, 158
 Edith, 158
 Emma K. Smith, 158
 Emma K. Smith Walker, 158
 Kate, 158
 Malcolm MacAulay, 158
 Margaret, 158
 Sydney, 158
 Sydney Smith, 158
 Macon, Ga., 268
 Madison Co., Ala., 172, 265
 Madison, James, 261, 266
 Magee, James, 31
 Magna Charta, 289

- Magnolia, N. C., 168, 195
 Malarz,
 Chester, 175
 Jean Marie, 175
 Mary Culbreath, 175
 Richard Charles, 175
 Robert James, 175
 Malcolm,
 Mary Faith Rogers, 220
 Talbot Marion II, 220
 Talbot Rogers, 220
 Mallory,
 Alexa, 211, 219
 Malone,
 Jane Lynn, 198
 Janey Lynn Hearsey, 198
 George, 198
 George Patrick, 198
 Manakin, Founders of, 287
 Manassas, First, 167
 Manassas, Second, 280
 Mandeville,
 Cornelia, 184
 Cornelius, 181
 Frances (Fannie), 138, 181
 Francis McColl, 181
 Henrietta, 110, 135, 138, 181
 Manhattan, 2, 18, 28, 30, 36, 49, 69
 Manatee, Fla., 160
 Mann,
 Edwin, 81
 Elizabeth Rembert, 81
 Geoffrey Noel, 81
 Geoffrey, Noel II, 81
 June Maude Mathewes, 81
 Marcia Kent, 81
 Marengo Co., Ala., 5, 29, 31, 48, 51, 52, 53, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 84, 86, 87, 89, 93, 99, 137, 138, 149, 140, 150, 153, 156, 172, 184, 208, 226, 227, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 262, 267, 268, 269, 279, 283, 284, 290, 301.
 Marengo, Italy, 267
 Marett, Mattie Sue, 210, 216
 Marie, Land, 4
 Marie Theresa, 275
 Marion, Ala., 48, 51, 53, 54, 62, 283, 301, 302
 Marion, S. C., 131, 211, 222, 275
 Marion County, S. C., 208, 212, 275
 Marion, Francis, 109, 128, 129, 130
 Marion's Raiders, 244
 Markham, Marie, 251
 Marlboro, 5, 29, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 47, 49, 52, 53, 69, 70, 127, 131, 133, 135, 136, 149, 167, 168, 169, 186, 187, 191, 192, 193, 208, 210, 211, 213, 214, 246, 268
 Marlboro Herald Advocate, 43
 Marlboro, Sketches of Old, 149
 Marle's Inlet, S. C., 144
 Mars Bluff, 129, 131
 Mary, Queen, 122
 Marshall,
 Dorothy Eaton, 251
 Gene J., 251
 Martin,
 Ada Gray Rogers, 174, 179
 Ed., 179
 Harry Neil, 248
 Hazel Eunice Hart, 248
 Massey, George B., II, 125
 Mason, Francis, 283
 Mathewes,
 Adele Blandin de Cousta, 286
 Alyce Joy, 78
 Ann Holmes, 285
 Annie Elizabeth Sizemore, 76
 Anthony, 284, 285
 Arnold Rutledge, 76
 Arnold Rutledge II, 76
 Arthur Rembert, 81
 Benjamin, 285
 Betty Neaula, 77
 Christopher, 285
 Christopher, Jr., 286
 Clyde Leonard, 76
 Clyde Leonard II, 76
 Daniel Eugene, 76
 Deidre Ann, 75
 Dorothy Jewell, 77
 Edith Lucille May, 76
 Elizabeth Dianne, 76
 Elizabeth (Bess) Jenkins, 71, 81, 284, 286
 Elizabeth Jenkins Meggett, 286
 Elizabeth Jenkins Whaley, 285, 286
 Emily Elizabeth Strock, 77
 Ethel Seabrook, 80
 Frances Virginia, 76
 Frederick Allen, 77
 George, 285
 Gerhardine Alice Bruder, 78
 Harold Thomas, 77
 Henry Hill, 78
 Henry Hill, II, 78
 Isaac Holmes, 286
 Jacob Reynolds, 77
 James Allen, 77
 James Kent, 80, 286
 James Kent II, 80
 Jeannie Marie, 76
 Jennie Adeline Van Ness, 286
 Jefferson Blanchard, 78
 John Arthur, 75
 John Arthur II, 75
 John Arthur III, 75
 John Francis, 76
 John Francis II, 76
 John Raymond, 76
 John Raymond II, 76
 John Raven, 75, 285, 286
 John Raven II, 75, 286
 John Seabrook, 286
 Juanita, 78
 Julia Rembert Poellnitz, 71, 75, 286
 June Maude, 81
 Laura Goodale Fox, 76
 Lillian Frances Tatum, 75
 Lois, 285
 Lois Anne, 76
 Lois Knight, 75
 Lou Doris Baker, 76
 Martha Elizabeth Newcomb, 81
 Mary Ruth, 77
 Mary Salters, 285
 Michael Arnold, 76
 Mildred Lorena, 76
 Oakley Newcomb, 81
 Oliveann Ruth Hill, 76
 Oliveann Rembert, 78
 Prudence Cain, 286
 Ronald William, 77
 Ruby Mae Keckley, 75
 Stephen Charles, 81
 Theodore Gaillard, 286
 Theresa Annette, 77
 Townsend Reynolds, 76
 Townsend Reynolds II, 76
 William Bradford, 81
 Zelma Plant, 76
 Matthew, Bible, 122
 Matthew, Thomas, 121

- Matthews,
 Brown, 159
 Brown II, 159
 Mary Jo Graham, 159
 Sam Graham, 159
 Maupier, S., 71
 Maury Co., Tenn., 100, 110, 111, 112
 Maxton, N. C., 212
 Maxwell, James, 30
 Maxwells, 280
 Mayberry,
 Irene, 41
 Mayer,
 Annie Laurie, 43
 Ebenezer Boyd, 197
 Marshall, 197
 Ruth Rogers, 197
 William Boyd, 197
 Mayflower, 123, 262
 MacAllister Clan, 270
 McAllister (Family) The, 270
 McAllister,
 Alexander, 52, 130, 132, 137, 149, 270
 Angus, 271
 Catherine, 271, 282
 Charles, 149, 271
 Coll, 271
 Elizabeth, 289
 Flora, 271
 Grissella, 271
 Hector, 271
 Isabella, 149, 271, 289
 Isabella McNeill, 271
 Jane (Jean) Colvin, 130, 137, 270, 271
 Janet, 271
 Janet Brice, 271
 John, 271
 Margaret, 289
 Margaret Armstrong, 271
 Mary, 271
 Mary McNeill, 270, 271
 Rachel Smith, 271
 Robert, 289
 Ronald, 271
 William, 271
 McArthur,
 Bessie, 41
 Bessie Irby, 41
 Braswell, 41
 Harriet
 James, 41
 James Irby, 41
 McAuley,
 Louise, 113
 McBride
 Deborah Ruth, 251
 Linda Louise, 251
 Patricia Ann, 251
 Patrick Wyley II, 251
 Shirley Ann Gregory, 251
 McCall,
 Catherine Brown, 210, 217
 McClain, Laura Elizabeth, 161
 McColl, Francis, 181
 McColl, James, 31
 McColl, S. C., 200
 McCollum, Catherine, 151
 McCormac,
 Alexander Little, 212
 Cora I'sora, 212
 Elizabeth Charity Alford, 212
 McCormick, Elizabeth, 105
 McCoy,
 Frances Augusta, 227, 235
 Margaret, 141
 McMillon,
 McCracken,
 Helen I., 195
 McCreary,
 Sarah, 162
 McDonald,
 Carrie L. Haynesworth, 163
 John, 163
 Mildred, 163
 McDuffie,
 Ada Rogers, 112, 173, 176
 Benjamin Francis, 172, 173, 177, 247
 Bonnie Jean, 177
 Boykin Frederick, 173, 177
 Douglas Evans, 173, 177
 Douglas Evans II, 177
 Edna Earl, 173, 176
 Edna Inez, 173, 177
 Elsie Louise Taylor, 173, 177
 Elvie Ann Greer, 173, 177
 Frances, 173, 177
 Francis
 Leonora, 111, 112, 173, 176
 Lillian Elmorine, 173, 177
 Lillian Evans, 172, 173, 177, 247
 Marion Lucile Thibeau, 173, 177
 Michael Taylor, 177
 Patrick, 177
 William King, 112, 173, 176
 William King II, 173, 177
 McFadden,
 Carolyn, 61, 283
 Mary Ann Johnston, 283
 Robert Haywood, 283
 McGhee, Geraldine, 249
 McGrimpsy, Eudora, 153
 McGuire, Ann, 89
 McGuffey, William H., 71
 McIver, Margaret Jane, 141
 McKay,
 Alice Mary Daly, 159
 Cynthia Ann, 160
 Daniel, 47
 Mary Robin, 160
 Robert Alan, 160
 Robert S., 159
 Thelma, 252
 Virginia Alice, 160
 McKeehan,
 Grissella McAllister, 271
 John 271
 McKey,
 Adele Dargan, 145
 Adele Milling, 145
 John Dwight, 145
 Lucretia Tipton, 145
 McLean,
 Jonathan Evans, 220
 Mary, 221
 Mary Faith Rogers, 220
 McLemore,
 Betty Gulley Campbell, 152
 Carey Campbell, 152
 Mason Langford, 152
 McLeod,
 Alexander, 141
 Cornelia Williamson, 141
 Elizabeth (Bess) Eugenia, 44
 Florence Alexandra, 43
 Laurens W., 141
 Lillian Estelle, 190, 199
 Vera Lucille, 146
 McMahan,
 Allen Swanson, 115
 Annie Pearl Carter, 173, 176
 Ben, 173, 176
 Dorothy Thomas Dees, 115

- Elizabeth Poellnitz Thomas, 112, 115
 Landis Thomas, 115
 Landis Thomas II, 115
 Michael Stratford, 115
 Michael Stratford II, 115
 Robert Clyde, 112, 115
 Robert Clyde II, 115
 McNeil,
 Hestor, 270
 Laughlin, 270
 Margaret Johnston, 270
 McNeill,
 "Black", 270
 Catherine McAllister, 271
 Carrie Merle, 114
 Flora, 270, 271
 James, 271
 Janet McAllister, 271
 Malcolm, 271
 Mary, 270, 271
 Neill, 270
 McPherson,
 Mary Hilliard, 211, 218
 Maxey Gregg, 211, 218
 Theresa, 211, 218, 219
 McRee,
 Griffith J., 4, 27
 Kate, 238
 McWorter,
 Gordon Jackson, 59
 Hobart A. II, 59
 Meador,
 Aubrey Allen, 84
 Cedric Boykin, 86
 Clifton Kirkpatrick, 84
 Clifton Kirkpatrick II, 84
 Coleman Long, 85
 Cynthia Coleman Long, 85
 Daniel John, 93, 84
 Daniel John II, 35, 84
 Daniel John III, 35, 84
 Dorothy Zelle, 85
 Edwin Augustus, 84
 Ellie Perkins, 84
 Emma Pate, 85
 Gayden Perkins, 84
 Helen Keahey Allen, 84
 Janet Barrie, 84
 Janet Caroline Heilmann, 84
 Kate Meyers, 85
 Lemuel, 86
 Liddie Augusta Poellnitz, 73, 84
 Louise Alta, 84
 Mabel Kirkpatrick, 84
 Manly Foster, 85
 Marjorie, 84
 Marjorie Foster, 85
 Sadie, 85
 Sarah Bell, 86
 Sherley Ann, 85
 Suzanne Chalker, 84
 Thelma Vollandt, 85
 William Vollandt, 85
 William Vollandt II, 85
 Means,
 Eliza Herron, 72, 75
 John H., 72
 Mechau, 241
 Medicinal Springs, 3
 Meggett, Elizabeth Jenkins, 286
 Memphis, Tenn., 127, 182, 228, 262
 Menawa, Chief, 266
 Meredith, Captain, 4, 5
 Meridian, Miss., 90, 96
 Merrill,
 Daisie Adelle Carter, 229
 Margaret Louise, 229
 Mary Ola, 229
 Patsy Ruth, 229
 W. H., 229
 Martens,
 Charles A., 253
 Hazel Louise Stebbins, 253
 Mexico City, 261
 Meyers, Kate Cheatham, 85
 Miami Beach, Fla., 181
 Miami, Fla., 143, 176, 261
 Michau,
 Abraham, 244
 Mary Magdeline, 113, 243, 244, 245, 246
 Mickell,
 Jacqueline Rogers Hairston, 230
 Roland D., 230
 Micklejohn, Louise, 42
 Middlesboro, Ky., 249
 Middlesex Co., Va., 273
 Mikill,
 Corrie Elizabeth Napier, 46
 John Caulder, 46
 John Caulder II, 46
 Mary Elizabeth (Betty), 46
 Miles, Francis, 31
 Milledgeville, Ga., 268
 Miller,
 Catherine Louise, 224
 Charles Augustus, 111, 114
 Charles Augustus II, 114
 Elizabeth (Betty) Gregg Clemmons, 224
 Elizabeth (Betts) Gregg, 224
 Emile, 172, 174
 Jean Parker, 114
 Johnna, 224
 John Redmond II, 224
 Luther Rudolph, 174
 Margaret Ann, 224
 Mary Rebecca Lowry, 114
 Mary Frances Luther, 172, 174
 Mary Minerva Thomas, 35, 111, 112, 114, 182
 Mary Rebecca, 114
 Maude Ella, 174
 Patricia Lynn, 84
 Thomas Houston, 114
 Thomas Houston II, 114
 Virginia Rebecca, 224
 Milling,
 Adele, 145
 Annie Louise, 145
 Annie Williamson, 144
 Ann Eliza Reeves, 145
 Charles Whitfield, 144
 Charles Whitfield II, 145
 Charles Whitfield III, 145
 Charles Whitfield IV, 145
 David C., 145
 James Reeves, 145
 Laurens Williamson, 145
 Leslie Diane, 145
 Mary Nell Hughes, 145
 Norma Boie, 145
 Theodore J., 145
 Timothy Charles, 145
 Wagner Dye, 145
 Millhouse, Lady, 276
 Mills, Dorothy, 57
 Minor, John B., 71
 Minton, 2, 19, 25, 26, 36, 69
 Mitchell,
 Virginia Earle, 193
 Mitchum,
 Judith Gray Poellnitz, 88
 Neal, 88
 Moberg,
 Eleanore, 145

- Mobile, Ala., 34, 172, 232, 261, 263, 265, 266, 268, 294, 296, 298, 299, 302
 Mobile Register, 53
 Mobley,
 Carlotta Patti Townsend, 46
 Harold Townsend, 46
 James Russell, 46
 James Russell II, 46
 Mocksville, N. C., 135
 Moncks Corner, S. C., 82
 Monroe Co., Ala., 262
 Monroe, James, 266
 Monroeville, Ala., 115
 Montgomery, Ala., 48, 51, 56, 103, 231, 232, 233, 235, 238, 263, 268, 284
 Montgomery Co., Ala., 156
 Montgomery,
 Elizabeth (Betty) Ann, 171
 Leila Inez Rogers, 171
 Reid Hood, 169, 171
 Reid Hood II, 171
 Montricher, Switzerland, 16, 36
 Moody, Mary Shackelford, 275
 Moore,
 Rev. Augustus, 181
 Elizabeth Ann, 283
 Mrs. Harold A., 244
 John Dictus, 30, 33, 38
 Sara Carloss, 33, 38
 Mor, Alastair, 270
 Mor, Angus, 270
 Moreloch, Sandra, 253
 Morris,
 Alexander, 83
 Chevillette Alexander, 83
 Chevillette Elizabeth Fuller, 83
 Richard, 28
 Susan, 277
 Mosley, Leila, 177
 Moss,
 Joseph, 273
 Sarah Shackelford, 273
 Moyd, Nell, 193, 206
 Mt. Pleasant, S. C., 189, 197
 Mt. Vernon, Ala., 263
 Mulhollan,
 Martha, 283
 Martha Munford, 283
 Mary, 283, 284
 Muller, Ida, 187
 Munsell's Sons, Joel, 2
 Munster Co., Ireland, 18
 Murchison, Mary Catherine, 39
 Murrell, Lillian, 183
 Myers,
 John Jacob, 277
 Sarah English Peay, 277
 Myrick,
 Jessie Campbell, 152
 Joseph Leon, 152
 Myrtlewood, Ala., 51, 73, 84, 86, 88, 111, 114, 115, 116, 236, 238, 239, 247

 Nancy, France, 25
 Nansemond Co., Va., 38, 289
 Nantes, 4
 Napier,
 Charles Donaldson, 40, 45
 Charles Donaldson II, 45
 Corrie Elizabeth, 46
 Emma Mae Bradley, 45
 Harriet (Hattie) Amelia Townsend, 40, 45
 John Light, 45
 John Light II, 45
 John Townsend (Sonny), 46
 Kate Rogers, 45
 Marietta McGuire, 45, 168, 170
 Martha Miriam Keys, 45
 Mary Ann (Annie), 45
 Mary Ann Townsend, 40, 45
 Mary Swett, 46
 William Preston, 40, 45
 William Preston II, 46
 Napoleon 5, 49, 69, 132, 133, 135, 265, 267
 Narvaez, 261, 262
 Nashville, Tenn., 111
 Nation,
 Herbert Ralph, 107
 Helen Rembert Herbert, 98, 101, 107
 National Archives, 2
 Needham, Lady Alice, 246, 288, 289
 Lord Thomas, 289
 Sir Robert, 289
 Neely, Maria, 135
 Nesbitt,
 Celeste Rembert, 100, 106
 Elizabeth Terrell Kitchell, 100, 105
 Elizabeth McCormick, 105
 Elizabeth Tudor Phillips, 105
 Elizabeth Tudor, 105
 Frank Kitchell, 105
 Janice Waldrop, 106
 Joseph Mildred Pearce, 105
 Jule Rembert, 105
 Lee Terrell, 106
 Lee Terrell II, 106
 Martha Phillips, 105
 Millie, 105
 Natka Frances Webb, 106
 Suzanne Abbott Wehby, 105
 Thomas Mills, 100, 105
 Thomas Mills II, 105
 Thomas Mills III, 106
 Thomas Mills IV, 106
 Nester,
 Marie, 250
 Netherland, Norma, 152
 Neville,
 Alan Daly, 59
 Edwin K., 159
 Edwin K. II, 159
 Katherine Daly, 159
 Sarah Katherine Daly, 159
 Newbern, 284
 New Berne, N. C., 17
 New Castle Co., Del., 125
 Newcomb, Martha Elizabeth, 81
 Newell,
 G. H., 152
 Sarah Elizabeth Campbell, 152
 Sarah Elizabeth Campbell English, 152
 Sarah Jo, 152
 Newgate Prison, 123
 New Kent, Va., 287
 New London, Conn., 124
 New Orleans, La., 30, 53, 96, 105, 109, 158, 245, 265, 266, 285, 293
 New York, 5, 18, 19, 25, 36, 49, 55, 261, 263
 New York Journal, 26
 New York Packet, 25, 36
 Ney, Michael, 134
 Ney, Peter Stuart (Marshall), 49, 69, 132, 133, 134, 135
 Nicholas,
 Elizabeth Harrington Rogers, 209, 215
 Floyd Wall, 209, 215
 Mattie Earle, 237
 Nichols,
 Gayle Stokes, 222
 Kimmie Adelaide, 222

- Kimmie Adelaide Sox, 222
 Sarah Elizabeth Ellerbe, 213, 222
 Sarah Ellerbe, 222
 William Gairy, 213
 William Gairy II, 222
 William Gairy III, 222
 Nichols, S. C., 222
 Nidau, Port of, 14
 Nielsen,
 Charles Robert, 202
 Charles Robert II, 202
 David Clinton, 80
 Dora Elizabeth Roberts, 80
 John William, 202
 Paul Hamilton, 202
 Robert Raymond, 80
 Robert Raymond II, 80
 Ruth Rogers, 202
 Ruth Wood Rogers, 190
 Night (a horse), 128, 130
 Ninety Six, S. C., 43
 Nix,
 Barbara Graham Sutton, 161
 James Henson, 161
 Katherine, 161
 Roy Carl, 161
 William Sutton, 161
 Nolen,
 Vivian Gertrude, 79
 Nolstad,
 Evelyn Camilla, 59
 Nonafalia, 51
 Nonsoch, Vessel, 4
 Norfolk, Co., Va., 38
 Normandy, France, 272
 Normandy, Duke of, 272
 North Augusta, S. C., 211, 219
 Northridge, Calif., 79
 Northumberland, Duke of, 17, 20
 Northumberland family, 21
 Norwalk, Conn., 210, 218
 Notable Southern Families, 282
 Nottinghamshire, England, 287
 Nullification Convention, 131
 Nullification, Ordinance of, 279
 Nut Grass, 7
- Oaks, The, 189
 O'Brien, Daniel J., 2
 O'Connell, Laurette, 59
 Odom, Cherrie, 176
 Oglethorpe, Ga., 81
 Ogletree, Bessie, 239
 O'Guinn, Sarah M., 251
 O'Henry, 284
 Omaha, Neb., 77, 134, 220
 O'Neal, Dianna Lynne, 82
 Joyce Janet Furlong, 82
 Robert Royall, 82
 Onslow Co., N. C., 274, 275
 Orangeburg, S. C., 76, 182, 211, 219
 Orange Co., N. C., 29, 282, 283
 Caswell Dist., 282
 New Hope Dist., 283
 St. Thomas Dist., 283
 Orion, Ala., 158
 Orr,
 Ann McGuire, 89
 Clarice Roberta Beck, 89
 Edgar Harold II, 89
 Edgar Harold III, 89
 Margaret Adrienne, 89
 Margaret Clarice, 89
 Orrville, Ala., 234, 230
- Orvis,
 Homer W., 57
 Mary Virginia (Jean) Gunter, 35, 57
 Osborne, Ruth Peabody, 219
 Otto, 8
 Otts, Ernest Vaughn, 61
 Otts, Helen Carrigan Poellnitz, 61
 Owensby,
 Laura Nell Carter, 239
 Laurie Nell, 239
 Paul Shelton, 239
 Suzanne, 239
 Oxford, England, 121
 Ozark, Ala., 159
- Padgette,
 Curtis Davenport, 147
 Edith Williamson, 147
 Edith Williamson Wooten, 147
 Robert Louis, 147
 Page,
 Hubert Leo, 229
 Larry Gene, 229
 Margaret Louise Merrill, 229
 Terry Lynn, 229
 Paisley, Elizabeth Shackelford, 275
 Palm Beach, Fla., 144
 Palmer,
 Edward, 273
 Frances, 151
 Mary, 273
 Richard, 273
 Paquet, British, 19, 21
 Paris, 22, 24
 Parker, Jean, 114
 Parker, John Walton, 105
 Julian Walton, 105
 Martha Phillips Nesbitt, 105
 Rembert Nesbitt, 105
 Todd Kendall, 105
 Vann Phillips, 105
 Parks, Rosalie, 43
 Parrish,
 Dorothy Carter, 237
 James Robert, 237
 Mary Anne, 237
 Robert Paul, 237
 Paschal, Mary, 213, 223
 Pasquat Co., N. C., 288
 Pate, Emma, 85
 Patterson,
 Annie Murphy, 157
 Ira Marie Gholson, 232
 LaFayette II, 89
 Louise Adele Pruitt, 89
 Maud, 164
 Robert Ashby, 232
 William Connell II, 232
 William Connell III, 232
 Patton,
 Annie Brockway, 173, 176
 Lou Emily
 Patrick, Margaret McLeod, 141
 Patrick, Thomas M., 141
 Paulling, Margaret Williamson James, 144
 Mary Murray, 144
 Meta Williamson, 144
 Treutlen Dudley, 144
 Paxtang Township, Pa., 282
 Peace Institute, 212
 Peagues, Rebecca Pollock
 Pee Dee, 7, 29
 Peale,
 Alexander Henderson, 185
 Cornelia (Nina), 184

- Cornelia (Nina) Rogers, 184
 Elwin Eugene, 184
 Eugene W., 184
 Robert Mandeville, 184
 William Henderson, 185
 Pearl Harbor, 87
 Pearson,
 Evie Gertrude Thomas, 62
 Frances Thomas, 62
 William Beatty, 62
 Peay (Family) the, 276, 280
 Peay,
 Austin Ford, 50, 276, 277
 Claiborne, 276
 Elias, 276
 Eliza Roselyn, 277, 279, 280
 George, 276
 Martha Cary Lamar, 277
 Martha Kesiah, 276, 277
 Mary, 276
 Mary English, 50, 276, 277
 Mary Loucilla Justina, 34, 50, 52, 53, 55,
 276, 277, 279, 301
 Nicholas, 268, 276
 Nicholas Adamson, 277, 279
 Nicholas Du Puis, 276
 Sarah English, 277
 Senator, 50
 Pensacola, Fla., 240, 263
 Percy,
 Earl of, 25
 Lady 4, 24
 Lord Hugh, 16, 17, 24
 Pere la Chaise, France, 134
 Perkins,
 Dorothy, 63
 Ellie, 84
 Virginia Noble, 151
 Perry,
 Ann, 88
 Cora Belle Rogers, 212, 220
 Michael (Mike) Watson, 212, 220
 Perry Co., Ala., 51, 283
 Perrow,
 Ansel Drake, 207
 Katie Belle Drake, 207
 Moss H., 207
 Moss H., II, 207
 Peterkin,
 Elizabeth (Lizzie) Sophie, 44
 James A., 208
 Petersburg, Va., 280, 277
 Peters Field, 18
 Petty, Ruth Marguerite, 199
 Petomeck, Va., 273
 Philadelphia, Pa., 4, 5, 94, 99, 267, 282
 Philip II, King, 262
 Philips, Lois Dillard, 227, 235
 Phillips,
 Barbara, 178
 Elizabeth Tudor, 105
 Ernest Russell (Russ), 191, 202
 Frances Caroline Rogers, 191, 202
 Lida, 199
 William Linza, 252
 William Thomas, 252
 Willie Agnes Chapman, 252
 Phoenix, Ariz., 59
 Pickens,
 J. C., 51
 Mollie, 227, 229
 Pickering,
 Sallie, 53
 Pike Co., Ala., 158, 288
 Pikeville, Ky., 230
 Pinckney, Ala., 157
 Pineda, 261
 Pine Hill, S. C., 211
 Pine Tree Hill, S. C., 275
 Plant, Zelma, 76
 Plymouth, Mass., 123
 Plymouth Rock, 261
 Pölinicz, 8
 Pölinitz, 8
 Pöllnitz, 8
 Pölnitz, 8
 Gerhard Baron von, 14
 Sigmund von, 8, 14
 Prof. Dr. Goetz von, 14
 von Dr. Max Freiherr, 14
 Pölnitz von Augustus Friedrich, 9, 11
 Christian Ehrenfried, 9, 10, 11
 Hans, 9, 10
 Ehrenfried, 9, 10
 Hans Bruno, 9, 10, 122
 Hans Georg, 9, 10
 Gerhard Bernhard, 9, 10, 13
 Gottlob Friedmann, 9, 12
 Jones Bruno, 9, 11
 Johann Bruno, 9, 10, 12
 Wilhelm Christian Gottlob, 9, 12, 16, 39
 Wilhelm Ludwig, 9, 13
 Pancratz, 9, 10, 122
 Pölnicz von
 Goscalus, 9
 Gotfridus, 9
 Lutolf, 9
 Hans, 9
 Hencze, 9
 Poellnitz, 8
 Poellnitz, Famille von, 8, 14
 Poellnitz, General, 51, 52
 Poellnitz,
 Ada Welch, 61
 Alexander, 2, 5
 Alexander Carl Julius Frederick, 2, 16, 18,
 31, 32, 34, 37, 113
 Allen Ruffin, 61
 Alice Frances, 88
 Alice Pullen, 84
 Amalie, 16
 Angela, 86
 Ann, 116
 Annie Terrell Carter, 112, 116, 227, 235
 Anna Susan Seabrook, 72, 73, 75
 Annie Kirkland Roulhac, 61
 Augusta Cobbs, 61
 Augusta H. Cobbs, 61
 Baron, 4, 15, 16, 18, 19, 25, 26, 27, 29,
 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 93, 112
 Benjamin Bruno, 31, 32, 34, 93, 109, 110,
 111, 113, 173, 181, 182, 184, 226,
 227, 235, 268, 293, 295, 298, 300
 Benjamin Bruno, II, 112, 115
 Betty Kinney, 61
 Burchie Williamson, 88
 Carl Ludwig, 6, 7, 9, 13, 32
 Carl Wilhelm Moritz Hans, 2, 16, 18, 31,
 33
 Carolina de Bondeli, 48, 62
 Carolyn Dale, 62
 Carolyn McFadden, 61
 Catherine Mushat Dawson, 61
 Charles, 2, 5
 Charles Augustus, 31, 32, 34, 48, 49, 50,
 51, 52, 53, 55, 61, 69, 93, 99, 100,
 112, 113, 138, 149, 181, 182, 227,
 245, 266, 267, 268, 276, 277, 279,
 280, 283, 296, 297, 298, 299, 301,
 302
 Charles Augustus, II, 48, 59, 71, 112, 113
 Charles Augustus, III, 61
 Charles Augustus, IV, 35, 61
 Charles James (Chuck), 116

- Charlotte de Bondeli, 36, 303
 Charlotte Julie Wilhelmine Amalie, 2, 5, 15, 16, 25, 33, 36, 37, 38, 72
 Claudia, 71, 75
 Deane Kinney, 61
 Dorothy Louise, 81
 Dorothy Mae Day, 62
 Edwin
 Edwin Augustus, 70, 71, 72, 73, 84, 89, 277, 279
 Edwin Charles, 112, 116, 227, 235
 Edwin Leland, 111, 113, 116
 Elizabeth, 2, 110, 111, 114, 122, 140, 267, 289
 Elizabeth Margaret de Bondlie, 31, 34, 93, 95, 98, 99, 245, 246, 267, 294, 297
 Elizabeth Rogers, 31, 34, 49, 72, 73, 93, 109, 112, 122, 132, 137, 150, 156, 226, 246, 268, 269, 297, 295, 299
 Elizabeth Saunders, 34, 109, 110, 111, 296
 Eliza Herron Means, 75
 Eliza Peay, 48, 55, 296, 298
 Ellen Florence, 48, 55, 296, 298, 301
 Emilius Carl Frederick, 16, 31, 34
 Ernest La Roque, 72, 73, 81
 Eugenia Alston, 62
 Euphradia, 266, 296, 298
 Evie Ludwig, 48, 62
 Faye, 86
 Frederica Wilhemine Amalie, 16
 Frederick Carl Hans Bruno, 1, 2, 5, 9, 12, 19, 23, 53, 109, 303, 304
 Frederick Charles Hans Bruno, 73, 83
 Frederick Wilhelm Lebrecht, 16
 G. R. Seabrook, 81
 Gerald, 88
 Helen Carrigan, 61
 Henrietta Mandeville, 110, 111, 114
 Henry Withers, 61, 283
 Henry Withers, II, 35, 62
 Henry Withers, III, 62
 Ida Celeste, 48, 62
 James Alexander, 70, 71, 72, 86
 James Wilbourn, 112, 116
 Jan, 116
 John, 2
 Johann Frederick Moritz, 16
 Johnnie Mae Lynn, 86
 Josephine de Bondalie, 48, 62
 Judith Gray, 88
 Julia Ann Irby, 74, 90
 Julia Rembert, 71, 73, 75
 Julia Wilhelmina Bradenstein, 48, 62
 Julius, 2, 5, 25, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 49, 70, 103, 109, 110, 112, 113, 137, 140, 149, 150, 157, 174, 226, 268, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300
 Julius Augustus Ludwig, 3, 9, 11
 Julius Edwin, 31, 32, 34, 49, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 90, 93, 99, 109, 112, 113, 149, 173, 226, 227
 Julius Frederick, 112, 115
 Julius Irby, 73, 88
 Julius Irby, II, 88
 Julius Means, 75
 Julius Rembert, 70, 71, 73, 75, 103, 298
 Karla, 88
 Kathleen Clair, 87, 172
 Keebie Trawick
 Leon Abbet, 86
 Liddie Augusta, 73, 84
 Lillie Whitcome, 86
 Louise Ernestine Amalie, 16
 Louise McAuley, 113
 Lucenda Ruth, 111, 112, 113, 116, 173, 176
 Lula Gray Luther, 73, 86, 112, 172, 174
 Lynn Kathryn, 116
 Mabel Estealle, 88
 Margaret, 88
 Margaret de Bondely, 111, 112, 116
 Margaret Tolbert, 86
 Martha Meggett Seabrook, 72, 73, 82
 Mary, 88
 Mary Farley Alston, 62
 Mary Elizabeth, 86
 Mary Ella Mandeville Rogers, 34, 110, 112, 113, 181, 184
 Mary Euphradia, 48, 53, 283, 301, 302
 Mary Leize, 75
 Mary LeVert, 61
 Mary LeVert Withers, 59, 112, 113
 Mary Lucilla Justina Peay, 34, 50, 52, 53, 55, 113, 276, 277, 279, 296, 301
 Mary Rembert, 34, 49, 72, 74, 91, 92, 113, 245, 246, 268
 Nell, 86
 Octavia LeMae, 61
 Octavia Sledge, 61
 Owen Walker, 86
 Paul von, 8
 Richard Hooker, 35, 61
 Robert Rogers, 112, 115
 Robert Withers, 61, 62
 Robert Withers, II, 62
 Ruth Marguerite Smart, 116
 Sadie Lee Freeman, 88
 Sarah English Lyles, 71, 73, 84, 89, 277, 280
 Sarah Lee, 88
 Sarah Louise, 73, 89, 277
 Shirley Louise, 116
 Sidney Buchanan, 88
 Sidney Caleb, 71, 73, 86, 92, 112, 172, 174
 Sidney Luther, 86
 Sidney Trawick, 88
 Stella Octavia, 48, 60, 62
 Theresa Dawson, 61
 Thomas Roulhac, 61
 Truman Owen, 86
 Walter Durand, 111, 112, 113, 116
 Walter Durand, II, 111, 113, 116
 Walter Durand, III, 117
 Warren Alvin, 86
 Whitemarsh Seabrook, 81
 Willard Earl, 86
 William McAuley, 117
 William Withers, 61
 Willie Bell Guinn, 112, 116
 Virginia Ann, 88
 Vixie Tempet Davis, 81
 von Bernhard, 8
 Pope, Cardinal, 123
 Port Gibson, Miss., 230
 Powell,
 Elizabeth Estell (Bestelle), 44
 Eugene LeRoy, II, 44
 Florence Gooch Townsend, 44
 Pratt, Adriana, 121
 Prairieville, 5
 Prendable,
 Catherine Mae, 194
 Prenzel,
 Annie Louise Brown, 253
 Edward Clyde, 253
 Edward Clyde, II, 253
 Pauline Cheney, 253
 Preston, Col. William C.
 Price, Cecil Lou Boyd, 164
 Martha Garner, 141

- Ralph, 141
 Prince John Co., Va., 31
 Prince William Henry Co., Va., 25, 36
 Princess Anne Co., Va., 38
 Prichard, Martha, 242
 Price,
 Cecil Lou Boyd, 164
 Pritchett,
 John Christopher, 85
 John Christopher, II, 85
 Ruth Jones, 85
 Provost,
 Wylene Scott, 63
 Pruitt,
 Irene Adele Beck, 89
 Louise Adele, 89
 Thomas, 89
 William Lyles, 89
 Prussia, H. M. the King, 4, 6
 Pullen, Alice, 84
 Purry, Jean Pierre, 17
 Puscatoway Neck, Va., 273
 Pythias, Knights of, 212

 Quaker Colony, 275
 Quebec, 263
 Quito Equador, 201

 Ragtown, 5, 29, 33, 36, 69
 Raleigh, N. C., 147, 212, 206
 Raley,
 Henry Myron, 116
 Jean Carter, 116
 Roslyn, 116
 Roxanne, 116
 Randall, Robert Richard, 28, 29, 30
 Randolph,
 Ellen Poellnitz Rogers, 56
 Frank, 56
 Frank Gunter, 57
 Rayne, La., 106
 Raysor,
 Martha Mandeville Rogers, 182, 183
 Thomas M., 182
 Red Bluff, S. C., 211
 Redding,
 Louie, 152
 Laurie Campbell, 152
 Redmond Drive, 96
 Reed,
 David, 162
 Mable Jones, 162
 Shelby, 162
 Pauline Loraine, 192, 204
 Reeves,
 Ann Eliza, 145
 Martha Weaver, 58
 Reid,
 Mary Rogers, 198
 Reiselt,
 Fred H., 234
 Rose Allen Carter, 234
 Rembert,
 Altona, 250
 Andre, 241, 243, 255
 Andre, Jr., 243
 Andrew, 242
 Andrew, Jr., 242
 Andrew, III, 242, 243
 Andrew, IV, 242
 Ann, 241, 242, 244
 Anne, 242, 243
 Annie Lyon, 107
 Augusta Askew, 99, 107
 Bettie Celeste, 32, 102, 107
 Caleb, 32, 49, 69, 70, 93, 94, 99, 100,
 107, 113, 147, 150, 243, 244, 245,
 246, 267, 268, 294
 Caleb, II, 244, 260, 298
 Caleb M., 245, 247
 Celeste Olivia, 94, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103,
 105
 Cobb, 242
 Doris Jean, 250
 Elizabeth, 107
 Eliza Ann, 245, 246
 Elizabeth Amanda, 37, 97, 246, 250, 255
 Elizabeth (Bettye), 94, 97, 99, 100, 305
 Elizabeth M., 250
 Elizabeth Margaret de Bondeli Poellnitz,
 32, 93, 98, 99, 245, 247, 267, 294,
 297
 Elizabeth Poellnitz, 267, 298
 Esther DuBose, 242, 243
 Frances, 305
 Frances Terrell, 102, 103, 249
 Francis, 95
 Francois, 241
 George B., 250
 Georgie, 102, 250, 305, 306
 Helen Gaines, 101, 107
 Isaac, 242, 244
 James, 242, 244
 James Guerry, 242
 James Monroe, 34, 70, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99,
 100, 101, 245, 246, 267, 268
 James Poellnitz, 93, 94, 96, 97, 99, 100,
 101, 103
 Jane, 242, 243
 Jean, 242, 243
 John Lamar, 242
 Judge Washington, 70, 95, 101, 246, 249,
 296, 298
 Judith, 241, 242, 243
 Julia, 208, 245, 246
 Julia Ann, 70, 99
 Julius Poellnitz, 32, 99, 100, 102, 107,
 246, 305
 Julius Poellnitz, II, 107, 305
 Lee Terrell, 250
 Louise Cassels, 242, 244
 Louise Leonora, 37, 30, 245, 246, 247,
 298
 Madelaine, 258
 Madelaine Courage, 241, 258
 Madelin, 243
 Margueritte, 241, 242
 Marie Lamar, 242, 243
 Marie Nester, 250
 Martha Louisa, 140, 299
 Martha Pritchard, 242
 Mary, 34, 49, 69, 74, 91, 113, 242, 244,
 245, 246, 268
 Mary Frances Terrell, 101, 103, 246, 249,
 298
 Mary Louise, 94, 99, 107
 Mary Magdaline Michau, 113, 243, 244,
 245, 246
 Mary Shepperd, 242, 244
 Norman, 103, 250, 305
 Pery Kitchell, 250
 Pierre, I, 242
 Pierre, Jr., 242
 Rosa Fisher Lyon, 99, 101, 102, 103, 246,
 249
 Rosa Lyon, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 107,
 305, 306
 Samuel, 242, 244
 Sarah Ada, 140, 146
 Sharon Lee, 140, 146

- Susan, 103, 250, 305
 Susan Diven Lyon, 101, 102, 103, 107, 246, 305
 Susannah, 245, 246
 William Porter, 244
 William Thompson, 101, 102, 103, 246, 249, 305
 Rembert, Ala., 31, 34, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 62, 70, 71, 73, 86, 89, 90, 98, 101, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113, 114, 116, 137, 138, 150, 157, 184, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247
 Rembert Hall, S. C., 34, 242, 243, 244, 245
 Rembert Negro, 245
 Rentz,
 Anne Williamson Crosswell, 143
 Daniel Frank, 143
 James Stephen, 143
 Reuss, 8
 Reynolds,
 Eleanor Elizabeth Churchwell, 233
 Elizabeth Jenkins Mathewes, 286
 Fred Churchwell, 233
 James Irvin, 233
 William Townsend, 286
 Richardson,
 Archie Lee, II, 44
 Archie Lee, III, 44
 Ida Elizabeth Townsend, 44
 Robert Townsend, 44
 Ruth Wood, 201
 Richmond Co., N. C., 210, 214, 216
 Richmond, Va., 18, 40, 44
 Ridge Springs, S. C., 192
 Ridley, Bishop Nicholas, 122, 123
 Riedesel, Maj. Gen., 3, 9
 Rio de Janeiro, 190, 197
 Rivers, Creeks, etc.
 Alabama, 262, 263, 268, 284
 Black, 244
 Broad, 278, 279
 Cahaba, 284
 Cape Fear, 28, 270
 Chattahoochee 268, 284
 Chowan, 18, 289
 Conecuh, 288
 Coosa, 262
 Colvins, 271
 Enoree, 282
 Great Pee Dee, 36, 49, 69, 124, 127, 132, 181, 300
 Mill, 279
 Mississippi, 262, 263
 Mobile, 261
 Mobile Bay, 261, 262, 263
 Muddy, 31
 Savannah, 244
 Susquehanna, 282
 Tallapoosa, 262, 266
 Tennessee, 261
 Tombigbee, 49, 51, 101, 103, 109, 262
 Warrior, 5, 267
 Wateree, 275, 279
 Roanoke, Ala., 157
 Roanoke, Va., 103
 Roberts,
 Alethea, 234
 Amelia, 234
 Catherine Juanita, 79
 Dorothy Elizabeth, 80
 Francis Elizabeth, 80
 Frazier Mathewes, 80
 Gregory (Greg) Alan, 79
 Gustave Richard, 80
 Hannah Shackelford, 273
 Jack D., 234
 Joanne Theresa Daigle, 80
 Juanita Mathewes, 78
 June Henrietta, 78
 Mary Juanita, 80
 Mary Edna Rolen, 234
 Mary Marguerite, 79
 Rose Lee, 79
 Stephen Rembert 80
 Susan Marie, 80
 Theresa Ann, 80
 Vivian Gertrude Nolen, 79
 William Henry, 78
 William Henry, II, 79
 Robinson,
 Julia von Poellnitz Rowan, 57
 Randolph C., 58
 Salleyann, 183
 Wilkes Coleman, 57
 Rockford, Ala., 157
 Rock Hill, S. C., 54, 55
 Rockingham, N. C., 209, 210, 215, 216
 Rocky Hill, Ala., 34, 109
 Rogers I, Grand Count, 121
 Rogers,
 Ada, 112, 173, 176
 Ada Gray, 174, 179
 Adrienne Hartman, 201
 Alexander Sparks, 210, 218
 Alexander Sparks, II, 218
 Algernon Ellerbe, 187
 Alice, 178
 Alice Bethea Stackhouse, 209, 215, 216
 Allie Swinson, 168, 195
 Allison Swinson, 195
 Allison Swinson, II, 195
 Andrew Michael, 223
 Ann Allison, 226, 227, 240
 Ann Augusta Rowe, 281
 Ann Curtis, 216
 Ann Eliza, 39, 208, 210, 211, 218
 Ann Eliza Draughon, 210, 218
 Ann Eliza Shackelford Wickham, 34, 137, 138, 167, 187, 275
 Ann Shackelford Wickham, 131, 136, 226
 Anna Augusta, 184
 Anna Jane Bacot, 185
 Anna Drake, 223
 Anna Lockwood Gillespie, 201, 202
 Anna Katherine, 201
 Anna Marguerite, 197
 Anna Pauline, 168, 194
 Anna Sutton, 209, 215
 Anna Vestal, 112, 226, 227
 Anne Curtis, 209
 Anne Tuttle, 210, 218
 Annie Allison (Allie), 168, 195
 Annie Belle, 169, 170
 Annie Drake, 213
 Annie May Drake, 168, 194
 Annie Lou, 209, 214, 224
 Annie Rebecca (Beppie), 193, 205
 Annie Terrell, 167, 168, 169, 189, 190, 192, 194, 202
 Annie Hart Wilds, 201
 Arabella Drake, 168, 169, 170
 Arabella Toole Thomas, 201
 Arabella Thomas, 201
 Arthur Hamilton, 190, 200
 Arthur Hamilton, II, 201
 Arthur Hamilton, III, 201
 A. T., 195
 Austin Bull, 183
 Austin Bull, II, 183
 Barbara Ann, 213, 223
 Barbara Phillips, 178
 Beatrice (Bea) Evelyn Szabo, 203
 Benard, 124
 Bess Hill Burnett, 192, 204

- Bessie Collins Stringer, 174, 178
 Benjamin, I, 125, 126, 127, 181
 Benjamin, II, 34, 37, 49, 69, 109, 120, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 140, 167, 172, 181, 186, 187, 189, 193, 208, 226, 269, 271, 275
 Benjamin Allison, 167, 168, 169, 189, 192, 194
 Benjamin Brack, 45, 49, 132, 136, 138, 167, 168, 169, 189, 192
 Benjamin Dismukes, 112, 172, 173, 177, 226
 Benjamin Mandeville, 184
 Benjamin Maxwell (Max), 174, 178
 Betty Jo Cannon, 169, 171
 Billy Crosby, 178
 Blanche Evelyn, 209, 215
 Blanche Hasty, 209, 214
 Caro Lee Cullum, 210, 217
 Caroline Hart DuBose, 192, 217
 Caroline Lee, 217
 Carlotta Patti, 187, 188
 Carrie, 171
 Carroll, 183
 Catherine, 132, 138, 218
 Catherine Carpenter, 191, 192, 204
 Catherine Brown McCall, 210, 217
 Catherine (Katie) Eleanor Carpenter, 169, 202
 Catherine (Kate) Jane, 39, 40, 187, 208, 214
 Catherine (Kate) Josephine, 213, 221
 Cecil Kyle, 45
 Charles Coker, 201
 Charles Hamilton, 190, 201
 Charles Hamilton, II, 201
 Charles McCall, 217
 Charles Nicholas, 186, 187
 Charles Nicholas, II, 188
 Charles Nicholas, III, 188
 Charles Platt, 56
 Charlotte Powe, 209, 210, 214, 217
 Clarence Brack, 167, 169, 171, 192
 Clarence Brack, II, 169, 171
 Clarence Brack, III, 169, 171
 Clarence Brack, IV, 169, 171, 207
 Claude Burton Wofford, 207
 Clova Amelia Griffen, 189, 197
 CoRa Belle, 212, 220
 Cora J. Sara McCormac, 212, 219
 Cornelia (Nina), 184
 Cornelia Mandeville, 184
 Daniel (Danny) DuBose, 192, 204
 David Hart, 204
 Diane Alford, 213, 221
 Diane Marie, 204
 Douglas Mark, 178
 Drake Harden, 188
 Edith Earle, 191, 192, 204
 Edmund Pegues, 223
 Edna Rose Walsh, 184
 Edward Coker, 200
 Edward Hamilton, 191, 192, 203
 Edward Pou, 182, 183
 Edwin Harrington, 209, 214
 Eileen Mabel Smith, 196
 Elinor Walker, 201
 Elizabeth (Beth) Gayle, 203
 Eliza Ann, 169
 Eliza Ann Allison, 138, 167
 Eliza Ann Dismukes, 112, 138, 172
 Elizabeth, 31, 34, 49, 72, 93, 109, 112, 122, 127, 132, 137, 140, 150, 156, 212, 246, 269, 295, 297
 Elizabeth Allison, 138, 167, 168
 Elizabeth Anne, 171, 192, 204
 Elizabeth (Bessie), 219
 Elizabeth Cary, 126, 127
 Elizabeth Gardner Terrell, 139, 189, 227, 228
 Elizabeth Harrington, 209, 215
 Elizabeth Irby Harrington, 209, 214
 Elizabeth Kinney, 39, 139, 209, 210, 214, 224
 Elizabeth Lee, 228
 Ella Dudley, 182, 183
 Ella Dudley Bull, 182
 Ellen Poellnitz, 56
 Ellen Poellnitz Gunter, 35, 56
 Ellyn Mandeville, 185
 Eloise, 230
 Elsie Louise Hall, 183
 Emeline, 177
 Emma Alice Berry, 193, 205
 Emma Sarah Coker, 190, 200
 Emma King, 183
 Emma C. Lide, 189, 195
 Emma Pauline, 190, 202
 Evelyn Farr, 203
 Faith Edens, 220
 Fay Smitherman, 174, 178
 Flora, 49, 73, 132, 137, 149, 150, 226, 269, 290, 294
 Flora Bethea, 188
 Flora Kate Bethea, 188
 Florence Coker, 189, 190, 196
 Florence Terrell, 189, 196
 Frances, 172
 Frances Campbell, 217
 Frances Caroline, 191, 202
 Frances King, 178
 Frances (Fannie) Mandeville, 138, 181, 185
 Frances (Fannie) Pugh, 201
 Frances Rebecca, 216
 Francis, 112, 127
 Francis Alexander, 49, 73, 112, 132, 138, 139, 150, 167, 172, 173, 226, 247, 269
 Francis Bacot, 185
 Francis Benjamin, 208, 209, 210, 216, 217
 Francis Benjamin, II, 210, 217
 Francis Benjamin, III, 210, 217
 Francis Benjamin, IV, 217
 Francis E., 169, 171
 Frank, 182
 Frank Allison, 167, 169, 171
 Frank Esby, II, 142
 Frank Mandeville, 132, 182
 Frank Mandeville, II, 98, 135, 172, 182
 Frank Mandeville, III, 182, 183
 Frank Mandeville, IV, 183
 Frank Mandeville, V (Buzzy), 183
 Garry Marshall, 203
 Gena Dargan, 189, 196
 George Collins, 174, 178
 George Leslie, 178
 George Thomas, 202
 Georgia Lee Kilcrease, 174, 178
 Gillespie, 202
 Gilmore Simms, 182, 183
 Gilmore Simms, II, 184
 Guy Pelham, 191, 192, 204
 Hal Lucas, 182, 184
 Hannah Alice, 190, 197
 Hannah Fountain Coker, 200
 Hannah Lide Coker, 189
 Harriet, 209
 Harriet Elizabeth Hoper, 209, 215
 Harriett Threadgill Harrington, 213, 223
 Harriet Virginia, 228
 Harriet Williams, 182
 Harriette Williams Lucas, 184

- Harry Gordon, 35, 191, 192, 204
 Harry Gordon, II, 192, 204
 Hattie Louise, 210, 217
 Helen Benjamin, 172, 173, 174, 179, 247
 Helen Dreher, 188
 Helen Elizabeth, 174, 179
 Helen I. McCracken, 195
 Henrietta, 187, 213, 221
 Henrietta Mandeville, 110, 135, 138, 181
 Henry Alexander, 213, 220
 Henry David Mandeville, 184
 Henry Huntington, 169, 171, 184
 Henry James, 39, 43, 93, 132, 135, 139, 187, 208, 209, 210, 211, 213, 214, 224
 Henry James, II, 208, 209, 214
 Henry James, III, 209, 214
 Henry James, IV, 209, 215
 Hilton Franklin, 174, 177
 Hortense C., 128, 212, 220
 Ida, 213, 221
 Ida Ellerbe, 187
 Ida Elizabeth Townsend, 40, 44, 205
 Ida Muller, 187
 Irene, 202
 Jack Drake, 195
 Jacquelin (Jackie) Terrell, 226, 228, 229
 Jacquelin Virginia, 179
 James, 124
 James Auld, 216
 James Harrington, 213, 223
 James Harvey, 190, 197
 James Leroy, 223
 James Preston, 213, 223
 James Preston, II, 213, 223
 James Preston, III, 223
 Jane, 72, 109, 110, 132, 137, 150, 156, 288, 293, 295, 296, 297, 300
 Jane Allen, 178
 Jane Elizabeth, 201
 Jane Valinda Terrel, 139, 167, 170, 189, 193, 194
 Jane Williamson, 150
 Janice Sheppard, 203
 Jean Hicklin, 209, 215
 Jenny Ann, 195
 Jesse Coleman, 174, 179
 Jessie Rebecca, 179
 Jessie Williamson, 142
 Jessie Williamson Coggeshall, 142
 John 121, 122, 123, 124, 127
 John Adolphus, 49, 132, 133, 134, 137, 138, 181
 John Benjamin (Ben), 168, 195
 John Carpenter, 169, 171, 191, 204
 John Dargan, 196
 John Dargan, II, 196
 John Edmund, 223
 John Irby, 208, 213, 223
 John Irby, II, 213, 223
 John Irby, III, 213, 223
 John Mandeville, 184
 John Robert, 44
 John Schott, 185
 John Schott, II, 185
 John Terrell, 189, 190, 191, 193, 195, 205
 John Terrell, II, 189, 193, 197, 205
 John Terrell, III, 205
 John Westfield, 202
 Jordan Thomas, 190, 201
 Jordan Thomas, II, 201
 Josephine (Jo) Elisabeth Sheppard, 190, 191, 202
 Josephine Sheppard, 191, 203
 Julia Edwina, 213, 221
 Julia Harrington, 213, 214, 223
 Julia (Lula) Margaret, 167, 195
 Julia (Lula) Wilds, 168, 193, 205
 Julius Edwin, 208, 209, 210, 215, 218
 Julius Franklin, 209, 215
 June Elaine Waddell, 202
 Kate Elizabeth, 44
 Katherine, 210, 216
 Laura Breeden Smith, 167
 Lavinia Maria Coker, 201
 Leila Bell, 183
 Leila Coachman, 183
 Leila Mosley, 173, 177
 Leila Vermelle, 174, 178
 Lila Brown Utley, 184
 Lilia Inez Giddings, 169, 171
 Lilia Inez, 169, 171
 Lilian Donaldson, 168, 170
 Lillian, 226, 227, 240
 Lillian Murrell, 183
 Linda Jane, 188
 Lionel Wyman, 192, 204
 Lizzie (Donnie), 112, 226, 227
 Louise Cole, 209, 215
 Lucile Crouch Jones, 195
 Lura Breeden Smith, 167, 170
 Maggie Etta, 169, 171, 184
 Margaret, 137, 167, 182
 Margaret, E. L., 170
 Margaret Hasty, 209, 215
 Margaret Jane, 112, 226, 227, 229
 Margaret McAllister, 34, 130, 132, 137, 149, 271
 Margaret Ruth Schwarz, 189, 197
 Marguerite Watson, 192, 203
 Marguerite (Daisy) Watson, 192, 203
 Marie Louise Barringer, 183
 Marie Laurence, 183
 Marietta, 168, 170
 Marietta McGuire Napier, 45, 168, 170
 Marion Coggeshall, 143
 Martha, 126, 132, 138
 Martha Aldridge, 124, 125
 Martha (Mollie) Ellerbe, 188
 Martha Mandeville, 182, 183
 Mary, 73, 109, 110, 113, 114, 132, 135, 137, 150, 156, 269, 293, 294, 295, 296, 301
 Mary A., 112, 172, 174
 Mary Anita, 143
 Mary Ann, 204
 Mary Ann Terrel, 138, 186, 189
 Mary Caroline, 210, 217, 218
 Mary Elizabeth, 210, 216
 Mary Elizabeth Sowell, 169, 171
 Mary Elizabeth Sprott, 228
 Mary Ella Mandeville 34, 110, 112, 113, 181, 184
 Mary Faith, 220
 Mary Fuller David, 193, 205
 Mary Jo Summerlin, 205
 Mary Louise, 168, 169, 170, 209, 215
 Mary (Mamie) Elizabeth Hutton, 209, 216
 Mary Paschal, 213, 223
 Mary Rebecca, 44, 218
 Mary Terrell, 40, 46, 187
 Mary Valinda (Linnie), 167, 186, 190, 194
 Mary (Molly) Valinda, 168, 193, 197
 Mary Vermella Carter, 112, 173, 177, 226
 Mason Bacot, 185
 Mattie Lou Kennedy, 189, 195
 Mattie Mae, 174, 178
 Mattie Sue Marett, 210, 216
 Maude Eleanor, 191, 203
 Melvina Howard, 185
 Meta Verna, 184
 Mildred Crosby, 174, 178
 Minnie, 208, 213, 222
 Minnie Campbell Sykes, 210, 217

- Minnie Irene Thomas, 169, 171
 Minnie Rebecca Sparks, 210, 217
 Mitzi Lee, 178
 Mollie Griggs, 200
 Mourning, 127
 Nancy Lee, 210, 218
 Nan Henrietta, 212, 220
 Naomi Euphan Dubourg, 174, 179
 Naomi Helen, 179
 Nicholas, 124, 125, 126, 127, 186
 Nicholas (Nick) Benjamin, 167, 169, 190, 191, 192, 202
 Nicholas Benjamin, II, 192, 193, 204
 Nicholas (Nick) Benjamin, III, 193, 204
 Nicholas Shackelford, 40, 46, 49, 132, 135, 137, 138, 181, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190
 Nora Elizabeth, 168, 170
 Norman Benjamin, 191, 192, 204
 Norman Elliot, 182, 183
 Norman Elliot, II, 183
 Patricia (Pat) Marie Hoelzle, 192, 204
 Patsy Nancy, 127
 Paul Benjamin, 168, 194
 Paul Hamilton, 31, 40, 44, 93, 132, 137, 139, 167, 168, 170, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194
 Paul Hamilton, II, 190, 200
 Paul Hamilton, III, 190, 201
 Paul Hamilton, IV, 190, 201
 Paul Hamilton, V, 190, 202
 Pauline Loraine Reed, 192, 204
 Paul Wofford, 207
 Peggy Ann, 184
 Pugh Giddings, 169, 171
 Rachael, 178
 Raymond Douglas, 190, 191, 202
 Raymond Douglas, II, 191, 202
 Raymond Douglas (Doug), III, 203
 Rebecca Irby, 209, 214
 Rebecca Pollock Pegues, 213, 223
 Rebecca Ruth, 202
 Richard Sparks, 218
 Richard Terrell, 201
 Robert, I, 127, 181
 Robert, II, 34, 49, 110, 112, 132, 133, 135, 136, 138, 181
 Robert (Bob) Townsend, 45
 Robert James, 193, 205
 Robert (Robbie) James II, 40, 44, 193, 205
 Robert McAllister, 289
 Robert Mandeville, 184, 185
 Robin Townsend, 45
 Roland Hartwell, 201
 Rosalie Williamson, 184
 Rosalyn Sykes, 217
 Rosa Lee Therrell, 210, 217
 Roxanne, Marie, 169, 171
 Ruth, 197
 Ruth Olive Wilson, 228, 229
 Ruth Wood, 190, 202
 Ruth Wood Richardson, 201
 Sadie Alease Drye, 223
 Sadie Pearl Smith, 209, 215
 Salleyann Robinson, 183
 Sallie Donaldson, 171
 Sallie Gibson Drake, 168, 195
 Sara, 132, 156
 Sara David, 168, 195
 Sara (Salley) Harriet, 168, 195
 Sara Jo, 205
 Sarah, 72, 127, 137, 268, 269, 290
 Sarah Elizabeth, 208, 210, 213, 216, 221, 223
 Sarah Elizabeth Irby, 43, 139, 187, 208, 209, 213
 Sarah Helen Suter, 215
 Sarah Louisa, 201
 Sarah Louisa Flynn, 201
 Sarah Sowell, 169, 171
 Scott Robinson, 183
 Scott Sheppard (Shep), 191, 203
 Sidney Lockwood, 202
 Sonya Marie Lindblom, 169, 171
 Stephany, 45
 Sue Drake, 188
 Susan Elizabeth, 179
 Suzanne Lesene Wilson, 201
 Syzanne (Susan) Lesene, 201
 Suzanne, 203
 Theodore (Theo) Malloy, 168, 195
 Theodore (Ted) Malloy, II, 195
 Thomas, 123, 124
 Thomas Earl, 210, 216
 Thomas Earle, II, 210, 217
 Thomas Hamilton, 189, 196
 Thomas Hamilton, II, 196
 Thomas Irby, 131, 135, 208, 211, 212, 213, 219
 Thomas Irby, II, 213, 220
 Thomas Matthew, 124
 Thomas Nicholas, 226, 228
 Thomas Sprott, 228
 Thomas Wickham, 73, 96, 98, 112, 138, 139, 167, 173, 226, 227, 228, 247, 269, 275
 Viola Hemphill, 184
 Virginia (Virgia), 228
 Virginia Elliott, 183
 Virginia Bratton Harden, 187, 188
 Virginia Margaret, 188
 Virginia Earle Mitchell, 193, 205
 Virginius Cullum, II, 217
 Walter David, 168, 195
 Wilbur Vernon, 191, 207
 William, 49, 124, 132, 138
 William Benjamin (Benjy), 168, 195
 William Coker, 189, 197
 William Dreher, 188
 William (Bill) Earle, 205
 William Ellerbe, 137, 138, 186, 187, 188
 William Ellerbe, II, 188
 William (Will) Francis, 168, 195
 William Frank, 173, 177
 William Frank, II, 174, 178
 William Howard Hasty, 209, 215
 William Kennedy, 195
 William Marion, 45, 168, 170
 William McDuffie, 178
 William Nicholas, 209, 214, 225
 William Thomas, 167, 168, 169, 170
 William Zac, 168, 169, 170
 Willis Cole, 209, 215
 Willis Cole, II, 215
 Winnie Gilbert, 169, 170
 Zack Drake, 188
 Rogers (town), 124
 Rogersburg (town), 124
 Rogers Gap (town), 124
 Rogers Park (town), 124
 Rogers Rock (town), 124
 Rogers Springs (town), 124
 Rogersville (town), 124
 Rogerson (town), 124
 Rohrbaugh,
 Austin Bertram, II, 221
 Austine, 221
 Margaret Edens Ellerbe, 221
 William Bertram, 221
 Rolen,
 Barbara, 233
 Barbara Jean Clark, 234
 Betty Jean Ginson, 233

- David Glenn, 234
 Edward Earl, 233
 Edward Earl, II, 233
 Eleanor Louise, 233
 Gail Wynn, 233
 Hubert Carter, 233
 James Malcolm, 233
 Judith Ann Ladd, 233
 Mary Edna, 234
 Mary Louise Carter, 233
 William Edward, 233
 William Martin, 234
 Rome, 121
 Roslefske,
 Lucille Yvonne, 107
 Rotunda, 71
 Roulhac,
 Annie Kirkland, 61
 Rousseau, 15
 Rowan,
 Anne Forney, 58
 Caroline Hundley Agee, 57
 David Pelham, 57
 Dorothy Mills, 57
 Ellen Poellnitz, 58
 George Hoke, 57
 George Hoke, II, 58
 Julia Gunter, 57
 Julia von Poellnitz, 57, 58
 Pelham Agee, 57
 Peyton D., 57
 Peyton D., II, 58
 Rose Gunter, 58
 Stella Hardie de Bondelie, 58
 Rowan City, N. C., 134
 Rowe,
 Ann Augusta, 182
 Rowland,
 Opal, 254
 Ruediger, 120
 Ruggio, 120
 Rumley, Martin Curry, 151
 Rumley, Mary Kate Derby, 151
 Rusicus, 27
 Rutledge,
 Gov. Edward, 130, 131
 John E., 253
 Lenora Pauline, 253
 Magdalin Cheney Brown, 253
 Ryman, Aria, 19
 Ryman, Rachel, 19

 Sacramento, Calif., 209, 216
 Salem, N. C., 170, 223
 Salley,
 Anna Kingman, 144
 A. S., 285
 Colvin, 152
 Justina Louise Campbell, 152
 Salters, Mary, 285
 Saluda, N. C., 143
 Sanders, Bessie, 140
 Sand Hills, 52
 San Francisco, Calif., 59
 San Gabriel, Calif., 219, 220
 Sansbury,
 Dudley G., 160
 Sara Charles, 160
 Sara Elizabeth Dickens, 160
 Santee Colony, 241
 Santee, S. C., 241
 Santo Domingo, 286
 Sarasota, Fla., 220, 248
 Saratoga, 3
 Sasser, Lucille Fonville, 142
 Saulsbury, Tenn., 162
 Saunders, Elizabeth Dunn, 34, 109, 110, 111, 296
 Saunders, James Edwards, 109, 110
 Savannah, Ga., 218
 Saver, J. Montgomery, 123
 Saville Row, 24
 Sawyerville, 5
 Saxe-Altenburg, 8
 Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, 8
 Saxe, Meiningen, 8
 Saxe-Weimar, 8
 Saxon, 7, 8
 Saxon,
 Amanda Irby, 218
 Charles B., 210, 218
 Charles Rogers, 218
 Nancy Lee Rogers, 210, 218
 Peter Cullum, 218
 Saxony, 2, 8, 122
 Saxony, Duke of, 8
 Sayers, Margaret, 239
 Sayre, Hannah, 24
 Sayre, John, 24
 Sayre, Stephen, 17, 21, 22, 24
 Sayre, Thomas, 24
 Scarborough,
 Doris Drake Hearsey, 198
 Haynes, 198
 Julian H., 169, 170
 Linda Rogers, 169
 Mary Elizabeth (Betty), 198
 Mary Louise Rogers, 168, 169, 170
 Schuyler, Gen., 28
 Schwarz, Margaret Ruth (Peach), 189, 197
 Schwarzburg-Sondeshausen, 8
 Scotch Highlanders, 149
 Scotch Parliament, 282
 Scott, Messrs., 19
 Scott,
 Alvin Prevosty, 142
 Alvin Prevosty, II, 142
 Amelia, 42
 Amelia Hollis, 39, 42
 Carrie Louise, 116
 Frank Pride, 116
 Isabel Symmers, 142
 Isabel Symmers Lewis, 142
 Jeanette McAuley, 116
 Jean Randolph, 142
 Julia Campbell, 56
 Marie Pride, 116
 Martha Fauver, 142
 Mary Vista, 42
 Maud, 213, 221
 Meriwether, 142
 Natalie Vivian, 142
 Shirley Louise Poellnitz, 116
 Sir Walter, 280
 Susan Terrell, 42
 Thomas Dudley, 42
 Thomas K., 42
 Victor Dudley, 42
 Sample,
 Amelia La Chappele Turner, 56
 Ellen Poellnitz, 56
 Emily James, 56
 Eola Floyd Strait, 55
 Eola Strait, 55
 Florence Emily, 55
 Florence Bibb Evans, 55
 Rosa de Bose Gunter, 55, 56
 Thomas Darrington, 55
 Thomas Darrington, II, 55
 Thomas Darrington, III, 56
 Separs,
 Calvin, 88

- Maggie Jean Kirkham, 88
 Sewannee, Tenn., 61
 Seymour, Jane, 122
 Shackelford, Shackleford, 129, 271
 Shackelford (Family), 271
 Shackelford,
 Ann, 273, 274
 Anne 272, 273
 Ann Eliza, 34, 137, 167, 187, 226, 275
 Benjamin, 274
 Charles, 272, 274
 Christopher, 272
 Elizabeth, 273, 275
 Elizabeth Robbins, 273
 Francis, 274, 275
 George, 275
 Hannah, 273
 Henry, 272
 Ingram, 273
 Jacques le Forte, 272
 James, 273, 274
 Joel Walker, 273
 John, 272, 273, 274, 275
 Judge Sprigg, 273
 Mary, 273
 Mary Palmer, 273
 Robert B., 273, 274
 Roger, 272, 273, 274
 Sarah, 273
 Sarah Lewis, 274
 Stephen, 137, 275
 Shackelford,
 Suzannah, 275
 William, 272, 274, 275
 Zechariah, 274
 Shackelford Village, Va., 273
 Scotland Co., S. C., 214
 Seabrook,
 Anna Susan, 72, 73, 75
 Bertha Elizabeth, 83
 Betty Jane Kegg, 83
 Charles Franklin, 83
 Clifford Frederick, 84
 Dorthea Engeline, 83
 Dorthea Margaretha Francisco, 83
 Edwin Loucks, 83
 Edwin Loucks, II, 83
 Ethel, 80
 Frederick Charles Hans Bruno, 83
 Gabriella, 73
 Isabella Pirie Thomson, 83
 Jerry Thomas, 83
 John Roulain, 83
 John William, 83
 Laurel Joy, 83
 Mary Hunter, 83
 Mary Janet, 83
 Patricia, Lynn Miller, 84
 Pauline, 72
 Sheila Anna, 83
 Vickie Lynn, 84
 Whitemarsh, 72
 Seattle, Wash., 112, 116
 Seawell, Charles, 62
 Seawell, Julia Wilhemine Bradenstein
 Poellnitz, 48, 62
 Sedalia, Mo., 54
 Selma, Ala., 48, 62, 178, 238, 240
 Sharp, Marion, 106
 Sharpe, Emma Williamson, 140
 Sharpe, Thomas, 140
 Shaw,
 Edward Rogers, 183
 Ervin Bartow, 147
 Ervin Bartow, II, 147
 Harry, II, 183
 Lucia Rogers Williamson, 147
 Mildred Elonora Brown, 147
 Mildred Hall, 147
 Virginia Elliott Rogers, 183
 William Judson, 147
 William Judson, II, 147
 Sheffield,
 Joan Elizabeth, 229
 John Ervin, 229
 Patsy Ruth Merrill, 229
 Samuel Colwell, 229
 Sandra Lynn, 229
 Shelby Co., Tenn., 244
 Shelbyville, Tenn., 112, 115
 Sheppard,
 Hannah Alice Rogers, 190, 197
 Josephine Elisabeth, 190, 191, 202
 Orlando II, 190, 197
 Shepperd, Mary, 242, 244
 Shiloh, Ala., 114
 Shiloh, Tenn., 34, 52, 95, 96
 Shock, Pattie Houze, 60
 Short, Buelah, 163
 Sicily, 121
 Silver City, Miss., 230, 232
 Silver Springs, Md., 168, 195
 Simmons, Mabel Floried, 211, 219
 Simpson,
 Allison Patrice, 196
 Edith Annette, 196
 Elizabeth Tudor Nesbitt, 105
 Florence Coker, 189, 197
 Florence Terrel Rogers, 189, 196
 Hazel Faye, 196
 Hazel Annette Tyner, 196
 Henry Evans, 105
 Jeanette Dendy, 196
 John Rogers, 189, 196
 Pamela Jean, 196
 Robert, 146
 Robert, II, 146
 Ruth Terrell (Terry), 196
 Sara Macon Wray, 146
 Thomas Ellison, 189, 196
 William Ellison, 189, 196
 William Ellison, II, 196
 Sinclair,
 Annie Louise Gregg, 214, 224
 Ralph Adair, 214, 224
 Singleton,
 Gabriella (Ella) H., 153
 Martha Rebecca, 153
 Sizemore,
 Annie Elizabeth, 76
 Skinner,
 Eleanor (Ellie), 227, 233
 Slaughter,
 Hazel, 232
 James Bernard, 78
 James Michell, 78
 Oliveann Rembert Mathewes, 78
 Sue Ellen, 78
 Timothy Hill, 78
 Slavery, Abolition of, 28
 Sledge,
 Annie Louise, 254
 Joe Lambert, 254
 Joe Lambert, II, 254
 Mailande Cheney, 254
 Mary Wadsworth, 254
 Octavia LeMae, 61
 Sara Virginia, 254
 William Cheney, 254
 Sloan, James, 284
 Sloan, Sarah Bowman Johnston, 284
 Smalling, Anne, 232
 Smith, England (town), 121

Smith,

Alexander 149, 289
 Anne de Bondeli, 58
 Anne Forney Rowan
 Annie Murphy Patterson, 157
 Benjamin, 158
 Benjamin Graham, 158
 Benjamin Rogers, 156, 157, 158
 Benjamin Whitfield, 164
 Bernice Nadine, 176
 Betty Gibbs, 83
 Charity, 156, 157, 290
 Charity Whitfield, 156, 289
 Cornelia Annette Glover, 234
 Daisy Pratt, 57
 David, 156, 289, 290
 Dora Pratt, 57
 Elieen Mabel, 196
 Elizabeth, 289
 Elizabeth Whitfield, 149, 289
 Eugenia Elizabeth, 157
 Francis, Lt. Col., 17
 George Graham, 157
 George Hoyt, 157
 Gordon, 164
 Ida J. Clyce, 164
 Isabella McAllister, 271
 J. Lawrence, 71
 Jane E., 157
 John 279, 289, 290
 June, 235
 Kathryn Rogers Carter, 238
 Kay Elizabeth, 238
 Laura Breeden, 164, 167
 Laura Ella Gandy, 158
 Leslie G., 164
 Lila Frazer, 159
 Livia Lorena, 164
 Lou Emily Patton, 163
 Lura Breeden, 167, 170
 Lynn Carter, 238
 Madeline, 158
 Margaret Elizabeth, 158
 Margaret Graham, 156, 157
 Martha Drake, 58
 Martha Mitchell, 234
 Martha Weaver Reeves, 58
 Mary Annie, 157
 Mary (E.), 157, 163
 Mary Holmes, 163
 Matilda B., Grier, 164
 Mioma Blanche, 164
 Nancy, 289
 Needham, 137, 156, 157, 246, 268, 290
 Needham, II, 157, 163
 Needham, III, 164
 Needham, IV, 164
 Newton Bell, 158
 Patsy Ruth, 225
 Patterson Bryan, 157
 Pearl, 164
 Rachel, 271
 Richard Neal, 234
 Rob, 164
 Sodie Pearl, 209, 215
 Sallie Rogers, 157, 158
 Sally Morgan, 158
 Sarah Catherine, 156, 158, 301
 Sarah Elizabeth, 164
 Sarah Rogers, 71, 132, 137, 156, 157, 268, 269, 290
 Sarah Buena Tatum, 157
 Samuel, 290
 Sudie M. Brown, 157
 Susan Annette, 234
 Thomas Weller, 58
 Thomas Weller, II, 58

Walter D., 167
 Warren, 164
 William, 149, 271
 William Andrews, 157
 William Campbell, 163
 William Crenshaw, 158
 William D., 238
 Willie, 164
 Willie Maud, 164
 Wortham, 164
 Smitherman,
 Fay, 174, 178
 Smreker, Pauline, 199
 Snyder,
 Blanche, 240
 Society Hill, S. C., 126, 129, 189, 190, 196, 197, 200, 201
 Societies,
 American Cancer, 212
 Carlisle Literary, 211
 Claremont, 244
 Clariosophic, 50
 Euphradian, 49, 50, 69
 Philomathic, 50
 Philosophic, 211
 Soffos,
 Beverly Sue, 229
 James Henry, 228
 James Henry, II, 229
 Ruth Olive Wilson Rogers, 229
 Thomas Michael, 229
 Southampton, Long Island, 24
 Southard,
 Ruth Church, 44
 South Carolina Gazette, 284, 285
 South Carolina Square, 280
 Sowell, Mary Elizabeth, 169, 171
 Sox, Kimmie Adelaide, 222
 Spain, King of, 6
 Sparks, Minnie Rebecca 210, 217
 Spark's Ferry, 129
 Spartanburg, S. C., 78, 207, 211, 282
 Specht,
 Jane Valinda, 206
 May Valinda Drake, 193, 206
 Morris Daniel, 193, 206
 Spence,
 Benjamin Dudley, 206
 Floyd Davidson, 205
 Floyd Davidson, II, 206
 Lula Hancock Drake, 205
 Zachariah William Zac, 206
 Spiers,
 Donald Phillips, 104
 Donald Phillips, II, 104
 Terrell Archer (Terry) Townsend, 104
 Spinks,
 Mary, 89
 Spivey,
 Barbara Rolen, 233
 Eva Jo, 233
 George Stephens, 233
 George Stephens, II, 233
 Michael Rolen, 233
 Sprott,
 Mary Elizabeth, 228
 Spurgin,
 Mabel, 254
 St. Andrews Cross, 282
 St. Helena's Parish, 285
 St. James, Court of, 24
 St. Louis, Mo., 34, 103
 St. Petersburg, Fla., 81
 St. Phillip's Parish, 286
 Stackhouse,
 Alice Bethea, 209, 215, 216
 Josephine Bethea, 215

- William B., 215
 Stallworth,
 Madelyn, 63
 Stamp Act, 17
 Stanford, Conn., 202
 Statesburg, S. C., 196, 244
 Stebbins,
 Alan Frank, 252
 Daniel Whitfield, 252
 David Alan, 252
 Dorothy Doster, 252
 Edwin Austin, 252
 Eleanor Daniels, 252
 Frank Whitfield, 252
 Fred Clinton, 252
 Hazel Louise, 252
 Janiet White, 252
 Jesse Frank, 252
 Marjorie Bedell, 252
 Marjorie Lee, 252
 Richard Whitfield, 252
 Robert, 252
 Thelma McKay, 252
 Willie Cheney Whitfield, 252
 Steed,
 Edna Jacquelin, 146
 Stephenson,
 Howard, 89
 Margaret Clarice Orr, 89
 Steuben-Frederick, William Augustine Henry
 Ferdinand, 1
 Stewart,
 Charles A., 30, 33, 36
 Charles Frederick, 33, 36, 37, 72
 Charlotte Julie Wilhelmne Amalie, 37
 Charlotte Poellnitz, 37
 Clarice Ellen, 236
 Helen, 146
 James Samuel, 236
 James Samuel II, 236
 Jerri Sue, 236
 Martha Rose, 236
 Mary Ellen Carter, 236
 Mary Janice, 236
 William Alexander, 33, 36, 37, 39, 72
 Stickney,
 James Irby, 60
 Joseph Bryan, 60
 Joseph Bryan II, 60
 Joseph Bryan III, 60
 Joseph Bryan IV, 60
 Lusie Irby, 60
 Lucy Pryor, 60
 Lutie Foster, 60
 Mary Houze, 60
 Mary Peagus Irby, 60
 Pattie Howze Shock, 60
 Stella Octavia Poellnitz, 60
 Stinson,
 Lillian, 227, 234
 Stocks,
 Mary Elizabeth, 115
 Stollenwerck,
 Mary Charles Holt, 35, 48, 64
 Siddons, 64
 Strachan,
 Agnes Capps, 178
 Aimee Augustus, 179
 Aimee Augustus II, 179
 Betty Woods, 179
 Leo A., 174, 178
 Leo Rogers, 178
 Mattie Mae Rogers, 174, 178
 William Gray, 179
 Strait,
 Eola Floyd, 55
 Strickland,
 Genela Findley, 237
 Janice Elise, 237
 Lucille Carter, 237
 Mamie, 240
 Orrin, 237
 Richard O., 237
 Richard O. II, 237
 Timothy (Tim), 237
 Stringer,
 Bessie Collins, 174, 178
 Strock, Emily Elizabeth, 77
 Strock Elily
 Strother, Nina Perry, 100, 104
 Stuart, Lady Anne, 3, 4, 16, 18, 19
 Stubbs, Elizabeth Saunders Blair, 109
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 18
 Sauaz, 262
 Sulfer Springs, Tex., 164
 Summerlin, Mary Jo, 205
 Summersville, S. C., 81
 Sumner,
 Robert H., 250
 Sharon Lee Rembert, 250
 Sumter Co., S. C., 34, 171, 192, 204, 243,
 244, 268
 Sumter, Gen., 278
 Surrey, England, 272
 Sunset Memorial, 43
 Sun Valley, Calif., 248
 Supreme Court, New York, 28
 Supreme Court, U. S., 28
 Suter,
 Sarah Helen, 215
 Sutton,
 Barbara Graham, 161
 David Bratton, 161
 Jeanne, 251
 Rebecca Robinson Graham, 161
 William Addison, 161
 Swanson,
 Thelma, 179
 Sweet,
 Donald Herbert, 249
 Mary Nelle Hart, 249
 Swett,
 John Albert, 200
 Mary Lillian Drake, 199
 Mary Grace, 46
 Swinson,
 Allie, 168, 195
 Sykes,
 Minnie Campbell, 210, 217
 Symmers,
 Isabella, 142
 Syosset, N. Y., 105
 Szabo,
 Betrice (Bea) Evelyn, 203
 Tallahassee, Fla., 169
 "Tally," steamer, 305, 306
 Tampa, Fla., 160, 162, 176, 177, 237, 247,
 248
 Tartt,
 Dorothy Helen Allison, 151
 Innes Thornton, 151
 Jo Cowan, 151
 Jo Cowan II, 151
 Tatum,
 Lillian Frances, 75
 Sarah Buena, 157
 Taylor,
 Elsie Louise, 173, 177
 Frances, 42
 John Richard (Ricky), 45
 Lee Bruce, 45

- Mary Elizabeth, 45
 Martha Elizabeth Donaldson, 45
 Terrel and/or Terrell,
 Ann Eliza, 227
 Charles Lee, 104
 Elizabeth de Bondelis, 104
 Elizabeth Gardner, 189, 227, 228
 Francis, 95
 Helen Hagood, 104
 Isabelle Cansler, 104
 James L., 99
 Jane Valinda, 139, 167, 170, 189, 193, 194
 John, 186, 193, 227, 310
 John (Will), 310, 314
 Julia, 190
 Mrs. Lee, 96
 Lee Kitchell, 100, 103
 Lee Kitchell II, 104
 Lee Kitchell III, 104
 Margaret Isabell Hagood, 100, 104
 Mary Ann, 138, 186, 189
 Mary Frances, 101, 103, 246, 249, 298
 Rufus Hanson Hagood, 104
 Rufus Hanson Hagood II, 104
 Sarah Davis, 104
 Thomas Thigpen, 104
 Thames,
 Anna Pauline Rogers, 168, 194
 Catherine Mac Prendable, 194
 Cynthia Ann, 194
 Francis Cecil, 168, 194
 Frances Cecil II, 194
 James Francis, 194
 Martha Ann, 194
 Michael William, 194
 Pamela Alison, 194
 Paula Lynne, 194
 Theodore (a Greek), 262
 Therrell,
 Rosa Lee, 210, 217
 Thibau,
 Marion Lucile, 173, 177
 Thomas,
 Ada Gray Carter, 111, 112, 114, 173, 176
 Arabella Toole, 201
 Carrie Merle McNeill, 112, 114
 Cornelius Kelly, 112, 114
 Cornelius Kelly II, 115
 Cornelius Kelly III, 115
 Deborah Jean, 115
 Dorothy Elizabeth, 63
 Dorothy Perkins, 63
 Earl Gaines, 62
 Earl Gaines II, 63
 Earl Gaines III, 63
 Elizabeth Poellnitz, 110, 111, 112, 114
 Eulalie Elizabeth, 115
 Evelyn, 63
 Evie Gertrude, 62
 Frances Carolyn, 63
 Frances Nell, 115
 Frances Susan, 63
 Henry Franklin, 63
 Henry Franklin II, 63
 Henry Stratford, 111, 113, 114, 173, 176
 James William, 46
 Jane, 41
 John Bruno, 112, 114
 John Payne, 115
 Julia Elizabeth, 63
 Kellen Elizabeth, 115
 Leon Pearson, 152
 Linda, 45
 Louise Campbell, 152
 Madelyn Stallworth, 63
 Madelyn (Lyn) Stallworth, 63
 Margaret Gail, 63
 Mary Minerva, 111, 112, 114, 182
 Mary Ann Napier, 45
 Mary Elizabeth Stocks, 115
 Michael Stratford, 111, 114
 Minnie, 63
 Minnie Irene, 169, 171
 Ralph Edwards, 45, 46
 Stella Burton Holt, 48, 62, 63
 William Fred, 63
 Thomason,
 Mary Jane, 232
 Thompson,
 Beatrice, 197
 Thomson,
 Isabelle Pirie, 83
 Thomaston, Ala., 239
 Thomond, Marquis of, 288, 289
 Three Creeks, 31
 Thuringia, 122
 Thuringian Forest, 8
 Thuringia, Ger., 1, 2, 8
 Thurmond, J. Strom, 192
 Thweat,
 John Allen, 64
 Mary Charles Holt, 48, 64
 Tibbs,
 Albert Alexander, 249
 Albert Alexander II, 249
 Albert Alexander III, 250
 Anne Gaines, 249
 Frances Rembert, 249
 Frances Terrell Rembert, 103, 249
 Jean Reiney, 250
 Suzanne de Bondeli, 250
 Thomas Rembert, 250
 Tilmon Lumber Co., 30, 32
 Till,
 Sara, 43
 Tobacco, Parliament, 7
 Todd,
 Elizabeth (Jordan), 104
 Tolbert,
 Margaret, 86
 Touchton,
 H. C., 46
 Iola Hutchinson, 46
 Tower of London, 24
 Townsend,
 Amelia, 40
 Amelia Wilhemenia, 39, 41
 Annie, 40
 Buena Vista Estelle, 42
 Carolina, 39
 Carolina Dyches Turckett, 46
 Carlos Rogers, 46
 Catherine (Kate) Jane Rogers, 43, 208, 209, 214
 Catherine (Kate) Rogers, 39, 40
 Carlotta Patti, 46
 Elizabeth (Ben) Eugenia McLeod, 44
 Elizabeth (Lizzie) Sophie Peterkin, 44
 Feribe, 41
 Florence Gooch, 40, 44
 Harriet, 39, 40
 Harriet Amelia, 40, 45
 Harry Alexander, 40, 44
 Harry Alexander II, 40, 43, 44
 Ida Elizabeth, 40, 44
 Ida Marie (Ree), 46
 Iola Hutchinson Touchton, 46
 James Alexander, 46
 John, 39, 40
 John Robertson, 43
 John Robinson, 43
 John Robison, 39, 40, 187, 209, 214
 John Rogers, 40, 46, 186, 187

- John Rogers II, 46
 Kate Rogers, 187
 Keziah Hayes, 39
 Light, 30, 33, 38, 39, 40, 187, 209, 210
 Light III, 40, 43
 Mary Ann, 40, 43, 45, 210
 Mary Ann (Annie), 39, 40
 Mary Ann Carloss, 30, 33, 38, 39, 40, 187, 209
 Mary Opal Copeland, 46
 Mary Terrell Rogers, 46, 187
 Meken, 31
 Robert L., 104
 Ruth Church Southard, 44
 Sarah, 39, 41
 Terrell (Terry) Archer, 104
 Trawick, Keebie, 88
 Treaty of Paris, 130, 263, 265
 Treaty of San Lorenzo, 265
 Tree,
 Doris Annette, 198
 James Lewis, 198
 Janey Lynn Hearsey, 198
 John Daniel, 198
 John Daniel II, 198
 Trent,
 Trenton, N. J., 248
 Winifred, 249
 Trippett, Bessie Cash, 41
 Tripitis, 8
 Troiano,
 Donald, 85
 Donald Meador, 85
 Marjorie Foster Meador, 85
 Richard Foster, 85
 Trotman,
 Charles Rogers, 57
 Ellen Poellnitz, 57
 John McNeill, 57
 John McNeill II, 57
 Tuck,
 Marjorie Anderson Gay, 160
 Russell, 160
 Tucker,
 Anne Carolyn, 87
 Betty, 87
 Charles, 87
 Ellen, 87
 Elliotte, 87
 Kathleen LeGrand Kirkham, 87
 Nell, 87
 Sandra, 87
 Turkett,
 Caroline Dyches, 46
 Turner,
 Tuscaloosa, Ala., 51, 53, 54, 62, 106, 111
 Tushkalusa, Chief, 262
 Tuskaloosa 302
 Tuttle,
 Anne, 210, 218
 Tyler, John, 56
 Marion, 248
 Tyndale, William, 121
 Tyner,
 Hazel Annette, 196
 Tynes, Col., 244
 Tyson,
 John W. II, 221
 Katherine Sinclair, 221
 Margaret Edens Ellerbe, 221
 Ulmer, Alice, 87
 Ulster, 282
 University (see *Colleges, Academies, etc.*)
 Utley, Lilia Brown, 184
 Valtouse, Delorise Lee, 199
 Van Ness,
 Cornelys, 286
 Elizabeth Cantine, 286
 Hendrick Gerritz, 286
 James Kent, 286
 Jan, 286
 Jennie Adeline, 286
 Mary Jane Bay, 286
 William W., 286
 Venice, Fla., 254, 255
 Ventura, Calif., 205
 Vernon, Richard C., 276
 Versailles, 6
 Vincent, Hendy, 273
 Vine and Olive Colony, 5, 267
 Vick,
 David Thurmond II, 61
 David Thurmond III, 61
 Margaret Poellnitz, 88
 Mary LeVert Poellnitz, 61
 Octavia LeVert, 61
 Paula, 88
 Thomas B., 88
 Von Elking, Max, 2
 Vickers, Anne Grant, 231
 Grant, 231
 John, 231
 John II, 231
 Patricia, 231
 Vollandt, Thelma, 85
 Wadley, Ala., 157, 158
 Waddell, June Elaine, 202
 Waldrop, Janice, 106
 Waldseemueller, Martin, 261
 Walker Eo., Ala., 81
 Walker, John W.
 Walpole, 17
 Walthall,
 Cora Moss Bell, 104
 Helen De Bondelis, 104
 Helen Terrell, 104
 Junius, 104
 Junius Leigh II, 104
 Robin Leigh, 104
 Walker,
 Emma K. Smith, 158
 Charles Davis, 59
 Charles Davis II, 59
 Inez, 172, 175
 John W., 266
 Margaret, 60
 Mary Etta, 59
 Mary Withers Poellnitz, 59
 Roberta Emma, 158
 Robert Pegram, 158
 Verla Lorene Church, 59
 Walpole,
 Charles Richard, 248
 Frances Hart, 248
 Frank A., 247
 Robert Moore, 248
 Robert Moore II, 248
 Ruby Evans Hart, 247
 Walsh,
 Edna Rose, 184
 Wanamacher's Store, 30
 War of 1812, 132, 261
 Ward,
 Annie, 152
 Enoch, 273, 274
 Mary Shackelford, 273
 Waring,
 Dr. Tom, 73
 Gabriella Seabrook, 73
 Warn, Margaret, 161

- Warwick Co., 121
 Washington, D. C., 76, 194, 204, 284
 Washington, Ga., 284
 Washington, George, 27, 291, 292, 293
 Washington Square, 30
 Watson,
 Claude Porcher Gregg, 214, 224
 Lucille, 251
 Margaret, 142
 Marguerite (Daisy), 192, 203
 Minnie Sparks Rogers, 210, 217
 Patricia Lee, 225
 Patsy Ruth Smith, 225
 Pierce Butler, 210
 Pierce Butler II, 210
 Samuel James II, 214, 224
 Samuel James III, 225
 Samuel James IV, 225
 Wayland, Mass., 249
 Weaver,
 Dixon Zingle, 80
 Elizabeth Ann Braswell, 41
 Gary Lee, 41
 John Adams, 41
 John Adams II, 41
 Juanita Mathewes, 80
 Weatherly, Mary, 286
 Webb,
 Ann, 232
 Natka Frances, 106
 Webby, Suzanne Abbott, 105
 Webster, Rosa Lee Huckabee, 43
 Weeks, Ruth, 239
 Weimer, Duke of, 6
 Weissinger,
 Eliza Mary Bond, 302
 Henry Y., 301
 Welch, Ada, 61
 Well, Richard, 272
 Wellborn,
 Maxine Bethune, 58
 Stella Hardie Rowan, 35, 58
 Stella Rowan, 58
 William Bethune, 58
 Wellington, Lord, 134
 Welsh,
 James J., 59
 James Lovell, 59
 Laurie, 59
 Lovell Gunter, 59
 Lovell Leslie Clare, 59
 Manning, 59
 Welsh Neck, 124, 126
 Welsh Tract Baptist Meeting, 126
 West, Stella, 153
 Westbrook, Sina Ellen, 247
 West Kirby, England, 81
 West Palm Beach, Fla., 192, 204
 Weston, James A., 135
 Westminster Abbey, 282
 Westover, Mass., 220
 West Point, Va., 273
 Wetherell,
 Cora McCormac Drake, 220
 Elizabeth Rogers, 220
 Jennifer Anne, 220
 Martin Edward, 220
 Virginia Carol, 220
 Wetumpka, Ala., 263
 Whaley, Elizabeth Jenkins, 285, 286
 Wheatlcy,
 James Arthur, 253
 James Arthur II, 253
 Lenora Pauline Rutledge, 253
 Margaret Irene, 253
 Whitcome, Lillie, 86
 White,
 Betty Tucker, 87
 Clay Creek, 125
 Eloise Simms, 54
 James, 87
 Janet, 252
 Whitfield,
 Bryan, 289
 Charity, 289
 Elizabeth, 149, 289, 290
 Clinton, 250
 James Edwin, 252
 Julia, 253
 Lewis, 289
 Magdalin Mary Bryan, 250
 Mary, 289
 Mary Louisa, 250
 Needham, 289
 Rachel, 289
 Rachel Bryan, 289
 William, 289
 Willie Cheney, 252
 Wickham, 129
 Wickham
 Ann Eliza (Nannie) Shackelford, 34, 137,
 167, 187, 275
 Ann Maria, 187
 Ann Shackelford, 131, 136, 226
 Thomas, 131, 137, 187, 226
 Wicknamn, 36
 Wicking, Dorothea Margaretha Francisco, 83
 Wieland, 15, 36
 Wiggins, Irma, 152
 Wilcox, Frances, 231
 Wilcox Co., Ala., 76, 245
 Wildwood, Fla., 247, 248
 Wilczewski,
 Collen Gaye, 78
 Dorothy Jo Ann, 78
 Dorothy Jewell Mathewes, 77
 Herman Jerome, 77
 Irene Elaine, 78
 Marie Annette, 78
 Michael Jerome, 78
 Sylvia Gail, 78
 Virginia Bernice, 78
 Wilds,
 Annie Hart, 201
 Julia Terrel, 190, 193
 Peter A., 193
 Sarah Rogers, 126
 Wilhelm of Chalons, 14
 Wilkes Barre, 233
 Wilkes Co., 242
 Wilkinson, Gen. James, 261, 266
 Wilkinson, Mary, 285, 286
 William III, King, 14
 William The Conqueror, 272, 280
 Williams,
 Annie, 175
 Carol, 176
 Cherrie Odom, 176
 Cheryl Lynn, 176
 Earl Carter, 176
 Emma Roberta Williamson, 147
 Gerald (Jerry) Lamar, 176
 Gayle, 176
 Harold Jack, 78
 Harold Jack II, 78
 Harriett, 182
 Henry Earl, 173, 176
 Jeanette, 78
 Joel, 271
 Joseph Henry, 78
 June Anson, 176
 June Henrietta Roberts, 78
 June Juanita, 78
 Leon Franklin, 147

- Lisa, 176
 Lot, 275
 Mary Caroline, 78
 Mary McAllister, 271
 Nora Elizabeth, 176
 Nora Elizabeth (Betty) Carter, 173
 Nora Elizabeth Carter, 176
 Rosa Lee, 240
 Stephen, 275
 Willamburg Co., S. C., 228, 240
 Williamson (Family) The, 286
 Abraham, 288
 Adele Dargan, 144
 Albert Lewis, 141
 Andrew, 287
 Ann Bethea, 216
 Annie, 144
 Annie E., 141
 Annie Stuart Wilson, 144
 Benjamin Franklin, 140, 141
 Benjamin Franklin II, 142
 Benjamin Franklin III, 143
 Benjamin Franklin IV, 143
 Benton Dargan, 143
 Bessie Sanders, 140
 Bright, 137, 287, 288, 295, 299
 Bright II, 141
 Bright III, 143
 Burchie, 88
 Charles Lucius, 140, 146
 Charles Lucius II, 147
 Charles Lucius III, 147
 Christine, 147
 Cornelia, 141
 Edith Rembert, 147
 Edward Manning, 147
 Edwin Dargan, 143
 Elizabeth (Bessie), 140
 Elizabeth Hinds, 287, 288
 E. McIver, 141
 Emma Roberta, 140, 147
 Eugene, 140, 148
 Eugenia, 140, 146
 Franklin, 216
 Frank Rogers, 140
 George Dargan, 141
 Harry C., 60
 Harry Ervin, 141
 Hugh, 287
 Isabel Symmes, 141, 143
 James, 287
 James English, 147
 Jane Rogers, 72, 109, 110, 132, 137, 144, 156, 288, 293, 295, 296, 297, 299, 300
 Jessie Keith St. Clair, 142
 John, 287
 John Wilson, 140
 Judith Flemming, 287
 Julian Holt, 64
 Keith Symmes, 143
 Laurens Edward, 144
 Lenora, 140
 Lenora Wilson, 140
 Leon, 141
 Louise Hale, 141
 Louis Rembert, 148
 Louis Rembert II, 148
 Lowndes, 140, 144, 146
 Lucia Rogers, 147
 Lucile Long Holt, 64
 Lucius, 141
 Lucius Alexander, 140, 146, 299
 Margaret, 288
 Margaret Jane, 143
 Margaret Jane McIver, 141
 Margaret Jones, 141
 Margaret Walker, 60
 Martha Grives, 287
 Martha Louisa Rembert, 140, 146, 299
 Mary Poellnitz, 60
 Mary Rogers, 141
 Nancy Williford, 147
 Rebecca Chamberlyn, 287
 Robert, 288
 Robert E., 146
 Roberta Wade Hall, 148
 Sadie Pearl Smith, 216
 Sallie Dyers, 141
 Samuel, 287
 Sara Dubose Dargan, 143
 Sarah Ada Rembert, 140, 146
 Sarah George, 146
 Sarah Rembert, 148
 Stephen Decator, 216
 Stephen Decator II, 216
 Thomas, 287, 288
 Thomas Charles, 140, 144
 Turner Franklin, 64
 Ulman Franklin, 64
 Walter Rogers, 216
 Wiley, 288
 Williamston, S. C., 78
 Williford, Nancy, 147
 Wilmington, N. C., 270, 271
 Wilmington, Del., 54, 55
 Wilson,
 Anne Stuart, 144
 Florence Coker Simpson, 189, 197
 James Ellison, 197
 Lenora, 140
 Mary, 282, 283
 Ruth Olive, 228
 Suzanne Lesene, 201
 William Coker II, 189, 197
 William Coker III, 197
 Winchester, Bishop of, 123
 Wineman,
 Andrew Rugh III, 194
 Andrew Rugh IV, 194
 Denise Suzanne, 194
 John Paul, 194
 Martha Ann Thames, 194
 Miriam Patricia, 194
 Wingo,
 Charles Newton, 158
 Charles Newton II, 158
 Sally Smith
 Sarah Morgan Smith, 158
 Winnsboro, S. C., 208
 Winston-Salem, N. C., 205, 208, 213
 Winthrop, Robert, 18
 Withers, Mary LeVert, 112, 113
 Witherspoon,
 Charles Wilson, 247
 Magdaline Mary Evans, 247
 Rev. Andrew Jackson, 52, 95, 96, 98
 Thomas Evans, 247
 Thomas S.
 Wittenberg, Germany, 122
 Wofford, Claude Burton, 207
 Wolf, H. A., 99
 Wolsey, Cardinal Thomas, 122
 Wolf, H. A., 99
 Wood, Benjamin Wilmer, 84
 Helen Rembert Herbert, 98, 101, 107
 Louise Alta Meador, 84
 Thomas Herbert, 107
 William Thorington, 107
 William Thorington II, 107
 Woods, Betty, 179
 Charles A., 211
 Woodward,
 John, 278

- Mary, 278
 Rebecca Lyles, 278
 T. W., 278
 William, 278
 Woolf,
 Alice Ulmer, 87
 Charles Poellnitz, 87
 Donnie Ben Guinn, 87
 Ella Videmir Luther, 172, 175
 Frances Joyce, 87
 Henry Ashby, 172, 174
 Henry Ashby II, 175
 James Alfred, 87
 James Alfred II, 87
 Margaret Elizabeth Luther, 172, 174
 Mary Ann, 87
 Mary Lois Poellnitz, 86
 Norman Bragg, 87
 Norman Henri, 87
 T. J., 172, 175
 Thomas Bragg, 86
 Thomas Ulmer, 87
 Wooten,
 Edith Batchelor, 147
 Edith Williamson, 147
 Elizabeth Hood Brown, 148
 Eugene, 148
 James Holt, 148
 Katherine Rembert, 147
 Louis Ernest, 147
 Louis Ernest II, 147
 Lytle Batchelor, 147
 Margaret Elizabeth, 148
 Marion Lytle, 147
 Robert Edward, 148
 Robert Edward II, 148
 Sara Rembert, 148
 Worden,
 Harry O., 231
 Kathryn Bruce, 231
 Martha Russell, 231
 Neil Bennett, 231
 Rosemary Elliott, 231
 Wray,
 Adno Howell, 146
 Alva Jo, 147
 Charles Williamson, 146
 Charles Williamson II, 146
 Charles Williamson III, 146
 Cheves Linton, 146
 Cheves Linton II, 146
 Cheves Stewart, 146
 Edna Jacquelin Steed, 146
 George Anne, 146
 George Williamson, 146
 George Williamson II, 146
 Harvey Linton, 146
 Helen Stewart, 146
 Lois Garrison, 146
 Nancy Patricia, 146
 Sarah George Williamson, 146
 Sara Macon, 146
 Suttle Alva, 146
 Vera Lucille McMahan, 146
 Wright,
 Camille Searcy, 58
 George Searcy, 58
 Stella Wellborn, 58
 Stella Rowan Wellborn, 58
 Wyatt,
 Bessie, 162
 Wylie,
 Ernest Miller, 82
 Ethel Vivian Poellnitz, 82
 Moffatt Hardeman, 82
 Moffatt Hardeman II, 82
 William, 82
 Wynne,
 Charles Bryan, 255
 Charles Bryan II, 255
 Charles W., 255
 John Terrence, 255
 Marilyn Crowley, 255
 Susan Patricia, 255
 Virginia Bryan, 255
 Yancey, William, 51
 Young,
 Edna Earle McDuffie, 173, 176
 Robert, 173, 176
 Younts,
 Mary, 41
 Zeitz, 2
 Zeigler,
 Mary Charles Holt, 48, 64
 Maurice Robert, 64
 Zimmermann, Johann George, 15, 36
 Zurich, 15, 17, 36
 Zwelbreucken, Germany, 80

MY OWN NOTES

MY OWN NOTES



